

# THE HOUSE OF DE LA POMERAI

THE ANNALS OF THE FAMILY,  
which was,  
FROM THE CONQUEST TO 1548, SEATED AT BERI  
(*Berry Pomeroy*), in *Devonshire*, and,  
FROM c. 1620 TO 1719, RESIDENT AT SANDRIDGE  
in *Stoke Gabriel*, in that *County*:

THE STATUS OF THE LORDS OF BERI:  
THEIR CASTLE HOME.  
TOGETHER WITH MANY NOTICES OF SCIONS OF THE HOUSE  
AND OF OTHER BEARERS OF  
THE DE LA POMERAI (POMEROY) NAME.

WITH APPENDIX: 1720 ONWARDS

by

EDWARD B. POWLEY

B.A. (Lond.), M.A. (Liverpool), B.Litt. (Oxon.), F.R.Hist.S.  
*Late R.N., Master in Merchant Taylors' School, Crosby*

UNIVERSITY PRESS OF LIVERPOOL  
HODDER & STOUGHTON, LTD, LONDON

MCMXLIV



THE HOUSE OF  
DE LA POMERAI





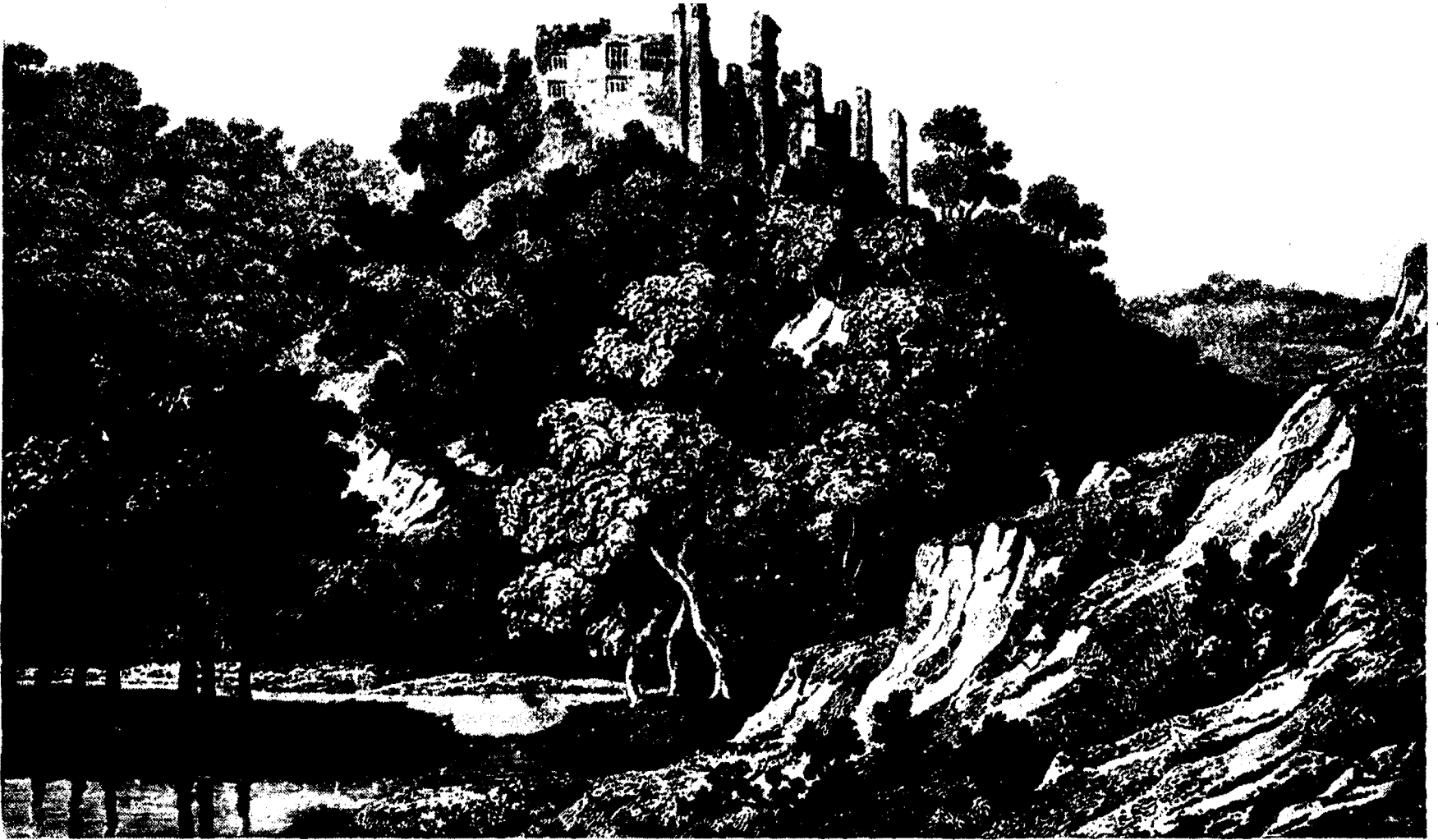
ONLY 250 COPIES OF THIS  
WORK HAVE BEEN PRINTED

THIS IS NO.....

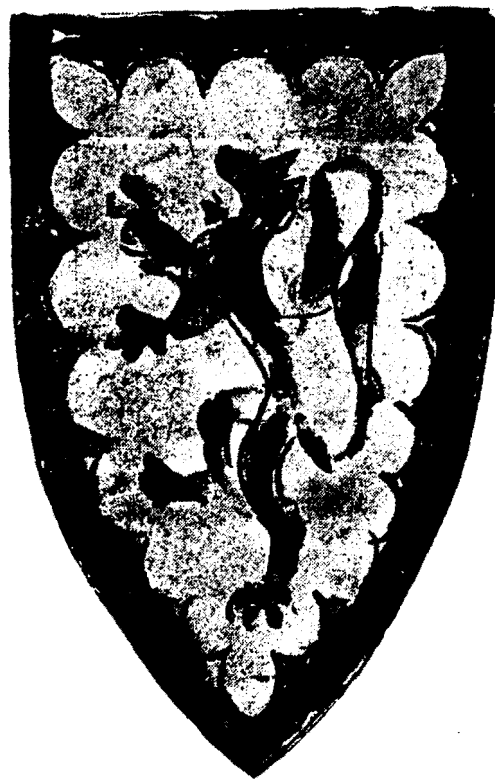
*All rights reserved*

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN  
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, CAMBRIDGE, BY WALTER LEWIS, M.A.





RUINS OF BERRY POMEROY CASTLE FROM THE NORTH-EAST  
From an engraving by F. Nash, after J. Farington, R.A.



SHIELD OF ARMS OF DE LA  
POMERAI, *temp.* EDWARD III  
(v. p. 57)



BY THE SAME AUTHOR

*The English Navy in the Revolution of 1688*

(with Foreword by Admiral of the Fleet  
EARL JELlicoe, G.C.B., O.M.)

Cambridge University Press, 1928

*Vicisti Galilaeae? or Religion in England*  
in "To-day and To-morrow Series"

Kegan Paul, 1929

*A Hundred Years of English Poetry*

(the Cambridge continuation of Palgrave's  
*Golden Treasury*)

Cambridge University Press, 1931

Macmillan, Canada (in "The St Martin's  
Classics"), 1937

*The Laurel Bough—an Anthology of Verse,*  
1380—1932, *excluding Lyric and Dramatic*

Bell, 1934



# CONTENTS

ILLUSTRATIONS . . . . .		PAGE vi
INTRODUCTION. (i) The scope of this work 'The House of de la Pomerai'.		
(ii) Previous research upon the family. (iii) General remarks upon the materials here used. (iv) Detailed bibliographies. (v) Comment upon orthography.		
(vi) A note upon indexes. (vii) Acknowledgements . . . . .		PAGE vii
MAIN GENEALOGY. 1066-1566/7 . . . . .		xxv
<b>CHAPTERS</b>		
I. An anticipation of what, in detail, subsequent chapters will be found to record . . . . .		1
II. Heads of House . . . . .	1066-1194 . . . . .	12
Members of Beri Family . . . . .	c. 1100-1205 . . . . .	
III. Other de la Pomerai . . . . .	c. 1100-1230? . . . . .	21
IV. Heads of House . . . . .	1194-1305 . . . . .	23
Members of Beri Family . . . . .	1192?-1281- . . . . .	
V. Other de la Pomerai . . . . .	-1223-1300- . . . . .	49
VI. Heads of House . . . . .	1305-1428 . . . . .	51
Members of Beri Family . . . . .	c. 1309?-1383- . . . . .	
VII. Other de la Pomerai . . . . .	-1300?-1398? . . . . .	70
VIII. Heads of House . . . . .	1428-1496 . . . . .	75
Members of Bery Pomeray Family . . . . .	-1461-1496?- . . . . .	
IX. Other Pomerays . . . . .	-1401-1497- . . . . .	82
X. Heads of House . . . . .	1496-15 <sup>48</sup> / <sub>66/7</sub> . . . . .	86
Members of Bery Pomerey Family after 1478-1565 . . . . .		
XI. The Status of the Heads of the House 1066-1548 . . . . .		93
XII. Heads of House and other members of Bery Pomeroy Family . . . . .		97
(a) Main—to Sandridge 1566/7-1719 . . . . .		
(b) via Tregony Pomeroy -1705/6- . . . . .		
XIII. Other Pomereys (-oys) -1504-c. 1720 . . . . .		102
XIV. The Castle . . . . .		109
APPENDIX. 1720 onwards . . . . .		117
INDEXES: Of personal names . . . . .		125
place names . . . . .		134
minor matters . . . . .		135

## ILLUSTRATIONS

Ruins of Berry Pomeroy castle from the north-east Engraving by F. Nash, after J. Farington, R.A.	}		.	
Shield of arms of de la Pomerai, <i>temp.</i> Edward III (v. p. 57)	}		.	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Sketch of arms upon the seal of William de la Pomerai, knight banneret, 1330 (v. p. 58)			.	<i>page</i> 92
Plan of the ruins of Berry Pomeroy castle H. M. Whitley, 1915			.	,, 108
View of the castle ruins from the south-east	}			
Seal of Henry de la Pomerai (VIII), 1351 (v. p. 56)	}		.	<i>facing page</i> 109
Map of environs and ruins of Berry Pomeroy castle			.	<i>page</i> 110
Gatehouse and flanking towers			.	<i>facing page</i> 110
In the courtyard: the gatehouse and rampart walk	}			
From the south-east corner: St Margaret's tower and Seymour block	}			,, 111
Along the north side: Seymour building	}			
Seymour building: courtyard front	}		.	,, 112
The 'guardroom': above the gate	}			
Looking down on the north-west corner ruins	}		.	,, 113

(For acknowledgements to the *Devonshire Association* and *Country Life* v. Introduction, p. xxii.)



# INTRODUCTION

(i) The scope of this work 'The House of de la Pomerai'—(ii) previous research upon the family—(iii) general remarks upon the materials here used—(iv) detailed bibliographies—(v) comment upon orthography—(vi) a note upon indexes—(vii) acknowledgements.

## (i)

THE MAIN PURPOSE of this work 'The House of de la Pomerai' is that which its sub-title shows, the presentation of 'the annals of the family which was, from the Conquest to 1548, seated at Beri (Berry Pomeroy), in Devonshire, and, from c. 1620 to 1719, resident at Sandridge in Stoke Gabriel, in that county'; a discussion of 'the status of the lords of Beri'; a description of 'their castle home'; the provision of 'notices of scions of the house and of other bearers of the de la Pomerai (Pomeroy) name'. The principal part of the work is supplemented by a less detailed Appendix, '1720 onwards', reaching to the present day.

## (ii)

It is convenient to enquire what previous writers have recorded concerning the family of de la Pomerai and to state the extent of the materials now employed.

References to barons of the house of de la Pomerai who lived before the end of the twelfth century are to be found in the two columns—each of half a small folio page—which, in *The Baronage of England*, Dugdale accords to the family, in sentences of the *Collections* . . . of Pole, quoted by Prince, in his . . . *Worthies of Devon*, in part of a genealogical table in Vivian's *Visitations of Cornwall* . . . and in retrospective paragraphs of an article by Reichel, 'Extracts from the Hundred Rolls, 3 Ed. I'; but the material so supplied is scant and approximate and, save in Reichel's paragraphs, vitiated by the telescoping of the lives of the first two Henries of the de la Pomerai line.

The writings of Dugdale, Pole, Prince, Vivian and Reichel are likewise first to be consulted by anyone desirous of compiling notices of those lords of Beri who lived *after* A.D. 1200. Two of Dugdale's succinct sketches are invaluable, though the conclusion of his account of the family is contracted and thin; Pole's few long genealogical sentences—reproduced exactly by Prince—Prince's own references to monumental remains in Berry Pomeroy church, Vivian's tables, in spite of serious errors, and Reichel's observations have their worth; and the short notes upon three of the de la Pomerai which Dr Moor supplies in *Knights of Edward I* are helpful. If the sum of information to be gathered from hitherto accomplished enquiry concerning the post-1200 barons and knights of Beri be exiguous, it is none the less welcome encouragement to and, at times, a valuable check for the researcher.

Any collection of facts concerning de la Pomerai not heads of the house from 1066 onwards is a task which has not, it seems, so far attracted attention.

## (iii)

One would wish to believe, but certainly not claim, that, prior to the writing up for these pages of the notices of those de la Pomerai who lived before the twelfth century ended, all relevant available sources of de la Pomerai data were examined.

The record of a member of the family who lived after 1200 *may* be found less definitive. From 1200 onwards, the printed excerpts and calendars of *Patent*, *Close* and *Fine Rolls* alone are strong and confluent authorities; and, as the bibliographical table will suggest and the notes reveal, other and valuable sources have been worked for the 1200 to 1550 lives. Yet, so long as the post-1205 *Pipe Rolls*, the later than 1272 *Curia Regis Rolls*, the *Close Rolls* after 1447, the *Fine Rolls* subsequent to 1452, the *Feet of Fines* for Devonshire, onward from 1369, and for Cornwall, from 1441, the *Ancient Petitions of the Chancery and Exchequer*, the *Assize Rolls* for Devonshire and Cornwall all remain uncalendared and the *Inquisitions Post Mortem* (which are incompletely rendered between 1370 and 1485) rest unprinted beyond 1506, one cannot, unless able to aver that the unpublished originals of at least the forenamed series have been consulted, claim approximate finality in the 1200–1550 biographies. Only certain original rolls at the Public Record Office have been handled (v. Bibliography, *infra*). On the whole, it is improbable that many startling entries concerning the lives of the thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth and early sixteenth century de la Pomerai lie hidden in the uncalendared documents of the Public Record Office or, for that matter, in other unprinted sources, such as the archives of the College of Arms—a conclusion strengthened by the fact that a very considerable mass of printed materials (including practically all the Public Record Office publications) has been sifted, with little positive result, for relevant references; but it must be recognized that new detail will be forthcoming to increase knowledge concerning at least the heads of the house, as fresh Record Office calendars and similar volumes appear, and that additional, if minor, 1200–1550 de la Pomerai may be discovered.

No claim is advanced that the voluminous public archives, national or local, for the period 1550–1720 have been systematically searched; yet it is hoped that no obvious and easily accessible unprinted or printed source has been neglected. Enumeration of the Pomeroyes from 1550 to 1720 could, no doubt, be extended by examination of parish registers, or their transcripts, for places of known Pomeroy domicile (chiefly in Devonshire and Cornwall), of wills in local and central registries (mainly in Exeter and London) and by scrutiny of other sources that readily suggest themselves to the genealogist. But, though many other names and residences would be discovered, it is unlikely that much of biographical interest would emerge.

Save for reliance at two places upon the ‘succinct sketches’ of Dugdale the annals stand practically independent of secondary data.

Since the Appendix—‘1720 onwards’—is not printed as an exhaustive continuation of the main survey, it is, perhaps, not necessary for the author to apologize for limiting his research in the preparation of the Appendix to the likely post-1720 sources.

(iv)

The following is a complete list of the primary and secondary authorities used in the main part of the work—1066–1719:

#### *Primary*

- A. Materials unprinted or not sufficiently fully reproduced.
- B. Publications printing original materials in full; calendars; analogous works.
- C. Printed books, not calendars, which are laid under contribution only, or mainly for reproduced original material.
- D. Printed books which are authorities.
- E. Illustrations in books; photographs.

A

(i) In British Museum:

*Harleian MSS.* 1162, 1163, 1164.

(Visitations of Cornwall and Devon. V. Colby, Vivian, *infra*.)

*Harleian MSS.* 1708, 1985.

*Additional MS.* 26677.

*Additional Charter* 27593.

*Egerton MS.* 3031.

(ii) In Public Record Office:

*Ancient Petitions of the Chancery and Exchequer*, Nos. 875, 876, 1998, 3253, 6769, 6771, 15368.

(Some seven others not consulted.)

Various *Pipe, Fine* and *Curia Regis Rolls* specified in the footnotes.

*Devon Fines*, 35 Henry VIII to 1 Mary inclusive.

*Assize Rolls*, Devonshire and Cornwall, to c. 1300.

*Proceedings in Chancery*, *Pomerye v. Carew*, 1597 and 8. Eliz. P. 5/49.

(iii) In Admiralty Library:

*Sea Officers' List*.

(iv) In Bodleian Library, Oxford:

*An Antient Book containing 672 shields of armes of king Edward III and princes of the blood royal, noblemen and knights*, 1345–1351.

*Ashmole MS.* 804.

*The true Coppy of A Collection made by Mr Joseph Holland in the yeare 1584: Of Coates of armes...Somerset, Devon & Cornewall. The 25 of March 1597.*

*Gough MS.* Somerset 1.

*Devonshire Visitation taken by Beno[l]t the 22 of King Henry the 8th in 1531.*

*Ashmole MS.* 763.

*Dodsworth MS.* 113.

(v) In Balliol College, Oxford:

*MS.* 232 B. de la Pomerai Aristotle.

(vi) In The Queen's College, Oxford:

*MS.* CLII.

(This is a collection of ancient West Country deeds got together by and once in possession of Sir W. Pole of Colcombe and Shute, Devonshire (v. Pole, *infra*.)

(vii) At Stoke Gabriel Church, Devonshire:

*MS.* *Stray Notes on Stoke Gabriel Parish with [Rev.] I. Lyde Hunt's 'Collections from the Parish Registers' made by J. R. Powell, Buckland Filleigh Rectory, 1901.*

(viii) At Berry Pomeroy Church:

*An apportionment of the Rent Charge in lieu of Tithe...17th February 1845.*

(Terrier, with map.)

(ix) At Somerset House and at Exeter:

Various wills.

(x) At Maiden Bradley, Wiltshire:

Certain MSS. in possession of the Duke of Somerset but not calendared by Historical MSS. Commission (v. § B *infra*).

(xi) At Truro:

*MS. History of St Just in Roseland*, Henderson, C. G.  
In possession of the Royal Institution of Cornwall.

B

(i) Abroad (mainly):

*Calendar of Documents preserved in France* . . . .

ROUND, J. H. 1899.

*Recueil des Actes de Henri II, roi d'Angleterre et duc de Normandie* . . . .

DELISLE, L., BERGER, É. Paris, 1909-27. Introduction et 3 tomes.

*Calendar of Entries in the Papal Registers relating to Great Britain and Ireland* . . . .

BLISS, W. H., JOHNSON, C., TWEMLOW, J. A. 1893-1933. 12 vols.

(ii) In Public Record Office:

*Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum in Turri Londinensi asservati* 1204-1227.

HARDY, (Sir) T. D. 1833-44. 2 vols.

*Calendar of Close Rolls*, extending 1227-1447.

1900- . 52 vols.

*Calendarium Rotulorum Patentium in Turri Londinensi* [1201-1483].

[AYSCOUGH, S. (or ASTLE, T.?), CALEY, J.] 1802.

*Rotuli Litterarum Patentium in Turri Londinensi asservati* 1201-1216.

HARDY, (Sir) T. D. 1835. Vol. I, pt. I.

*Calendar of Patent Rolls*, extending 1216-1560.

1891- . 65 vols.

*Rotuli Chartarum in Turri Londinensi asservati* . . . .

HARDY, (Sir) T. D. 1837. Vol. I, pars I, 1199-1216.

*Calendar of Charter Rolls*, extending 1216-1516.

MAXWELL-LYTE, (Sir) H. C. 1903-27. 6 vols.

*Rotuli de Oblatis et Finibus in Turri Londinensi asservati; tempore Regis Johannis.*

HARDY, (Sir) T. D. 1835.

*Excerpta è Rotulis Finium in Turri Londinensi asservatis, Henrico tertio rege* A.D.  
1216-1272.

ROBERTS, C. 1835-6. 2 vols.

*Calendar of Fine Rolls*, extending 1272-1452.

1911- . 18 vols.

*Rotuli de Liberate ac de Misis et Praestitis regnante Johanni.*

HARDY, (Sir) T. D. 1844.

*Calendar of Liberate Rolls*, extending 1226-1251.

1916- . 3 vols.

*Calendarium Rotulorum Chartarum et Inquisitionum Ad Quod Damnum.*

LEMON, R. 1803.

*Calendarium Inquisitionum Post Mortem sive Escaetarum:*

Vol. I. Temporibus Regum Hen. III, Ed. I and Ed. II. 1806.

Vol. II. Tempore Regis Edwardi III. 1808.

Vol. III. Temporibus Regum Ric. II, Hen. IV. 1821.

Vol. IV. Temporibus Regum Hen. V, Hen. VI, Ed. IV and Ric. III.

Cum appendice de quamplurimis aliis inquisitionibus a regno Hen. III usque  
Jac. I. 1828.

- Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem and other Analogous Documents:*  
 Hen. III to Edward III.  
 STAMP, J. E. E. S. and STAMP, A. E.  
 1904-38. 12 vols.  
 Hen. VII.  
 STORY MASKELYNE, A. ST J. 1898-1915. 2 vols.
- Rotuli Normanniae in Turri Londinensi asservati Johanne et Henrico Quinto Angliae Regibus.*  
 Vol. I, De Annis 1200-1205 necnon de Anno 1417.  
 HARDY, (Sir) T. D. 1835.
- Calendar of Inquisitions Miscellaneous (Chancery).*  
 1916-37. 3 vols.
- Calendar of Scutage Rolls, 1285-1324.*  
 In *Chancery Rolls*, various. 1912.
- Calendar of the Proceedings in Chancery in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.*  
 1827-30. 2 vols.
- Year Books:*  
 Edward II. Year IV.  
 TURNER, G. J. Selden Society. 1914.  
 Edward II. Year V.  
 BOLLAND, W. C. Selden Society. 1915.  
 Edward II. Year VI.  
 VINOGRADOFF, (Sir) P. and LUDWIK, H. Selden Society. 1918.  
 Edward III. Year XVI, pt. 2.  
 PIKE, L. O. 1900.
- Pipe Rolls.*  
 Transcripts as far as published between 31 Henry I and 2 Henry III.  
 Pipe Rolls Society. 1890-. Over 50 vols.
- The Memoranda Roll of the King's Remembrancer for Michaelmas 1230—Trinity 1231.*  
 By Pipe Rolls Society.
- Rotulorum Originalium in Curia Scaccarii abbreviatio.*  
 Vol. I. Temporibus Regum Hen. III, Ed. I and Ed. II; vol. II. Tempore Regis Edwardi III.  
 1805-10.
- Liber Feodorum, The Book of Fees...*, 1198-1293.  
 MAXWELL-LYTE, (Sir) H. C. 1920-31. 3 vols.
- The Red Book of the Exchequer (Liber Rubeus de Scaccario).*  
 HALL, H. 1896. 3 vols.
- Liber Niger Scaccarii...*  
 HEARNE, T. (Hearnus Thoma). 1771. 2 vols.
- Rotuli Hundredorum, Temp. Hen. III et Ed. I in Turr' Lond' et in Curia Receptae Scaccarii Westm. Asservati.*  
 1812. 2 vols.
- Placita de Quo Warranto temporibus Ed. I, II, III in Curia receptae Scaccarii Westm. asservata.*  
 1818.
- Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniae sub regibus Angliae...*  
 STAPLETON, T. 1840-44. 2 vols.
- Calendar of Curia Regis Rolls (Ric. I-Hen. III).*  
 FLOWER, C. T. 1922-. 8 vols.

- Fines sive Pedes Finium sive Finales Concordiae in Curia Domini Regis...* (A.D. 1195–A.D. 1214).  
Vol. II, Cumb., Derb., Dev., Dorset.  
HUNTER, J. 1844.
- Feet of Fines of the Ninth Year of the reign of Richard I* (A.D. 1197–A.D. 1198).  
Pipe Roll Society. 1898. No. 23.
- Feet of Fines*  
*Devon*, 1196–1272. REICHEL, O. J. 1912. Vol. I.  
1272–1369. REICHEL continued by PRIDEAUX (Lt.Col.) F. B., and  
SOPER, H. TAPLEY. 1939. Vol. II.  
*Cornwall*, 1195–1377. ROWE, J. R. 1924. Vol. I.  
1377–1441. ? loose sheets.  
Devon and Cornwall Record Society.
- Parliamentary Writs*.  
PALGRAVE, (Sir) F. 1827–34. 4 vols.
- Members of Parliament, Pt. I, Parliaments of England, 1213–1702*.  
1878.
- The Statutes at Large from Magna Charta to the End of the Reign of Henry the Sixth... Volume the First*.  
RUFFHEAD, O. 1762.
- Rotuli Parliamentorum...*  
BLYKE, R., TOPHAM, J., MORANT, P., ASTLE, T., STRACHEY, J. 1783. 6 vols.  
Index.  
STRACHEY, J., PRIDDEN, J., UPTON, E. 1832.
- Rotuli Parliamentorum Angliae hactenus inediti* MCCLXXIX–MCCCLXXIII.  
RICHARDSON, H. G., SAYLES, G. Camden Society, 1935.
- Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council of England...* (1386–1542).  
NICOLAS, (Sir) N. H. 1834–7. 7 vols.
- Acts of the Privy Council of England* (1542–1627).  
DASENT, J. R., LYLE, J. V. 1890–1938. 41 Vols.
- Acts of the Privy Council of England—Colonial Series*. 1613–1720.  
GRANT, W. L., MUNRO, J., FITZROY, (Sir) A. W.  
1908–10. 2 vols.
- Calendar of Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII*.  
(1509–1547). Ed. with introduction, BREWER, J. S., GARDNER, J. and BRODIE,  
R. H. 1920 edition, revised with addenda 1929. 33 vols.
- Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1547–1704*.  
LEMON, R., GREEN, M. A. E., BRUCE, J., HAMILTON, W. D., LOMAS, S. C.,  
BLACKBURN-DANIELL, F. H., [BUCKLAND, C. S. B.], BICKLEY, F., HARDY, W. J.,  
BATESON, E., MAHAFFY, R. P. 1856–1924. Over 90 vols.
- Calendar of the Proceedings of the Committee for Compounding, etc.* 1643–1660.  
GREEN, M. A. E. 1889–1892. 5 parts.
- Register of Edward the Black Prince...*  
Parts I–IV. 1930–33.
- A Descriptive Catalogue of Ancient Deeds in the Public Record Office*.  
1890–1915. 6 vols.
- Lists and Indexes in the Public Record Office, especially I, *Ancient Petitions of the Chancery and Exchequer*; IX, *Sheriffs*; XVII and XXII, *Inquisitions Ad Quod Damnum*; XXXII, *Placita de Banco* 1327/8; XXIII, XXVI, XXXI, XXXIII, *Inquisitions, Henry VIII to Charles I and later*.



*A Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem for Devon and Cornwall, Henry III to Charles I, 1216-1649.*

FRY, E. A.

Devon and Cornwall Record Society. 1906.

(iii) In British Museum:

BIRCH, W. DE G.

*Catalogue of Seals in the Department of Manuscripts in the British Museum.*  
1887-1900. 6 vols.

CHESTER, J. L., edited by ARMYTAGE, G. J.

*Allegations for Marriage Licences Issued by the Bishop of London, 1611-1828.*

Harleian Society, 1887.

COLBY, F. T.

*The Visitation of the County of Devon, . . . . 1620.*

Harleian Society. 1872.

VIVIAN, (Lt. Col.) J. L. and DRAKE, H. H.

*The Visitation of the County of Cornwall, . . . . 1620.*

Harleian Society, 1874.

*Annales Monastici . . . de Wintonia* in vol. II (in Cott. MS. Domit. A. XIII).

LUARD, H. R. 1864. 5 vols.

(iv) Elsewhere:

*Duke of Somerset, MSS. of* (at Maiden Bradley).

*Historical Manuscripts Commission, XV. App. vii.*

(Contains the invaluable Pomeroy MSS. from Berry Pomeroy; but portions of the MSS. are leases and like material of limited interest.) V. also § A ante.

*Dean and Chapter of Exeter, MSS. of* (at Exeter).

*Historical Manuscripts Commission.*

Report on Various Collections. Vol. IV. 1907.

*Libri Censualis vocati Domesday Book Additamenta ex codic. antiquiss. Exon'*

*Domesday . . .* (at Exeter).

ELLIS, (Sir) H. 1816.

*Report on the Records of the City of Exeter* (at Exeter).

*Historical Manuscripts Commission.* 1916.

*Registrum Collegii Exoniensis* (at Oxford).

BOASE, (Rev.) C. W.

Oxford Historical Society. 1894.

*Episcopal Registers of Exeter* (at Exeter).

HINGESTON-RANDOLPH, F. C.

Walter Bronescombe 1257-80

Peter Quivil 1280-91

Thomas de Bytton 1292-1307

Walter de Stapledon 1307-26

John de Grandisson 1327-69

Thomas de Brantyngham 1370-94

Edmund Stafford 1395-1419

Edmund Lacy 1420-55

} 1889.

1892.

1894-9. 3 vols.

1901-6. 2 vols.

1886.

1909.

*Historia et cartularium Monasterii S. Petri Gloucestriae* (MS. The Queen's College, Oxford).

HART, W. H. 1863. 3 vols.

- Eynsham Cartulary* (at Christ Church, Oxford).  
SALTER, H. E.  
Oxford Historical Society. 1908. 2 vols.
- Cartulary of Oseney Abbey* (at Christ Church, Oxford).  
SALTER, H. E.  
Oxford Historical Society. 1927-35. 5 vols.
- The Boarstall Cartulary* (at Boarstall House, Brill, Buckinghamshire).  
SALTER, H. E.  
Oxford Historical Society. 1930.
- Also *Historical Manuscripts Commission Reports*, 1837, 1919.
- Index of Wills proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury* (Wills at Somerset House, London).  
1584-1604. SMITH, S. A. and FRY, E. A. 1901, Vol. IV.  
1605-1619. STOKES, E. 1912, Vol. V.  
1620-1629. HALL, E. H. 1912, Vol. VI.  
1657-1660. BLAGG, T. M. 1936, Vol. VIII.  
Index Library.
- Calendar of Wills and Administrations and Accounts...in the Connotorial Archidiaconal Court of Cornwall*, 1569-1699 (at Bodmin).  
GLENCROSS, R. M. 1929.  
Index Library.
- Calendar of Wills and Administrations relating to the counties of Devon and Cornwall...principal registry of the bishop of Exeter, 1559-1799, and of Devon only...court of the Archdeaconry of Exeter 1540-1799...* (at Exeter).  
FRY, E. A. 1908.  
Index Library.
- Devonshire Wills: a Collection of annotated testamentary abstracts...*  
WORTHY, C. 1896.
- Calendar of Wills and Administrations relating to the County of Dorset.*  
FRY, G. S. 1922 (at various places).  
Index Library.
- A Calendar of Wills and Administrations...Dorset, 1568-1799.*  
FRY, E. A. 1900 (at various places).  
Index Library.
- Minutes of the Parliament of the Middle Temple* (at Middle Temple).  
MARTIN, C. T., HUTCHINSON, J. 4 vols. 1904-5.
- A Calendar of Middle Temple Records.*  
HOPWOOD, C. H. 1903.
- The Registers of the Parish of St Columb Major...1539 to 1780.*  
JEWERS, A. J. 1881.

## C

- BAILDON, W. P.  
*Select Civil Pleas*, vol. I. 1200-1203.  
Selden Society. 1890.
- CARR, C. T.  
*Select Charters of Trading Companies A.D. 1530-1707.*  
Selden Society. 1913.
- COURTENAY, L. H.  
Tregothnan charter, in *Journal of the Royal Institution of Cornwall*, 1864-5, vol. I.



- (In possession of Viscount Falmouth, Tregothnan, St Michael Penkevil, Cornwall.)  
The same volume contains a paper by the Rev. JOHN CARNE on the identification  
of Ridwri, Gwinear.
- CRASTER, H. H. E.  
*A History of Northumberland.*  
Under direction of Northumberland County History Committee.  
Vol. VIII. Newcastle and London, 1907.  
(For a Royal notification to Tynemouth priory.)
- DU CHESNE, A.  
*Historiae Normannorum Scriptores antiqui. . . .*  
Paris, 1619.  
(For . . . Tabula . . . Battail Abbay.)
- DUGDALE, (Sir) W.  
*Monasticon Anglicanum. . . .*  
Edited by CALEY, J., ELLIS, (Sir) H. and BANDINEL, (Rev.) B. 1817-1830.  
8 parts.  
(For Cartae etc.)
- HALL, H.  
*Select Cases of the Law Merchant, A.D. 1251-1779.*  
Vol. III. Selden Society. 1932.
- LEADAM, I. S.  
*Select Cases. . . in the Star Chamber.*  
Vol. II, A.D. 1509-1544.  
Selden Society. 1911.
- LEFOURNIER, A. (Abbé).  
*Essai historique sur l'abbaye de Notre Dame du Val.*  
Caen, 1865.  
(Quotes charters and also Cott. MS. Cleopatra, C. VI, C. VII.)
- LITTLE, A. G. and EASTERLING, R. C.  
*The Franciscans and Dominicans of Exeter.*  
Exeter, 1927.  
(Gives abstracts and translation from articles of dispute between the Chapter  
of Exeter and the Dominicans, 1302.)
- MAITLAND, F. W.  
*Select Pleas of the Crown 1200-1225.*  
Selden Society. 1887.
- POCOCK, N.  
*Troubles connected with the Prayer Book of 1549.*  
Camden Society. 1884.  
(For two letters Privy Council to Russell, *Petyt MSS.*, Inner Temple.)
- ROUND, J. H.  
'*Bernard the King's Scribe.*'  
In *English Historical Review*, July 1899. (XIV.)  
(Quotes original matter Cott. MS. Cleopatra, C. VII, fols. 99, 100.)
- STUBBS, W.  
*Select Charters and other Illustrations of English Constitutional History. . . .*  
(For *Modus Tenendi Parliamentum.*) 1884 edition.
- TOY, H. S.  
*The History of Helston.*  
1936.  
(Quotes a petition to the Black Prince against de la Pomerai action, 1357.)

- VIVIAN, (Lt. Col.) J. L.  
*The Visitations of Cornwall, . . . 1530, 1573 and 1620 . . .*  
 1887.  
 (Incorporates the Visitations with Vivian's own research.)
- WATKIN, H. R.  
*Dartmouth.*  
 Devonshire Association. 1935.  
 (Quotes original material.)
- WATKIN, H. R.  
*The History of Totnes Priory and Mediaeval Town.*  
 Torquay, 1914. 3 vols.  
 (Quotes original material.)
- WROTTESEY (Major Gen. the Hon.) G.  
*Crécy and Calais.* 1898.  
 (Quotes 'French Rolls' 20 and 21 Ed. III. These are now Treaty Rolls,  
 Chancery, 22 to 25.)

D

- Gesta Regis Henrici Secundi.*  
 STUBBS, W. 1867. 2 vols.
- DUGDALE, (Sir) W.  
*The Baronage of England . . .*  
 1675-6. 2 tomes.
- HOUEDENE, ROGERUS.  
*Chronici Magistri Rogeri de Houedene.*  
 STUBBS, W. 1871. 4 vols.
- LELAND, J. (the antiquary).  
*de rebus Britannicis Collectanea . . . descripsit ediditque T. Hearnius.*  
 1770. 6 vols.
- Ordericus Vitalis.*  
*Historiae Ecclesiasticae . . . libri tredecim . . .*  
 le Prévost, A., t. IV, Paris, 1852.
- POLE, (Sir) W., of Colcombe and Shute, Devonshire.  
*...Collections towards a description of the County of Devon. Now first printed from  
 the autograph in the possession of . . . Sir J. W. De La Pole [and edited by him].*  
 1791.  
 (Pole lived 1561-1635.)
- PRINCE, J.  
*Danmonii Orientales. Illustres . . . The Worthies of Devon . . .*  
 Exeter, 1701.  
 (Incorporating data from Pole, (Sir) William. Prince was vicar of Berry  
 Pomeroy, 1681-1723.)
- WHITLEY, H. M.  
 'Berry Pomeroy Castle.'  
 In *Devonshire Association Transactions*, XLVII. 1915.  
 (Contains survey figures and plan.)

E

- BUCK, S. and N.  
 Collection of perspective views of the Abbeys, Castles etc. in England and Wales,  
 drawn and engraved by S. and N. Buck. Original issue; 1720-42.  
 (Berry Pomeroy Castle, perspective, 'delin. et sculpt. 1734'.)

ANON.

*Ancient Reliques; or Delineations of monastic, castellated, & domestic Architecture. . . .*

Vol. I. Published by W. Clarke and others, London, 1812.

(Engraving, I. Storer, of drawing by Ed. Dayes, 1 Nov. 1811.)

LYSONS, D. and S.

*Magna Britannia, being a concise topographical account of the several counties of Great Britain—Devonshire.*

Vol. VI, p. cccxlii. 1822.

(Picture by J. Farington, R.A., F. Nash, sculpt. May 1822.)

A series of photographs taken by *Country Life*, 1941.

### Secondary

Topography.

*Dictionnaire Topographique...du Calvados.*

Hippeau, C., Paris, 1883, and maps, Homanni heredibus c. 1740, Sanson, 1695, and 15 others—French—1595–1883.

*The Victoria History of the County of Warwickshire.*

DOUBLEDAY, H. A., PAGE, W.

1904–8. 2 vols.

*The Victoria History of the County of Essex.*

PAGE, W., ROUND, J. H.

1903–7. 2 vols.

GOVER, J. E. B., MAWER, A. and STENTON, F. M.

*The Place Names of Devon.*

Cambridge, 1931–2. 2 vols.

*Ordnance Survey Maps.*

BALLARD, A. and TAIT, J.

*British Borough Charters, 1216–1307.*

Cambridge, 1923.

BAXTER, J. H. and JOHNSON, C.

*Mediaeval Latin Word List from British and Irish Sources...*

1934.

BOASE, G. C. and COURTNEY, W. P.

*Bibliotheca Cornubiensis...*

1874. 3 vols.

BROOKING ROWE, J.

*Cistercian Houses of Devon.*

Plymouth, 1878. 3 vols.

BURKE, (Sir) J.

*The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland and Wales. . . .*

1878.

DE CAUMONT, A.

*Statistique Monumentale de Calvados.*

Paris, 1846. 5 tomes.

G. E. C. (Cokayne, G. E.) and others.

*The Complete Peerage. . . .*

1910. Proceeding. Earlier edition, 1887–1898.

G. E. C.

*Complete Baronetage.*

Exeter, 1900–

- DAVIS, E. J.  
The beginning of the Dissolution: Christchurch, Aldgate, 1532.  
In *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society*, 1925.
- DELACOTTE, J.  
*Le Château Ganne...*  
Caen, 1935.
- ELLIS, A. C.  
'Berry Pomeroy' from *Some Ancient Churches around Torquay*.  
Torquay, 1934.
- EYTON, R. W.  
*Court, Household and Itinerary of King Henry II...*  
1878.
- FARRER, W.  
'...Itinerary of King Henry I.'  
In *English Historical Review*, Oct. 1919. (XXXIV.)
- FOSTER, J.  
*Alumni Oxonienses....*  
Oxford, 1891.
- FULLER, T.  
*The Church History of Britain...*  
1655.
- HALS, W. and TONKIN, T. (GILBERT, D.).  
*The Parochial History of Cornwall....*  
1838. 4 vols.
- HITCHINS, F. and DREW, S.  
*The History of Cornwall....*  
Helston, 1824. 2 vols.
- HOLDSWORTH, (Sir) W. S.  
*The History of English Law. Vol. III. 1927.*  
*A Historical Introduction to the Land Law.*  
Oxford, 1927.
- JONES, W. H. R.  
*Fasti Ecclesiae Sarisberiensis....*  
Salisbury. 1879.
- KNOWLES, (Dom) D.  
*Religious Houses of Medieval England, 1940.*
- LANDON, L.  
*Itinerary of King Richard I....*  
Pipe Roll Society. No. 51.
- LEGA-WEEKES, E.  
The History of St Katherine's Priory, Polsloe.  
In *Devonshire Association Transactions*, LXII, 1930, LXVII, 1935, LXX, 1938.
- LITTLEDALE, (Col.) R. P.  
*The Pudsay Deeds.*  
The Yorkshire Archaeological Society, Record Series, LVI, 1916.
- LOCKE, A. A.  
*The Seymour Family—History and Romance.*  
1911.
- MACKLIN, H.  
*The Brasses of England.*  
1913 (3rd edition).

- MAITLAND, F. W. [Edited FISHER, H. A. L.]  
*The Constitutional History of England.*  
 Cambridge, 1920.
- MANLY, J. M.  
*Some New Light on Chaucer.*  
 1925?
- MEREWETHER, H. A. and STEPHENS, A. J.  
*The History of the Boroughs and Municipal Corporations of the United Kingdom....*  
 1835. 3 vols.
- MICHELL, J.  
*Parochial History of St Neots, in Cornwall.*  
 Bodmin, 1833.
- MOOR, C.  
*Knights of Edward I: Notices.*  
 Harleian Society. 1929. Vol. IV.
- NICOLAS, (Sir) N. H.  
*History of the Orders of Knighthood of the British Empire. Vol. III.*  
 1842.
- ORMEROD, Q. (HELSEBY, T.).  
*The History of the County Palatine and City of Chester....*  
 1842. Vol. II.
- PALGRAVE, (Sir) F.  
*The History of Normandy and of England.*  
 1864. Vol. III.
- PEARCE, E. H.  
*The Monks of Westminster....*  
 Cambridge, 1916.
- POLLARD, A. F.  
*The Evolution of Parliament. 1920.*
- POWICKE, F. M.  
*A Handbook of British Chronology.*  
 1939.  
*Medieval England, 1066-1485.*  
 Home University Library. 1931.
- REICHEL, O. J.  
 'Extracts from the Hundred Rolls, 3 Ed. I.'  
 In *Devonshire Association Transactions*, L, 1918.  
 'Survey of Beri, 1292.'  
 In *Devonshire Association Transactions*, XXVIII, 1896.  
 'Domesday Survey.'  
 In *The Victoria History of the County of Devon*, 1926. Vol. I.  
 A loose sheet of notes, in 'Pomeroy Family Miscellaneous Notes' folder, in Exeter  
 Library.
- ROSE-TROUP, F.  
*The Western Rebellion of 1549....*  
 1913.  
 'The Honour of Harberton.'  
 In *Devonshire Association Transactions*, LXVII, 1935.
- ROUND, J. H.  
*Feudal England: historical studies on XIth and XIIth centuries.*  
 1895.

- ROUSE BALL, W. W. and VENN, J. A.  
*Admissions to Trinity College, Cambridge.*  
 1913. Vol. II.
- RUSSELL BARKER, G. F. and STENNING, A. H.  
*The Record of Old Westminster . . . .*  
 1928. 2 vols.
- SCANES, J.  
 'The Pomeroy of Berry Pomeroy.'  
 In *Devonshire Association Transactions*, LXIV, 1932.
- SHAW, W. A.  
*The Knights of England . . . .*  
 1906. 2 vols.
- SIMS, R.  
*A Manual for the Genealogist . . . .*  
 1888.
- STOW, J. (KINGSFORD, C. L.).  
*A Survey of London by John Stow from the text of 1603.*  
 1908. 2 vols. and notes.
- TOUT, T. F.  
*Chapters in the Administrative History of Mediaeval England.*  
 Manchester, 1933. 6 vols.
- VENN, J. and VENN, J. A.  
*Alumni Cantabrigienses . . . . to 1751.*  
 Cambridge, 1924.
- VIVIAN, (Lt. Col.) J. L.  
 V. ante—*Primary*, B iii and C.
- VOWELL, otherwise HOOKER, J.  
*An Ancient History of the City of Exeter . . . . Compiled from the works of Hooker,  
 Izacke and others.*  
 Exeter, 1765?
- WHALE, T.  
 'Analysis of Exon. Domesday.'  
 In *Devonshire Association Transactions*, XXVIII, 1896.  
 'The Tax Roll of "The Testa de Nevill".'  
 In *Devonshire Association Transactions*, XXX, 1898.
- WORTHY, C.  
*Ashburton and its Neighbourhood.*  
 Ashburton, 1875.  
 'Berry Castle and its Ancient Lords.'  
 In *Devonshire Association Transactions*, XV, 1883.
- WOTTON, T. (?).  
*The English Baronetage . . . .*  
 1741. 4 vols. in 5.
- WROTTESELEY, (Major-Gen. the Hon.) G.  
*Pedigrees in the Plea Rolls, 1200-1500.*

*Periodical*

*Devon Notes and Queries*, later *Devon and Cornwall Notes and Queries.*  
 Exeter, 1901.

Below is a bibliography of works used in compiling the Appendix:

*Sea Officers' List*, in MS., Admiralty Library.

*Parish Registers of Devonshire and Cornwall* published and many of those which are still unprinted.

Wills at Exeter and elsewhere.

*Acts of the Privy Council of England—Colonial Series, 1720–1783.*

GRANT, W. L., MUNRO, J., FITZROY, (Sir) A. W.

1910–12. 4 vols.

MICHELL, J.

*Parochial History of St Neots, in Cornwall. . . .*

Bodmin, 1833.

BOASE, G. C. and COURTNEY, W. P.

*Bibliotheca Cornubiensis. . . .*

1874. 3 vols.

BURKE, (Sir) B.

*Burke's. . . Peerage, Baronetage, Knightage. . . .*

1939.

BURKE, (Sir) B.

*A General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland and Wales.*

1878.

G. E. C. (COKAYNE, G. E.) and others.

*The Complete Peerage. . . .*

1910. Proceeding.

FOSTER, J.

*Alumni Oxonienses. . . .*

Oxford, 1891.

HANKINSON, C. F. J.

*Debrett's Peerage, Knightage and Companionage.* 1940.

RUSSELL BARKER, G. F. and STENNING, A. H.

*The Record of Old Westminster. . . .*

1928. 2 vols.

VENN, J. and VENN, J. A.

*Alumni Cantabrigienses. . . . to 1751.*

Cambridge, 1924.

*Royal Kalendar. . . . 1770.*

'Who's Who.'

'Who was Who.'

*The Medical Directory.* 1941.

BENEDICT, C. (Editor).

*Five Generations (1785–1923). Voices out of the Past—Scattered chapters in the history of the Cooper, Pomeroy, Woolston and Benedict Families. . . .* London,

1929.

*Dictionary of American Biography.* London and New York.

*Encyclopedia Americana.* Vol. XXII. 1938.

*Who's Who in America.*

#### *Periodicals and Newspapers*

*European Magazine.*

*Gentleman's Magazine.*

*London Magazine.*

*Notes and Queries.*

*The Times.*

(v)

In a work such as this the spelling of surnames and place-names presents a difficulty. Should one determine always to quote *litteratim*, the need to use names out of quotation compels avoidance of vagary. 'de la Pomerai' is one of the very many forms in which the name, from the time 'de Pomaria', 'de Pomerei', appears in French, is spelt. 'Pomerai' is the spelling adopted for all of, or presumed to be of, the family, until such time as the orthography becomes, commonly, Pomeray and, finally, Pomeroy and Pomeroy; similarly the 'de la' is prefixed to the biographical notices of all those Pomerais who lived while the prefix remained current, unless it appears from the documents handled that the syllables are intentionally dropped as indicating remoteness from the main family. Other names, personal and topographical, if frequently required in the narrative, are, outside quotation, normalized in like manner. In the biographical chapters of the book the name of a head of the house is, at first mention, printed in distinguishing type.

Identification of place-names has been attempted; but identifications have not, as a rule, been repeated. In certain cases of failure, brackets have been left unfilled. In the task of bracketing after certain Cornish place-names suggested identifications, I have purposely practised parsimony, not infrequently setting aside likely proposals, a course which, I trust, the Cornish Place-Names Society will, in the present unsifted state of Cornish topographical knowledge, approve. After Devonshire place-names the county name is not usually inserted.

(vi)

Three indexes are provided: (a) to personal names, (b) to place-names, (c) minor matters.

(vii)

But for the encouragement of Dr F. M. Powicke, Regius Professor of Modern History in the University of Oxford, these annals would never have been begun; and, had not most of the volumes mentioned in the bibliographies been available upon the shelves of the Picton Library, Liverpool, in the Oak Room of which Mr J. F. Smith, the city's librarian, provided facility, a task which was far from complete when war developed could not have reached present conclusion.

The West Country assisted. Major W. G. Loveys, of Totnes, agent to His Grace the Duke of Somerset, the present owner of Berry Pomeroy, the Rev. Prebendary H. M. Drake, vicar of Berry Pomeroy, the Rev. H. F. Beaumont, vicar of Stoke Gabriel, Mr H. Tapley Soper, librarian to the city of Exeter, Miss M. P. Crighton, honorary librarian to the Dean and Chapter of Exeter, Mr R. Burnet Morris, late Recorder of Bibliography to the Devonshire Association, in various ways gave valued help. Through Captain G. W. Bannister, of Chudleigh, Secretary to the Devonshire Association, was secured consent for the reproduction of Whitley's 1915 plan of the ruins of Berry Pomeroy castle. The author gratefully acknowledges that permission and takes this opportunity to pay tribute to the utility of the contributions of other Devonians—Reichel, Watkin and Whale, Mrs F. Rose-Troup and Miss Lega-Weekes—to the Association's *Transactions*. Learning of the work in hand, the Duke of Somerset offered to subsidize a photographic survey of the castle ruins and certain other features of historical interest on his Devonshire estate. The task was entrusted to the safe hands of *Country Life*; and from selected plates the blocks used in this book have been made. The Duke also extended hospitality to the author at Maiden Bradley, thus enabling not only inspection of the calendared Pomeroy



MSS. preserved at that seat but examination of Pomeroy and Seymour papers not so far printed. For such aid especial thanks are due. To Canon G. H. Doble, vicar of St Wendron, author of the *Cornish Saints Series*, my liability for assistance in the identification of Cornish place-names is considerable.

Major G. E. Malet, R.A.O.C., generously placed at disposal his transcripts of the Devonshire and Cornwall Assize Rolls between 1238 and 1284. Mr Ellis Gummer kindly sent on de la Pomerai data extracted by him from Sir William Pole's collection of ancient deeds relating to Devonshire, Somersetshire, Wiltshire, etc., which has found its way into the library of The Queen's College, Oxford. Mr C. Johnson and Mrs D. M. Stenton supplied isolated remote MS. references to the de la Pomerai family. Moreover, the work as a whole has benefited by Mrs Stenton's willingness to answer questions. Sir W. S. Holdsworth, O.M., Vinerian Professor in English Law in the University of Oxford, courteously provided opportunity for discussion of the problem of the devolution of the de la Pomerai estates in the fourteenth and early fifteenth centuries.

This research upon the family of de la Pomerai was, in its later stages, entered as a study in the school of Mediaeval History of the University of Liverpool; and the author cannot too warmly thank Mr R. W. Hunt, Lecturer in Paleography in that University, both for the help which he unsparingly gave in the solution of difficulties and his kindness in undertaking a critical reading of the text of the MS. whilst yet it awaited the press.

I am grateful to a colleague, Miss A. A. Parker, for assistance in the verification of references and for her acceptance of the main labour of preparing and checking the indexes.

Whether to publish the completed MS. or delay printing till the close of hostilities stood for a while in debate. That problem the sympathetic attitude of the Vice-Chancellor and the Research Fund Committee of the University settled. For a very generous grant enabling publication the author tenders to the Vice-Chancellor and his colleagues upon the Committee, and, indeed, as is fitting, to the University itself, his sincerest thanks.

EDWARD B. POWLEY

BLUNDELLSANDS

*March 14th, 1943*

## ADDENDA—NOT INDEXED

*p.* 21. RICHARD DE LA POMERAI ( -1205/6- ), holding of the honour of Perche, in 1205/6, paid a scutage of 20s. in Northamptonshire.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pipe Roll, 8 John, 179.*

*p.* 22. Samson owed, in Oxfordshire, 1205/6, 10 marks for disseisin.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pipe Roll, 8 John, 123.*

*p.* 34. The compiler of *Miracula Simonis de Montfort* alleges that de la Pomerai told him that once, in Simon's chapel, Simon present, he, de la Pomerai, witnessed the miraculous illumination of twelve vesper candles. The hagiologist asserts de la Pomerai (or his son?) was later brought back from the point of death by the touch of a relic of the sainted earl Simon.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Halliwell, J. O., *The Chronicle of William de Rishanger...* (Camden Society, 1840), 79, 99. I am indebted to Mr R. W. Hunt for drawing my attention to *Miracula*....

*p.* 45. *line 3 of Addendum from p. 25.*

...liability and the £6. 13. 4. litigation fine (v. *p.* 24). His...

Following *Addendum from p. 25* and its notes.

At the close of the Exchequer year Michaelmas 1206, de la Pomerai was worse placed in relation to the Crown than at Michaelmas 1204. It is true he had escaped the seventh John scutage.<sup>1</sup> But his main fine debt of £71. 4. 5, now bracketed for Exchequer purposes with the sixth scutage demand of £42. 4. 4, had been dropped by only £6 during the year 1204/5 and by nothing at all in the course of 1205/6, which would leave £107. 8. 9. of gross liability under these two heads. Three items—the *sine licentia* £20 balance, the Richard redemption scutage, £31. 18. 4. (v. *supra*), totalling £58. 11. 8. were, taken as £58. 12. 0, also lumped together (they had been so combined since 1203 Michaelmas) against him.<sup>2</sup> Add that the fourth John scutage £31. 11. 0. appears uncleared, the Smalridge-Clistwick fine of £20 (v. *p.* 26) unpaid<sup>3</sup> and a £20 disseisin charged against the baron in the 1206 Cornwall *Pipe Roll*.<sup>4</sup> The Ridwuri and Fordham payments continued.<sup>5</sup>

Under the major heading 'Land of Henry de Nonant' the sheriff of Devonshire, at Michaelmas 1206, entered account of £4, a half year's rent of Clistwick, 'land of Henry de la Pomerai'.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pipe Roll, 8 John, 21, 144, 148.*

<sup>2</sup> *Pipe Roll, 7 John, 26, and 8 John, 139, 142.*

In reading the entries it must be remembered that the baron was expected to pay off the main seisin debt at the rate of 100 marks yearly.

<sup>3</sup> *Pipe Roll, 8 John, 143.*

<sup>4</sup> *Pipe Roll, 8 John, 147.*

<sup>5</sup> *Pipe Roll, 8 John, 145, 160.*

<sup>6</sup> *Pipe Roll, 8 John, 144.*

*p.* 104. DANIEL POMEROY ( -1685- ) was, in the course of the 1685 Bloody Assizes, sentenced at Taunton and JAMES POMEROY ( -1685- ) at Dorchester to transportation and granted to Sir William Booth a Barbados merchant.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Muddiman, J. G., *The Bloody Assizes* (Edinburgh and London, 1929), 214. Muddiman prints original lists.

*p.* 120*a.* ERNEST ARTHUR GEORGE, 7th Viscount HARBERTON, died April 22, 1944, at Chelsea, and was interred at Kensal Green. His wife survives him and his brother, Ralph Legge, succeeds him. Thomas de Vautort Pomeroy is a major.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *The Times.*

## THE WAR

*p.* 120, *line 15.* Sergeant FREDERICK BERTRAM, the elder, of the R.A.F., in 1942, and 2nd Lieutenant MAURICE ELMER of the Queen's Royal Regiment, in 1941.<sup>1</sup>

*p.* 123, *last two lines.* Lieut-Colonel H. R. POMROY, F.R.C.S.; A.M.C.—A.I.F., died on active service before June 1943.<sup>2</sup>

Decorations:—Temporary Warrant Shipwright CECIL THOMSON POMEROY, R.N., the O.B.E., June 1943<sup>3</sup> and Warrant Officer H. A. POMEROY, of the R.A.F., the D.F.M., early in 1944.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Private information.

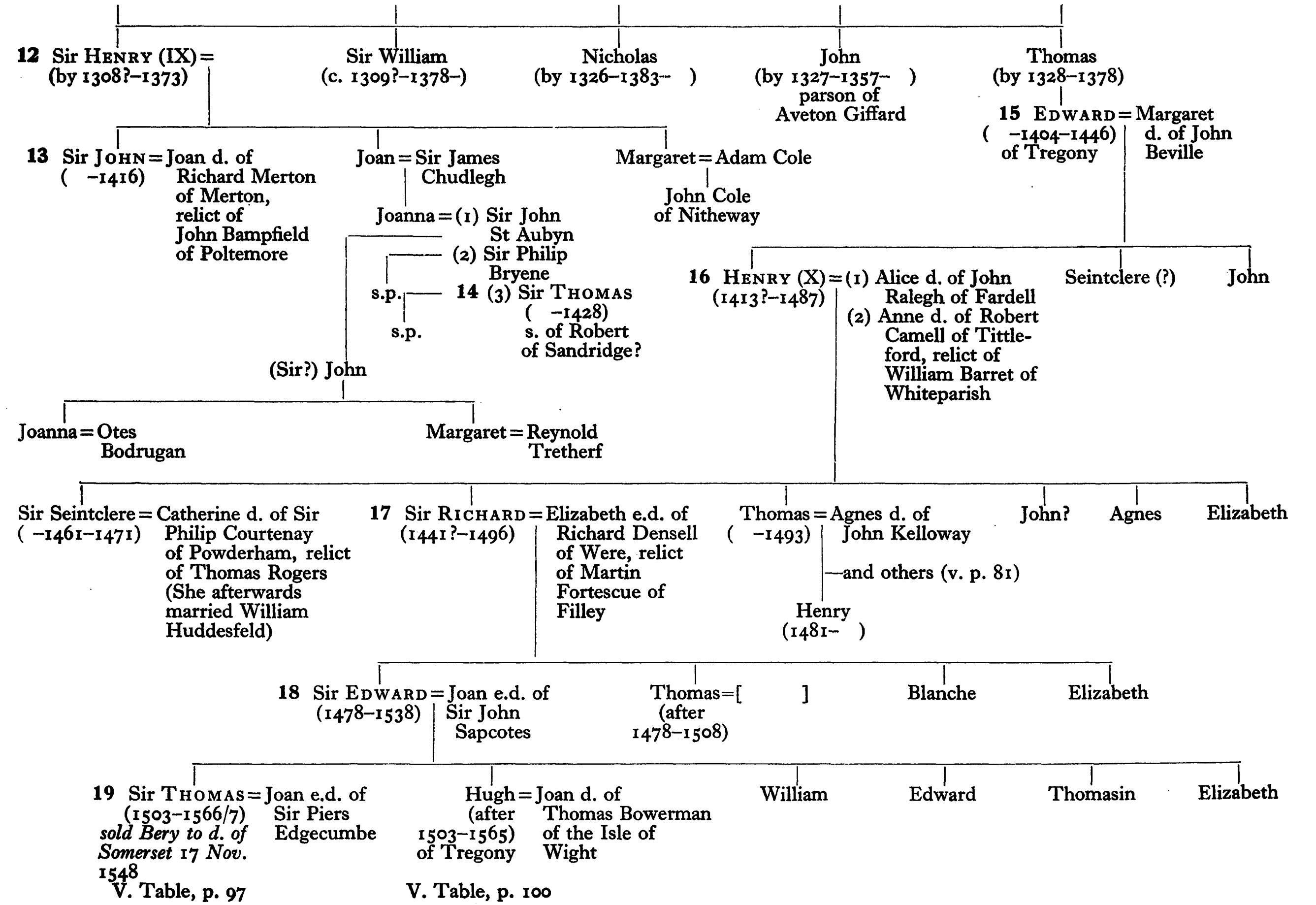
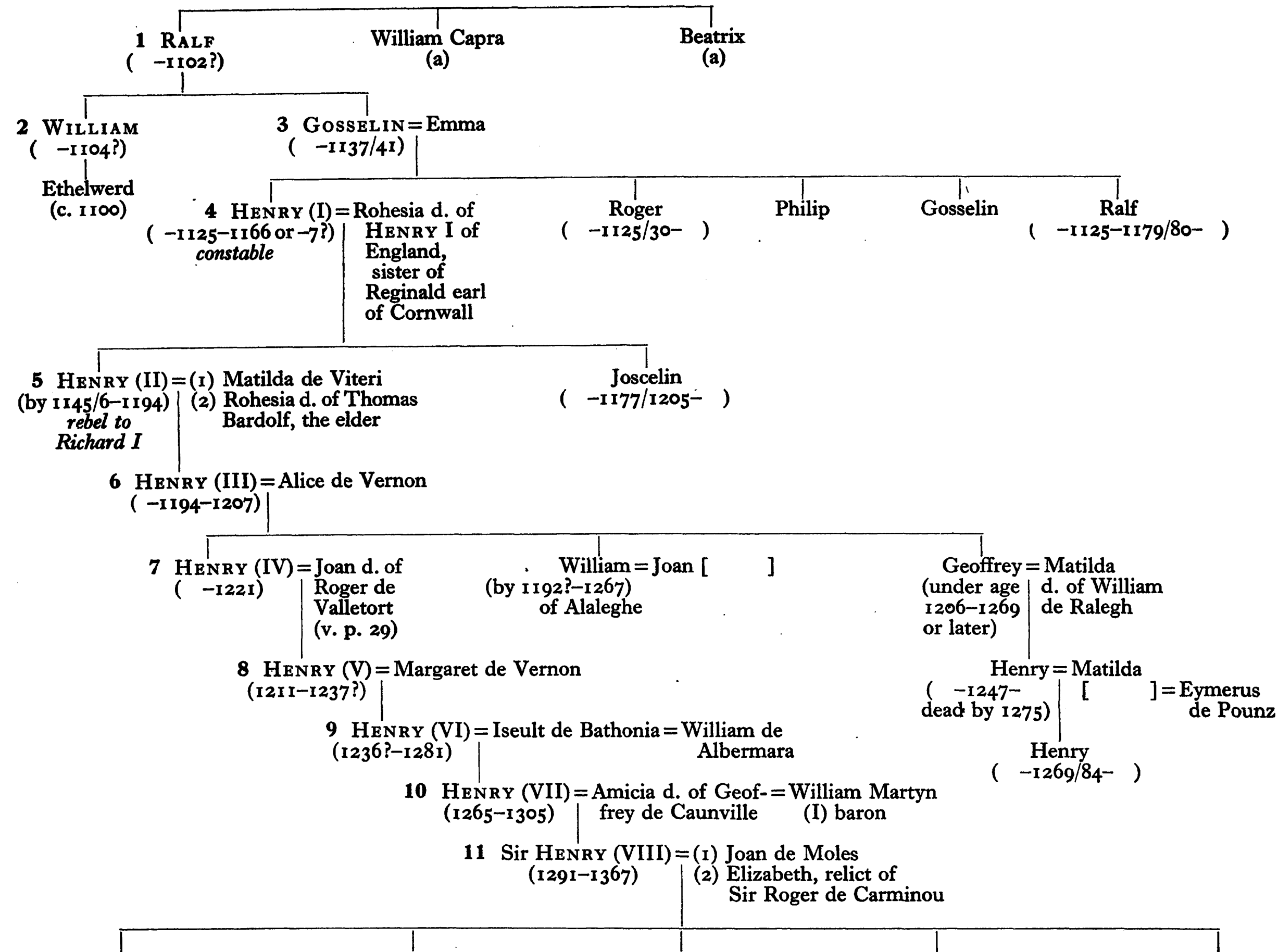
<sup>2</sup> *The Times.*

<sup>3</sup> *London Gazette.*

<sup>4</sup> Private information.

PEDIGREE of DE LA POMERAI: MAIN BERI FAMILY 1066-1566/7. For 1566/7-1719 v. p. 97

Notes: (a) Not necessarily younger than Ralf. Nos. 1-10 barons. 1-14 de la Pomerai. 15-17 Pomeray. 18-19 Pomeray.





# I

## AN ANTICIPATION OF WHAT, IN DETAIL, SUBSEQUENT CHAPTERS WILL BE FOUND TO RECORD

**R**ALF DE LA POMERAI ( -1102?), or Ralf of La Pommeraye, near Falaise, accompanied the Conqueror and received as reward fifty-seven manors in Devonshire and two in Somersetshire. The richest was Beri (Berry Pomeroy) in the former county. Ralf is to be remembered chiefly as the founder of the house in England.

WILLIAM ( -1104?), his son, during a brief succession, alienated Beri to the monks of Gloucester.

GOSSELIN ( -1137/41), brother of William, who regained Beri, so largely endowed the house of Austin canons of St Mary du Val, in the diocese of Bayeux, that he may be regarded as its true founder.

Gosselin's son, HENRY DE LA POMERAI (I) ( -1125-1166/7?), constable in the household of Henry I, commanded soldiers abroad, sat in a court of Exchequer of Normandy and, lost from sight in the days of Stephen, may be found, Henry II upon the throne, a justice in eyre. He married Rohesia, a natural daughter of Henry I and a sister of Reginald, earl of Cornwall.

The next lord, HENRY DE LA POMERAI (II) (by 1145/6-1194), 'the younger', the constable's son, acceded to some 32 knights' fees in England, his castle and  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a fee in Normandy. In sympathy with those barons who made cause at Tickhill against King Richard, he opposed the King, in 1194, and fortified St Michael's Mount, near which he possessed the manor of Ridwri (Roseworthy, Gwinear); that rebellion was, on the advance of the archbishop of Canterbury, overcome; but the chronicler who avers that the rebel, hearing of the approach of Cœur-de-Lion, 'died of fright', must, since the monarch had not then re-entered England, in that picturesque detail, be discounted.

HENRY DE LA POMERAI (III) ( -1194-1207), son of Henry (II), was mulcted, by Richard I, in heavy fines—some £560—before he could secure his patrimony on both sides of the sea. Unfortunately, his main career largely escapes record; and the extent to which this de la Pomerai, at home or abroad, found royal employ, is a matter of speculation; regular payments were, for several years from 1196/7, made to him at Fordham (Cambridgeshire); he was, in 1199, with John at Andelys; he can be found of the royal entourage, in 1203-4, and, in spite of trouble, 1205, with that difficult king, he acted, in 1206, as constable of knights of Devonshire and Cornwall intended for service overseas. Straited financial circumstances were, no doubt, the consequence of the fines imposed by Richard; and Henry de la Pomerai's sub-infeudation (c. 1199) to William Briewere is worth remarking. Henry de la Pomerai enclosed his park at Beri.

£400 were required for livery of his 30 or so fees from HENRY DE LA POMERAI (IV) ( -1221), son of Henry (III); and he obtained no mitigation of his father's debts. On the whole, he stood by John—in 1214, in royal service in Poitou; in 1215, with John de Erlegh, was charged with the government of Exeter castle and given

the shrievalty of Devonshire; whereupon he secured reward of lands; he then fell away but finally returned to loyalty and added to his holdings. Alan of Dunstanville and de la Pomerai had figured, in 1214, in Curia Regis proceedings, which arose out of a fracas at Tregony (Cornwall) and are rendered of interest because the pair justified certain arrests which they had made on the ground that such attachment was expected of members of the 'privata familia' of the King. The house of de la Pomerai has at least one crusader; for this Henry is chronicled as returning, in 1221, from Damietta. In that year, he died.

Of the son, HENRY DE LA POMERAI (V) (1211-1237?), given seisin 1232, little can be said beyond noting that, in 1236, he was a King's yeoman to take deer at Havering and that he handed on but two-thirds of the fees which his guardian had received from the Crown. He gave a charter to his seignorial borough of Brigg (Bridgetown Pomeroy by Totnes).

HENRY DE LA POMERAI (VI) (1236?-1281), a year old at his father's death and not of age till 1257, served in the Welsh Wars, 1258 and 1260, 1261, 1263 and 1264. His non-observance of the Provisions of Oxford developed to open revolt, in company with Adam Gurdon, at Dunster, and Brian de Gouiz at Sherborne; but de la Pomerai received pardon in 1267. The young man's turbulence may be measured by the fact that, as an interlude in the period of revolt against the King, he, though labouring under 'sentence of greater excommunication', had broken the bishop of Exeter's park at Paignton and only 'by divine guidance returned to his senses', making a promise to restock the park—always excepting three animals which had been slain by John son of John! When, in 1270, a fine between Richard, 'King of Almain', and Roger de Valletort carried to the former and the heirs of his body, with reversion to the right heirs of the latter, Tremeton (by Saltash, Cornwall) and 60½ knights' fees in Cornwall and Devonshire, Piers Corbet (I) and Henry de la Pomerai put in their caveats. It is known that, by 1275, these two had become unquestioned joint heirs-at-law to the de Valletort estates, the former through his mother, the latter through his grandmother—which ladies were the childless Roger's sisters. Probably Corbet and de la Pomerai were already, in 1270, the admitted heirs-apparent of Roger. If so, especially since Roger was commonly regarded as a 'mazed man' (he was afterwards officially admitted to have been, in 1270, 'non compos sui sensus'), the objection would be readily understood. Henry de la Pomerai served, in 1277, against Lewelin of Wales. The Devonshire estates of this baron dwindled to Beri and some half score fees only; but he retained Tregony. This Henry secured fairs for Beri and Tregony and he extended his father's charter to Brigg. In 1281, over his corpse, the Dominicans and the dean and chapter of Exeter quarrelled, the former extracting it from the choir of the cathedral for interment in their own church.

HENRY DE LA POMERAI (VII) (1265-1305), son of the last named, succeeded, after some five or six years' tutelage to Geoffrey de Caunville, to the ancestral estates, shortly securing, through the entreaty of Joanna, daughter of Edward I and the wife of the earl of Gloucester, an examination of his embarrassments as creditor to the Crown. Very valuable detailed, 1293, surveys of the Devonshire manors of Beri and Stoklegh (Stockleigh Pomeroy) and of Cornish Tregony remain to this day. de la Pomerai served in the Welsh Wars in 1294, overseas in 1297, was called to the council of Rochester 1297 and to serve against the Scots in 1297, 1298 and 1301. Upon the death of the dowered Hawis, widow of Reginald de Valletort, in 1299, a great Corbet-de la Pomerai fight for the remnants of the de Valletort baronies—Tremeton the original—properly began and, in 1300, with the death, without issue, of Edmund, earl of Cornwall, son of Richard, earl and Emperor, entered a widened phase.



Hurberon (Harberton) and Brixham, after a few years, were granted Piers Corbet (II), son of Piers Corbet (I), and Henry de la Pomerai (VII); but the King, as heir-at-law of Edmund, earl of Cornwall, showed no inclination to act as though he were not the begotten issue of Edmund, who alone, under the 1270 fine, could possess right to Tremeton and its fees. Henry died seised of the barony of Beri with its 100 acre deer park, of Stoklegh (annexed thereto), of rents of Brugeton (Brigg or Bridgetown Pomeroy), a moiety of the barony of Hurberon and of two parts of the manor of Brixham (annexed thereto) with some 33 fees in Devonshire. Tregony was attached to Beri and nearly two other fees were held in Cornwall. Though by extent of fees held *in capite*, well qualified, it seems, to expect summons by special writ to advise the King in Parliament, Henry de la Pomerai (VII) received no call to the national assembly. It is possible that, in 1305, the Edwardian castle at Beri had risen or was in course of construction.

HENRY DE LA POMERAI (VIII) (1291–1367) was of nonage till 1312. The Corbet-de la Pomerai fight for Tremeton and its 60½ fees, delayed by the minority, was at once resumed; and when, in 1322, Piers Corbet (II) died, John, his brother, took his place. The claimants were still, in 1327, petitioning—their right (they said) ‘*peche-rousement delaye*’ though contested ‘from parliament to parliament . . . to their greate costs’. de la Pomerai served, in 1316, in Wales. He was summoned as a man-at-arms to a Great Council at Westminster in 1324. The first de la Pomerai example of enfeoffment and settlement by the head of the house on himself, wife, and a fee tail male of all his estates, a procedure breaking succession by hereditary right, is recorded for 1328, some forty-three years after the enactment of *de Donis Conditionalibus*. In 1338, the final de Valletort settlement matured. de la Pomerai (nothing being said of the parallel Corbet claim) compounded his claim, releasing to the Crown all right in Tremeton castle and the 60½ knights’ fees, in consideration whereof, de la Pomerai obtained a pardon of £242 debt to the Exchequer and a grant of an annual pension of £40, until such time as the Crown could provide a *quid pro quo* of lands on this side Trent to the value of £30 per annum. Services upon commissions of oyer and terminer, of the peace and for revenue collection, took up much of this Henry’s time. Beri and Stoklegh, with a moiety of Hurberon and Brixham—38 fees in all—constituted, in Devonshire, the estate of this *knight* at death in 1367; but he possessed Tregony (18 knights’ fees) and other Cornish interests. No summons to Parliament came to this de la Pomerai. In the eyes of the central authority, those heads of houses who did not receive writs to attend Parliament were beginning to lose baronial title. The baron called by writ was already the baron *par excellence*. London carefully addressed Henry as ‘knight’, as though to ignore his barony. But by his possession of many fees he remained a very powerful local figure. This Henry completed, if indeed he was not wholly responsible for erecting, the castle at Beri.

HENRY DE LA POMERAI (IX) (by 1308?–1373), knight, who had fought at Crécy, succeeded, took part in local affairs, was followed by his son, JOHN DE LA POMERAI (–1416), knight, who did likewise. Neither was bidden to any Parliament. John, who considered himself in no way bound by the enfeoffment and grant in fee tail male of 1328, though it might have been questioned whether, in the light of judgments interpreting *de Donis Conditionalibus*, he really did hold ‘in his demesne as of fee’, was much concerned with the destination, at his death, of his not inconsiderable heritage. Retaining Stoklegh and the Hurberon and Brixham moieties and Tregony in fee simple, John executed, in 1387, a licensed enfeoffment and re-settlement of Beri, which provided that, in the event of his death without issue, at the decease of his widow, Beri should pass to his right heirs. John’s action ignored

contingency of claim under the 1328 entail by Edward, son of Thomas, fifth son of Henry de la Pomerai (VIII) and cousin of John. In 1404, John concluded with Edward a fine which conveyed to him Tregony, to be held of John and his heirs (not 'heirs male'); and, ten years afterwards, a second duly licensed enfeoffment and re-grant placed Edward, assuming that John did hold 'in his demesne as of fee' and was really in a position to make the enfeoffment, in better case with regard to Beri. Under the new instrument, Edward, his issue and heirs, should John fail of issue male, were promised, after John's widow's decease, inheritance. With the acquisition of Tregony upon the terms just mentioned and the acceptance of the new enfeoffment, Edward turned his back upon the original 1328 entail—a step he soon regretted. At the childless John's death, in 1416, the 1387 enfeoffment was preferred by the Crown. John's widow received Beri and dower in Stoklegh and in the Hurberton and Brixham moieties; the residue of Stoklegh and the Hurberton and Brixham moieties passed to the right heirs—to Joanna, a daughter of one of John's sisters of that name, who had married, as a third husband, Thomas de la Pomerai, a scion of a junior branch of the house, and to John Cole, the son of John's other sister Margaret.

Of THOMAS DE LA POMERAI (—1428), who was destined to obtain possession of Beri and all the dependent estates save Tregony, much, prior to the death of John, is known. He had married the twice-widowed Joanna, in haste and, both in the eyes of the Crown and Church, irregularly, not very long after the 1387 enfeoffment and re-grant of Beri had promised so well for the prospective right heirs of John, of whom Thomas's wife was one. Energetic, ambitious Thomas had become, by 1400, the King's knight, receiving his reward from Henry IV for special services. He had filled the office of sheriff for Devonshire in 1400 and 1410, for Somersetshire and Dorsetshire in 1404, had been chosen a knight of the shire for Devonshire in 1404, 1406, 1410 and 1413, and served on a number of commissions. He had constantly failed to answer proceedings for debt. In arrearage to the Exchequer, after his first 1400 Devonshire shrievalty, the knight had been incarcerated in the Flete but released with warning not to regard remission as a precedent; in respect of the 1410 shrievalty he had repeated the default and, the offence dealt with in 1415, again got clear! The records of Thomas's life after the death of John, in 1416, yield less of public interest. He was of commission of oyer and terminer, for a Devonshire case, in 1417, and of commission of defence of the realm for Devonshire in 1418. But, in respect of the gradual devolution to him of all the de la Pomerai estates save Tregony, the records are full. John's widow never sued her dower in Stoklegh, Hurberton and Brixham; and the right heirs, to one of whom, as has been said, Thomas was husband, reaped the benefit. Angrily, Edward sought to revive his broad claims under the 1328 entail. In view of the terms of his 1404 transaction concerning Tregony and the fact that he had been a party to John's second 1414 disposal of Beri, he can scarcely have hoped for success. Moreover, John's widow, just before death, in 1420, gave up Beri to Thomas and his wife and to John Cole, the other right heir; and the Crown, for a fine, pardoned the widow's irregular transfer to the three recipients. In 1422, Thomas's wife died. Thereupon, with the disappearance (for whatever reason) of John Cole, as joint inheritor, Thomas, though childless, was left, by strained 'courtesy of England', to enjoy Beri and control all the de la Pomerai estates save Tregony, with whose tenant, Edward, he remained on bitter terms. Issueless, he did not found a new line; his holdings, in 1428, escheated to the Crown to be kept for the two daughters of John St Aubyn, son of his wife by her first husband. And they were minors and married. They would, unless Fortune intervened, carry the de la Pomerai fees from the family name!

Fortune turned her wheel! But, exactly how EDWARD POMERAY (of Tregony)



( -1404-1446), grandson of Henry de la Pomerai (VIII), in 1431 sheriff of Devonshire, came to obtain Bery and Stoklegh and the Hurberton and Brixham moieties, which had been resumed by the Crown in 1428 for division between the two married female minors, is not, at present, plain. He was certainly in occupation of Bery Pomeray in 1433, when enfeoffment and re-settlement on himself and wife and heirs male were effected. Three years later, Parliament assured Edward full possession of Tregony, 'held of the King as of his duchy of Cornwall', and, by letters patent, 'at the special request of the Commons in the Parliament then holden, with assent of the Lords spiritual and temporal, the King gave the said Edward a pardon for all gifts, alienation and purchases of lands held in chief of the King and of former Kings to 2 September 10 Henry VI' (1431). Edward took his part, like his predecessors, on local commissions. He was never a knight.

HENRY POMERAY (X) (1413?-1487) succeeded his father, the above-mentioned Edward (of Tregony), in 1446 and served on commissions, too numerous to mention, for enquiry into piracy, for peace, array and like purposes. He preferred the white rose to the red. Henry settled Stoklegh on his eldest son Seintclere and his wife and heirs. He enfeoffed and resumed in respect only of his Hurberton and Brixham estates. He was not a knight.

RICHARD POMERAY (1441?-1496), second son of Henry Pomeray (X), allowed livery, without account rendered to the King or inquisition post mortem taken, followed his father. Service on commissions and a term as sheriff of Devonshire, in 1473, preceded his promotion to knighthood, he being, in 1487, one of eleven K.B.'s created on the eve of the coronation of Elizabeth of York, queen of Henry VII. Thereafter, like commission duties and one further spell of service as sheriff, 1492/3, were imposed on him. Documents relative to the dower of this knight's widow allow a fair picture of the castle of Bery Pomeray, at the end of the fifteenth century, to be formed. Bery Pomeray church is Richard's monument.

EDWARD POMEREY (1478-1538), son of Richard, followed as head of the house. He was knighted, with seven others, at the creation of Henry, duke of York (later Henry VIII) as prince of Wales. When a dispute between the knight and the mayor of Totnes went (1504) to arbitration, an amusing award resulted. Both parties were to put away all malice, to be loving to each other and feast together!

Sir Edward shall geve . . . a buck of this season, to be eton at Totneys . . . the same Sir Edward be at the etyng of the same bucke, in goodly manner . . . the . . . maiour and his brethern shal paye for the wyne which shall be dronk at the etyng of the same bucke.

Pomerey helped fit out, 1513, the 1000 tons warship *Gabriell Royal*; he was made a knight of the body and attended the Field of the Cloth of Gold. By 1523 he was in debt to the King for £1000 or more. Much time was spent by Pomerey upon commissions for peace and collection of subsidies; in 1538, he was of oyer and terminer for treasons for six counties.

THOMAS POMEREY (1503-1566/7), son of the last-named Edward, succeeded. He, in 1544, was of the army against France. He alienated Sandrigge (Sandridge in Stoke Gabriel) and Brixham. He and his brother Hugh, in 1546, disposed of Stoklegh. Bridgetown Pomerey, two other manors and lands in the park of Bery Pomerey were parted with by Thomas, in 1546, for £800; lastly, for £4000 to the duke of Somerset, the knight, in 1548, November, sold Bery Pomerey castle and the chief remaining estates, except Tregony. But almost £2000 was invested by Thomas and Hugh his brother, of Tregony, in chantry lands. Pomerey was a military leader in the Western Rebellion of 1549 against the Lord Protector's changes in the liturgy. When defeated, Pomerey and certain others voluntarily came in; with some

nine other traitors he was marched to London, yet was lucky to be one of five to escape the fate of hanging, drawing and quartering at Tyburn. Retaining his knight-hood, Thomas lived to at least 1566.

Scattered biographical facts concerning twelve de la Pomerai who were not heads of the house have been collected for the period 1066–1200. Six of the persons noticed were of the main family. Only respect for Leland excuses a reference to the unlikely assertion that ETHELWERD DE LA POMERAI (c. 1100), son of William, second baron, had aught to do with the foundation of St Mary's abbey, Buckfastleigh. Brother to Henry de la Pomerai II, JOSCELIN (–1177/1205–), who, in 1177, had, with his uncles Herbert fitz Herbert and William, brothers of Reginald earl of Cornwall, been offered, by Henry II, the kingdom of Limerick, which they had refused because it had not then been conquered, experienced discomfiture for his conduct during the 1194 rebellion. He sought out a monastery, Ford (in Thorncombe), and assumed 'the habit rather than the life of religion', till, hearing of the death of King Richard and inspired 'by hope of recovering his pristine glory', he quitted the retreat with as much celerity as he had shown in entering therein. The monks, on receiving his gift of the manor of Tale (in Payhembury), no doubt consoled themselves. Among de la Pomerai not demonstrably of the main family, GILBERT (Gillebertus) (–before 1195) held land in Berton (Barton Hartshorn, Buckinghamshire) and approved a grant of a hide therein to the nuns of St Mary, Northampton. SAMSON DE LA POMERAI (–1196/1230?–), holder of four fees in Wallingford honour, served John and is of interest; he, or another of his name, struck new root at Angoetby (Osgodby, Yorkshire) and gave land to the monastery of Drax. WILLIAM (–1196/7–) served as sheriff of Gloucestershire.

Many biographical facts concerning de la Pomerai not heads of the house emerge during a survey of the thirteenth century. Four of thirty-one notices printed definitely relate to members of the main family in Devonshire. WILLIAM (by 1192?–1267), second son of Henry de la Pomerai (III), mentioned as 'seneschallus' in a *Memoranda Roll*, assisted the escheator south of Trent and, for some reason, received an allowance of 6*d.* daily of the constable at Windsor; he held at Alalege (Allaleigh in Cornworthy) and in several other places in Devonshire. GEOFFREY (–1206/69–), William's next brother, was of Clistwick (Devonshire) and played a minor part in local affairs. Two sets of notes have doubtful reference to de la Pomerai of English origin. Some of the remaining notices point to Devonshire domicile; but it will be seen that family offshoots struck in the soil of counties not hitherto mentioned as de la Pomerai homes. A canon of Pencriz (Penkrige, Staffordshire), WILLIAM (–1272–), is the earliest discovered de la Pomerai cleric. WALTER (–1284–), of Horndon (in Marytavy), has the distinction of being hanged for felony; and the description of ROBERT (–1285–), in Lopene (Somersetshire), would show that one of Norman blood could sink to villeinage.

Four fourteenth-century de la Pomerai of the main family but not heads of the house and forty-three others of that century are the subjects of paragraphs or longer notices. The four were WILLIAM (c. 1309?–1378–), second son of Henry de la Pomerai (VIII), NICHOLAS (by 1326 [almost certainly earlier]–1383–), third son, JOHN (by 1327 [no doubt earlier]–1357–), fourth, THOMAS (by 1328 [no doubt earlier]–1378), fifth. Nicholas fought at Calais in 1347 and was sheriff of Devonshire in 1375/6; John, parson of Aveton Giffard, studied at Oxford in 1350 (his 'Latin' Aristotle is in Balliol College library) and, in 1351, one of a large band (four were clerics!) led by John de Ferers, knight, was charged with an amazing trespass against John de Stonore the elder, baron of Exchequer, and John de Stonore the younger, knights, breaking their domain at Ermyngton, and (to quote, slightly adapting the authority)

taking 18 horses, 6 mares, 4 colts, 40 oxen, 40 cows, 30 bullocks, 30 heifers, 600 sheep (worth £800), killing 7 horses, 6 oxen, 6 cows, 4 bullocks, 3 heifers (worth 100 marks—£66. 13. 4), carrying away 60 geese, 6 cocks, 100 hens (worth 100s.) as well as goods and deer from the park, treading down and consuming crops, in sheaf and granary, and assaulting servants whereby their masters had lost a great while their services. . . .

Thomas was one of the knights of the shire representing Devonshire in Parliament in 1377. From the forty-three other de la Pomerays certain can be singled out. GEOFFREY ( -1301- ) represented Lydford in Parliament, JOHN ( -1315/20- ) Exeter (thrice), WILLIAM ( -1324/35- ) Wilton, WILLIAM ( -1358- ) Northampton. JOHN ( -1311/20?- ) was an important official in the household of bishop Stapledon of Exeter; a JOHN ( -1307?/1326?- ) was sometime rector of Letcombe Basset (Berkshire); WILLIAM ( -1331- ) obtained presentation to Fynetone living (Feniton); a WILLIAM ( -1348/52- )—the same?—was parson of Lanrihorn (Ruan Lamhorne, Cornwall) and prebend of Penryn (Cornwall) and received first papal promise of a canonry at Salisbury, then of a canonry and prebend at Exeter; NICHOLAS ( -just before 1358- ) filled a prebendal stall in the collegiate church of Glasney (Glurias—now largely Penryn—Cornwall); and so did JOHN ( -1358?). JOHN ( -1301- ) was a King's clerk. WILLIAM ( -1351/62- ) served as constable of Bordeaux. WILLIAM ( -1340- ) was a shipowner. In at least half the cases the domicile was Devonshire. Again examples of villeinage are met with.

Of fifteenth-century Pomerays not heads of the house, three of the main family are noticed: SEINTCLERE ( -1461-1471), eldest son of Henry Pomeray (X), a knight, THOMAS ( -1493), third son, and JOHN ( -1474/96?- ), possibly a fourth son, of the same Henry, all of whom may be found on commissions. Eighteen others are collected for the century. JOHN ( -1412- ), the vicar of Dounton (Wiltshire), moved to Upchurch (Kent); THOMAS ( -1421/2-1464), a monk of Westminster, the son of a married nobleman by one not his wife, received papal dispensation to hold office in his monastery and achieved high honour there; JOHN ( -1442-1474) was abbot of St Mary Pré, Leicester; and THOMAS ( -1445-1481) became prior, later abbot, of Holy Trinity, Aldgate. WILLIAM ( -1403- by 1441), in 1416, was esquire to Joan, queen of England, and he became constable of Odyham castle (Southamptonshire). Devonshire claimed many of the fifteenth-century Pomerays not heads of the house.

One Pomerey, living before the middle of the sixteenth century, not a head of the house, has already been noticed. HUGH (of Tregony) (after 1503-1565) was brother of Thomas, last lord of Bery Pomerey and, with him, co-purchaser of £2000 worth of West Country chantry lands.

Thomas Pomerey, knight, last lord of Bery Pomerey, was succeeded as head of the family by his son THOMAS POMEROY (before 1549-1615), of Bingley (Beenleigh in Harberton); he by his son VALENTINE ( -1645), who was seated first there then at Sandridge (in Stoke Gabriel). Valentine was followed, at Sandridge, by ROGER (1629-1708), who, by 1701, had 'well served his country in the quality of a Justice of the Peace, Deputy Lieutenant, and a Member of Parliament'. Roger's place was taken by a nephew, HUGH (1684-1715), Hugh's by his uncle GILBERT (1631-1719), who, before decease in 1719, devised his estates to DANIEL and GEORGE, the sons of Paul Pomeroy of Brixham. Apart from these just mentioned all Pomeroyes known to derive from Thomas are noted in the relevant table printed in this book. So also are presented, in another table, certain of descent from Thomas's brother, Hugh (of Tregony)—among them, HUGH (1554-1614), elder son, HENRY, younger son (after 1554?-1620- ), sometime mayor of, and M.P. for,

Tregony, HUGH (1602–1673), Henry's son. This last Hugh fought against the Commonwealth and his estate suffered sequestration. He is 'Sir Hugh' in 1660. He left, at death, Roger Pomeroy of Sandridge (v. ante) his executor and sole heir.

The family Pomeroy of St Neot (Cornwall) claimed descent from a younger branch of the Tregony Pomeroyes.

The years 1566/7–1719 traversed and the descendants of Thomas, last lord of Bery Pomeray, and of his brother, Hugh of Tregony, disposed of, a later chapter catalogues other Pomereys (-oys) living between 1504 and 1720, taking them in three sections—miscellaneous, the Ingesdon (in Ilsington) and the St Columb (Cornwall) groups.

Thirty-three notices appear in the first section. Two of the subjects were domiciled in Middlesex; two Dorsetshire, two Bristol, two Yorkshire, one Somersetshire, one London, three Cornwall and fifteen, possibly more, were of Devonshire. RICHARD ( -1519?/42- ), possibly of Sandridge, took seven horsemen to serve under Henry VIII in France; MARY ( -1539- ) was a nun of Canonsleigh (in Burlescombe) and MARY ( -1570) a pensioner of Polsloe Priory (Exeter). LEONARD ( -1599- by 1629) emerges shipowner and 'maister' of the corporation of Plymouth and two Plymouth Pomeroyes, WILLIAM and OMER, were, c. 1630, shipmasters; ABRAHAM ( -by 1658) died in the frigate *Northamptonshire*; GEORGE ( -1690), captain of the *Rupert*, was mortally wounded at Beachy Head; WILLIAM ( -by 1710) served in the *Royal Ann*. JOHN ( -1611/62- ), a Cambridge graduate, probably schoolmaster at Beverley, became rector of Brandsby (Yorkshire), but suffered ejection. JOHN ( -1636/40- ) (son of the above?) studied at Cambridge. A GEORGE ( 1616/19/20- ) read at Oxford. Sir HENRY ( -1665–1683), soldier and courtier, was buried in St Margaret's, Westminster.

The sequence of Ingesdon Pomereys (-oys) ran thus: ROBERT ( -1504–1517), acquiring property in Ingesdon, by marriage with the heiress of Beaumont of Ingesdon, St CLEER (?), JOHN ( -1532/3), HUGH (1521?–1602), THOMAS (1550–1610), of the Inner Temple, RICHARD ( -1616), THOMAS ( -1662), of the Inner Temple and THOMAS ( -1662- ), who sold Ingesdon to John Stowell, were typical landowners. From this branch, the family of viscount Harberton, in the Irish peerage, claims descent, through ARTHUR POMEROY (c. 1640–1710), educated at Westminster and Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he was sometime a fellow. He went to Ireland by 1673, as chaplain to the lord lieutenant, the earl of Essex, and became dean of Cork. How Arthur Pomeroy was related to the Ingesdon stock is not demonstrated by the Harberton family. A solution will be suggested.

The St Columb group, of which no individual was prominent, receives a table.

Whatever reasons may be adduced for the compilation of family annals may be urged for the undertaking that these pages represent. It is hoped they will give pleasure to descendants of the de la Pomerai line, provide material for West Country antiquarians (incidentally enlightening the ignorance and checking the imagination of writers of guides to Berry Pomeroy and 'Glorious Devon'), interest, at certain points, students of economics and of law and, their main purpose, assist historians.

Barons and knights, warlike and peaceable (few ladies!), esquires, gentlemen, burgesses and villeins, sheriffs and royal officials, knights of the shire and borough members, two abbots, a monk of high dignity and a nun come into view in these hundred and fifty odd notices. Some of the personages presented tend to push themselves into far more prominence than the rest—for example, the constable of Henry I's household, married to the King's natural daughter, the sons of the constable, Henry and Joscelin, rebels against Richard Cœur-de-Lion, Sir Thomas Pomerey, last lord of Bery and a leader in the Western Rising of 1549 are four which claim a mention,



however slight, in national history; but none of the lords of Beri would have been excluded from a mediaeval English 'Who's Who'; and, those lords apart, many other de la Pomerai, as the reader of this introduction will have become aware, obtained sufficient station to make their biographies sources of interest to the historian. The 'lives' which either possess or approximate to national significance the historian will no doubt make his chief concern; for major careers most readily supply the data which prove hypotheses or strengthen conclusions. At the same time, watch should be kept for useful facts hidden in the shorter notices.

One general topic of enquiry will have suggested itself to the mediaevalist—the fall of the lords of Beri from baronial to knightly status. That declension, it will be found, depended solely on the circumstance that the lords in question, though well enough qualified by extent of fees to expect writs to attend the King in Parliament, were not, in the era in which Parliament took shape, summoned by writ to sit, as barons, with (if the word be allowed) their peers—not that the overlooking implied lessened confidence on the part of the central authority, which continued to load with administrative duties, in Devonshire and Cornwall, the heads of a house easily retaining its ancient local prestige. To collecting from the biographies the evidence of the 'official decadence' a special chapter is devoted.

Available, but easily passed over in the Latin text in the *Book of Fees*, is a survey of Beri manor in 1292; explication of which, in tabular form, will probably be welcomed alike by the student of economics and the historian. The attention of both may be directed to the emergence (by 1240) of the short-lived seignorial borough of Brigg and the contemporary growth of Tregony. Together with the student of law, the historian will find in the de la Pomerai-Corbet contention with the Crown, 1299 to 1338, for the residue of the de Valletort estates—to wit, the castle of Tremeton and 60½ knights' fees—striking illustration of the difficulties confronting subjects who would successfully sue the Crown and a memorable instance of the law's proverbial delay. The amazing devolution, between 1328 and 1433, of the much-entailed de la Pomerai estates should intrigue any probate lawyer. Rather than dwell upon the uncertain connection of the de la Pomerai with Buckfastleigh, the ecclesiastical historian should note the relation of the family to the monastery of St Mary du Val, Calvados. He may be interested to observe that the rich Augustinian house, Holy Trinity (Christchurch), Aldgate, which Nicholas V, in 1451/2, erected, at the request of the King and city of London, to abbatial dignity, bestowing the mitre upon Thomas Pomeray, its then prior, never became known as an abbey and enquire why the papal pronouncement did not immediately avail.

Before the antiquarians of Devonshire and Cornwall these sheets will lay a surfeit of topographical references; facts concerning heraldry—indeed, discovered for them, a de la Pomerai lion seal motto of 1270 reading: *Tange, lege, tege*; the settlement of long argument as to when, exactly, and for what consideration, the last lord of Beri parted with his castle to the duke of Somerset; a chapter upon the castle; together with much else dear to the antiquarian mind.

Round the de la Pomerai a crop of legends has grown up, sponsored chiefly by the following authors: E. Montagu, *The Castle of Berry Pomeroy—a novel*, 2 vols. 1806, A. E. Stothard (afterwards Mrs Bray), *Henry de Pomeroy; or the Eve of St John, a legend of Cornwall and Devon*, 3 vols. 1842, E. (Mrs Henry) Wood, *Pomeroy Abbey: a romance*, 3 vols. 1878, F. J. Wishart, *Secret of Berry Pomeroy*, 1902. These sources, in default of history, the writers of guide books have not scrupled to employ; but the antiquarians, as a whole, have, to give them credit, frowned on the currency.

The Appendix '1720 onwards' which concludes this work is, as has been said, in no sense a connected continuation of the preceding chapters. It continues notices

of Pomeroy of St Neot (Cornwall), said to derive from a younger branch of the Tregony family; it tabulates the family of viscount Harberton (v. ante); it singles out post-1720 Pomeroy of neither St Neot nor Harberton stock, includes heraldic memoranda and refers to certain U.S.A. Pomeroy, dead before 1900.

ARTHUR POMEROY (1723-1798), son of an archdeacon of Cork, grandson of the earl of Essex's chaplain (v. ante), was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. Sheriff of Kildare 1752, M.P. for Kildare from 1761 to 1783, he received his Irish barony—HARBERTON of CARBERY (Kildare)—in 1783, a viscountcy eight years afterwards. HENRY (1749-1829), his son, of Eton, Christ Church, Oxford, Lincoln's and King's Inns, represented Strabane for twenty-one years, before succeeding his father in 1798. The third viscount, ARTHUR JAMES (1753-1832), an Etonian and major in the 5th Dragoons, was brother to the second. At his death his brother, the reverend JOHN (1758-1833), of Trinity College, Dublin, an incumbent of two livings, thirty-nine years prebendary of St Patrick's, Dublin, sometime treasurer of Christ Church, Dublin, and sometime chaplain to the viceroy, inherited, fourth of the line, the viscountcy. But, nine months later, 1833, he was dead; and his son JOHN JAMES (1790-1862) had become fifth in succession. Living till 1862, he was followed by JAMES SPENCER (1836-1912), who took a first in classics at Trinity College, Cambridge. He, the sixth viscount, deceased 1912, was succeeded, as seventh viscount, by his son ERNEST ARTHUR GEORGE (1867- ) of Charterhouse and Trinity College, Cambridge. He fought in the South African War, 1900.

JOHN POMEROY, P.C., brother of the first viscount Harberton, was a lieutenant-general and colonel-in-chief of the 64th Foot. GEORGE FRANCIS (COLLEY) (1797-1879)—he assumed the last name—a third son of the fourth viscount, was a commander R.N. The commander's son, GEORGE POMEROY POMEROY-COLLEY (1835-1881), K.C.S.I., C.B., C.M.G., a colonel, met death at Majuba. One of the several great-grandsons of the fourth viscount, an EDMUND JOHN (1871- ), had served in most of the colonies, prior to the outbreak of the last South African War; he made War Office maps of Jamaica, before fighting in Africa and Palestine in the War of 1914-18 and winning the D.S.O.; now, a lieutenant-colonel, he has retired to Cape Province. Another great-grandson, Edmund's brother, FRANCIS KNOX (1876- ), a major, R.A.P.C., was wounded in the South African War. (He has a son an officer, R.N.R.) Yet another great-grandson, brother of those named, EUSTACE CRICHTON (1877-1917), a private, A.S.C., died in hospital in 1917. Add that the present viscount's heir, his brother RALPH LEGGE (1869- ), O.B.E., J.P., educated at Charterhouse and Balliol, has followed a military career, serving with the 5th Dragoons in South Africa, where he was severely wounded; that he was enrolled as a reserve officer 1914-19 and has to his credit a *Regimental History of the 5th Dragoon Guards*.

These 'Devonshire-Irish' Pomeroy would certainly have qualified to receive from Kipling the very honourable epithet of Irish 'wild geese'!

Amongst the notices in the Appendix which are neither of the St Neot nor Harberton subjects, those concerning the following are of chief interest. GEORGE ( -1735) commanded His Majesty's yacht *Katharine* and died on service. EZEKIEL ( -1771) was Clerk of the Checque, Portsmouth dockyard, and had a son a naval officer. A WILLIAM ( -1747) held a directorship of the Honourable East India Company. JOSEPH (1749-1837), Cornish born and an alumnus of Exeter College, Oxford, sixty years vicar of St Kew, Cornwall, and senior magistrate of Cornwall, once conducted a correspondence with Joanna Southcott. A contemporary, JOHN (1753-1813), also a Cornishman educated at Exeter College, Oxford, held the vicarage of Bodmin for thirty-five years and was twice Bodmin's mayor. Whilst

officiating at the assize service in his county church, in 1813, he suddenly collapsed and died. In recent years a Pomeroy, FREDERICK WILLIAM ( -1924), R.A., has reached high eminence as a sculptor.

The American Pomeroyes may or may not all be descended from 'ELTWEED', reputed a 1630 emigrant. Their most important representatives are SETH (1706-1777), brigadier-general in the continental army, SAMUEL CLARKE (1816-1891), a figure in the settlement of Kansas and a senator, THEODORE MEDAD (1824-1905), lawyer and sometime speaker of the House of Representatives, JOHN NORTON (1828-1885), a very distinguished legal writer, MARCUS MILLS (1833-1896) ('Brick-dust Pomeroy'), a Jeffersonian democrat newspaper editor.

It is to be hoped that no living Pomeroy will succumb to a vanity comparable to that of a certain Thomas Pomeroy whose death, 6 May 1813, the *Gentleman's Magazine* announced thus:

Thomas Pomeroy, esq., descended from the antient family of Ralph Pomerai, de Pomeris, or de Pomeroy, who came over with William the Conqueror and had grant in Devon, Cornwall and Somerset. This gentleman had till lately the spurs and spoon given by the Conqueror at his coronation to his ancestor.<sup>1</sup>

Small wonder a correspondent retorted:

You say, p. 502, Mr Pomeroy had, *till lately*, the spurs and spoon given to his ancestor by William the Conqueror, with whom he came to England. Did he pawn them? G.R.S.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Gentleman's Magazine*, LXXXIII. i. 501.

<sup>2</sup> *Gentleman's Magazine*, LXXXIII. ii. 214.

## II

### HEADS OF HOUSE 1066-1194 MEMBERS OF BERI FAMILY c. 1100-1205

**R**alf de la Pomerai (Radulfus de Pomaria or Pomerei) ( -1102?) took his appellation from La Pommeraye, near Falaise, where, though the village retains its Norman name, the mediaeval and later castle ruins are spoken of as Château Ganne—tradition, for what it is worth, asserting that the remains occupy the site of the fortress of Ganne, a Saxon, whose son Ganelon betrayed Charlemagne in the pass of Roncesvalles, a circumstance which gave Charlemagne cause to besiege and destroy the paternal stronghold.<sup>1</sup> Ralf accompanied the Conqueror,<sup>2</sup> and acquired, in Devonshire, fifty-seven manors, of which Beri (Berry Pomeroy), Aissecoma (Ashcombe) and Brauordina (Bradworthy) were the richest, as well as other grants and two manors in Somersetshire. Apart from thus holding *in capite* between 23,000 and 30,000 acres, Ralf, apparently the fifth largest baronial tenant in Devonshire,<sup>3</sup> held,

<sup>1</sup> de Pomaria, *Exon. Domesday*; de Pomeria, *Exchequer Domesday*. For description of Château Ganne, under that name, v. de Caumont, *Statistique Monumentale de Calvados*, t. 2, 608; for the legend in present form, Delacotte, *Le Château Ganne*... Stapleton, *Magni rotuli scaccarii Normanniae*... I. xcvi, observes: 'local tradition, as usual, attaches to them [the ruins of this Pomerai] the name of the traitor of romance, the warrior Ganelon or Ganne'. Palgrave, writing about another Ganne, remarks: 'This name (Ganne) is attached to many places in Normandy; and it seems to be strangely, but unaccountably, connected with the romances of the cycle of Charlemagne; and, wherever it occurs, it is connected with some real or alleged act of treachery or treason', *History of Normandy and England*, III. 656. That Ralf took his name from *that* La Pomerai might be supposed from the circumstances (v. infra) that he was a benefactor to the abbey of St John of Falaise; the charter which Gosselin, his son, (q.v.), gave to St Mary du Val yields conclusive evidence; the castle is mentioned as in possession of the head of the family in 1172 (v. infra). C. Hippeau, *Dictionnaire Topographique ... du Calvados*, 1883, Paris, speaks, in its index, of Ganne. Of maps—one, a Homann, c. 1740, shows a Pommeraie north of Pont D'Ouilly; Sanson, 1695, gives a La Pommeraie by Lisieux—no other does so. Some fifteen maps, dating back from 1883 to 1595, show neither a La Pomerai nor a Ganne.

<sup>2</sup> Du Chesne, *Historiae Normannorum (Tabula ... Battail Abbey)*, App. 1023; v. also Fuller, *The Church History of Britain*, 151, for the reference to Holinshed, Stow and Fox.

<sup>3</sup> *Exon. Domesday*, fol. 335 et seq.: Radulfus habet I mansionem quae vocatur Beri quam tenuit

Alricius ea die qua rex Edwardus fuit vivus et mortuus et reddidit gildum pro II hidis. has possunt arare xxv carrucae. Inde habet Radulfus I hidam et iv carrucas in dominio et villani I hidam et xvii carrucas. Ibi habet Radulfus xlv villanos et xvii bordarios et xvi servos et viii animalia et xvii porcos et D.lx oves et C agros nemoris et x agros prati et xl agros pascuae. haec valet xii libras et quando Radulfus recepit xvi libras.

Radulf has a manor called Beri, which Alric held on the day on which King Edward was alive and dead; and it was assessed for geld on two hides. These twenty-five ploughs can plough. Of these, Radulf has, in demesne, one hide and four ploughs; and the villeins have one hide and seventeen ploughs. There Radulf has forty-five villeins and seventeen bordars and sixteen serfs and eight head of cattle and seventeen swine and five hundred and sixty sheep; and a hundred acres of wood and ten acres of meadow and forty acres of pasture. This is worth twelve pounds and, when Radulf received it, was worth sixteen pounds.

Summary of holdings of Ralf adapted from Whale, 'An Analysis of the Exon. Domesday' in *Trans. Devonshire Association*, xxviii. 391, but collated with *Exon. Domesday*, and Reichel, *Victoria History ... Devon*, I. 375 et seq. and amended. Whale, who assumed a ploughland to contain 100 acres, a 'leuga' to be a strip 1½ miles long by 1 furlong broad and a hide 120 acres, calculated the acreages which, slips corrected, are here presented. Reichel strongly argues that the Devonshire ploughland did not exceed 80 acres. The figures 23 and 30 thousand probably give the limits for de la Pomerai's lands in Devonshire and Somersetshire. Ralf's fifth place among Devonshire baronial holders is a safe inference.

Domesday manor	Holder	Modern name	Calculated gross acreage
Lidefort	Roger	Lydford	100
Wyca	ipse	Southweek, Germansweek	544
Duneuuin'dona	ipse	Dunsdon, Pancrasweek	1300
- 1 virgate	count of Mortain	?Dexbeer and Hudson, Pancrasweek	



Domesday manor	Holder	Modern name	Calculated acreage
Aluŷynelancauele	ipse	? East Yeowelston, Bradworthy	250
*Aissa	ipse	Ash, Bradworthy	320
Brauordina	ipse	Bradworthy	1600
†Pudeforda	Roger	Julian Putford, West Putford	334
Horeuuoda	ipse	East and Pin Horwood, Horwood	509
Torilanda	Roger	? Yelland, St Giles in the Wood	100
Aissecoma* + 3 thane manors	ipse	Ashcombe	1059
Holcoma§ (here four salterns)	ipse	Lower Holcombe, Dawlish	100
Peumera	Roger, son of Pagan	Peamore, Exminster	303
Bolewis	Richard	? Moulsh, Kenton	100
Brandona	ipse	Brendon	1070
* + Lācoma§	—	Lank Combe, Brendon	100
Ciretona	ipse	Cheriton, Brendon	460
Hantona	Helgodus	Coffin's Heanton, Lynton	342
Estandona [Standone (Exchequer)]	ipse	Churchstanton	30
Hane [Hanc (Exchequer)]	ipse	Ank, Clyst Hydon	743
Sildenna	ipse	Sheldon	930
Blacabga	ipse	Blackborough (All Saints), Kentisbeare	303
Tala	ipse	Higher Tale, Payhembury	367
Tala (here a mill)	ipse	Lower " "	490
Orescōma (here half a mill)	ipse	Old Awliscombe, now Buckerell	475
Oteri	Roscelin	Warington (by the Otter), Awliscombe	225
Doduceswilla	ipse	Dunkeswell	1112
Orescōmbe	Hegotus	In Awliscombe or, Harcombe, Buckerell	365
Oghauuillae	Wm. Pictavensis & Robert	West Oggwell	425
Oghauuille	Wm. Pictavensis	East Oggwell	317
Hochesam (here a mill)	Roger	Huxham	628
Clisewic	Roger	Clystwick, now Clyst St. George	608
Estocheleia	ipse	Stokleigh Pomeroy	621
in Oteri§	Roscelin	Rapshays, Gittisham	166
Danescoma	Wm.	Dunscombe, Cheriton Fitzpaine	333
*Heppasteba (entered on with Hanc—supra)	ipse	? Haske, Upton Hellions†	105
Cridia	Wm.	Creedy Peytevin, Upton Hellions	235
Addeberia	Wm.	Yedbery, Cruwys Morchard	130
in Creda§	Wm.	? In Upton Hellions	101+
Estreta	Torstin	Strete Raleigh, Whimple	280
Wasfella	ipse	Washfield	459
Estodleia	Robert	Stoodleigh	1062
Henleia	ipse	Highleigh St Mary, now Mariansleigh	300
Odeordi	Wm.	Adworthy, Witheridge	52
{ Cheuetorna	Beatrix	Chevithorne, Tiverton	426
* { + Oppaluma	Aluvin	Up Loman	100
Gatepada + * 4 thane lands	Roger	Gappah and Babcombe, Kingsteignton	460
{ Otria	ipse	By the Otter, added to Old Awliscombe, } now Buckerell	100+
* { Holescōba	ipse		
{ Dunestanetuna	Roger	Dunston, Widdecombe-in-the-Moor	133
* { + Blacheslac	—	Blackslade, Widdecombe-in-the-Moor	102
Otri	Roscelin	Ivedon (by the Otter), Awliscombe	100
Beri	ipse	Berry Pomeroy	2650
Afetona	ipse	Afton, Berry Pomeroy	519
* + land§		? Weekaborough, Berry Pomeroy	100
Otri (here a mill)	ipse	Up Ottery	2080
†Esmarige (here a mill)	ipse	Smalridge, Axminster	506
Wigacrosta—v. infra (here two mills)	Roger	Weycroft, Axminster	428
Brochelanda } from Ruald for Panestan	Gosfred	Brokland Trill, Axmouth	408
Reddix } in St Giles-in-the-Heath	ipse	Rayrish, Southleigh	215
{ Chenighedona	Roger	Keynedon, Sherford	330
* { + Pola	—	South Pool	200
Heuetoruua	Roger	Heavitree, Exeter	200
* + land§—to Willecrosta—v. Wiga- crosta supra (here one mill of the two?)	Roger	Weycroft, Axminster	100
			28,610
†6 houses in Essecestra	—	Exeter	
Estaweia	Beatrix	Stowey } Somerset	548
†Ar	ipse	Oare }	857

\* Occupied without writ. Ralf was not an exceptional appropriator. † King's dues withheld.

‡ Or was it next Hanc? v. supra. § Not a manor. || Whale amended.

in that county, to Juhel of Totnes and others;<sup>1</sup> and Ralf's brother,<sup>2</sup> William Capra (Chièvre), possessed, in the same shire, forty-two manors and a few other holdings.<sup>3</sup> These brothers had as under-tenant, a sister, Beatrix.<sup>4</sup> With William Hostiarius, Ralf carried geld to the treasury at Winchester.<sup>5</sup> A pious enumeration of benefactors to the Augustinian abbey of St John of Falaise, contained in the charter of John, at Aurivall, in 1199, to that foundation, includes the name of Ralf and his son Gellanus (or Jethlanus), donors of two sheaves of the tithes of the wood of Muheis and of all land, cultivated or to be tilled, in the parish of St Martin.<sup>6</sup> The Gellanus just mentioned must be identified with Gosselinus, Gosselin (q.v.).<sup>7</sup> Ralf had two sons, Gosselinus and William<sup>8</sup> (q.v.). Ralf must have died by 1102.<sup>9</sup>

**William de la Pomerai** (—1104?), brother of Gosselin de la Pomerai (q.v.) and son of Ralf de la Pomerai (q.v. ante), succeeded Ralf; for, in 1102, as head of the barony in England, he alienated Beri to the abbey of St Peter, Gloucester.<sup>10</sup>

To an **ÆTHELWERD DE LA POMERAI** (c. 1100), son of William de la Pomerai, Leland ascribes the foundation of the abbey of St Mary the Virgin, Buckfastleigh. The house existed in Saxon times and only Leland's assertion connects Ethelwerd with the place or with William. Worthy thinks Ethelwerd refounded Buckfast and probably placed a church at Ashburton, c. 1137.<sup>11</sup>

Apparently **Gosselin de la Pomerai (Gosselinus, Goislinus)** (. . . to at least 1137/41), brother of William de la Pomerai (q.v. ante) and son of Ralf de la Pomerai (q.v. ante), succeeded William as head of the barony, regaining, by 1104, Beri from the monks of Gloucester, who accepted Seldene (Sheldon, Devonshire), possibly exchanged later for Hopemaleysel (Hope Mansell, Herefordshire).<sup>12</sup> Gosselin attested, in 1123?,<sup>13</sup> a charter by Henry I to St Peter's, Exeter.<sup>14</sup> In 1125, he endowed with large gifts in Devonshire and Normandy, the Augustinian abbey of St Mary du Val in the diocese of Bayeux, to which benefaction, virtually a re-foundation, Emma, his wife, and his five sons, Henry, Roger, Philip, Gosselin and Ralf, all consented and the first four sons witnessed.<sup>15</sup> When St Peter's, Exeter, obtained—from

1 *Exon. Domesday*. Sub-tenures cannot be given with finality.

Certain	Probable	Possible	
6	—	—	Baldwin the sheriff
—	1	—	abbot of Tavistock
8	25	28	Juhel of Totnes
1	6	—	William Capra
—	4	—	William de Poilleio
—	2	4	Walscin de Douai
1	—	—	count of Mortain

2 fol. 65b, lines 3 and 4.

3 fol. 399 et seq. (Chièvre, Exchequer).

4 fols. 341b, 344 and 405 and 405b.

5 fol. 71 and Intro. pp. x, xi. William Hostiarius holds as a 'King's servant', fol. 475.

6 *Rotuli Chartarum*, 5 (Gellanus) and, less fully, Round, *C.D.F.* 215 (Jethlanus). V. Index—St Martin.

7 Gellanus and Jeilanus are late (1200—) forms of Joscelinus and Joscelinus of Gosselinus.

8 Hart, *Historia . . . Monasterii S. Petri Gloucestriae*, I. 88, shows William Gosselin's brother.

9 The year in which William de la Pomerai (q.v.) alienated Beri.

10 Hart, *Historia . . . Monasterii S. Petri Gloucestriae*, I. 88.

11 Leland, *Collectanea*, I. 80; v. also Brooking Rowe, *Cistercian Houses of Devon*, and Worthy, *Ashburton and its neighbourhood*, 10.

12 v. Ralf de la Pomerai ante and Hart, *Historia . . . Monasterii S. Petri Gloucestriae*, I. 88, 113, 123.

13 Farrer, ' . . . Itinerary of King Henry I', *E.H.R.* Oct. 1919, 529.

14 *Monasticon . . .*, II. 539 (36 Ed. III, inspeximus) and Round, *Feudal England* (A Charter of Henry I), 482; *Monasticon . . .*, VI. 52 (2 Ric. II, inspeximus of Plympton foundation charter.)

15 From a Latin version, given in Lefournier, *Essai historique sur l'abbaye de Notre Dame du Val*, 337, bearing the introductory remark 'Jean le Consteil, preste garde du scel des obligations de la Vicomté de la Carneille, salut' and dated 23 April 1377, the following translation may be made:

'In the name of the holy and undivided Trinity, I, Gosselin de Pomeria, give and concede, with the consent of Emma my wife and my sons, Henry, Roger, Philip, Gosselin and Ralf, by the hand of Richard, bishop of Bayeux, the church of St Mary, which is called "de Valle", to the canons there following the rule of the blessed Augustine . . . with all below written:—that is to say, 60 acres in the parish of *St Audomar*, the woodland, ditch-protected, round the church, and two bordars in that parish with two others belonging to the 60 acres; and the church of *St Audomar*; and tithes of the vill; and 18 sextaria of the yearly produce in the mill of the vill; and the wood *Hunameria* and the wood *Boscus Rogerii* and the land which belonged to Robert son of Grenlon de Bray, who pays 18 sextaria of flour, and the land of *Blancpans*, which Robert son of Mathilda holds and Girold son of Godfrey, from which they pay one modius of flour; and the

Stephen—in 1135/6, a confirmation, or rather explication, of the Henry I 1123? charter, again Gosselin was one of very many witnesses. So also was William Capra (v. ante).<sup>1</sup> Lastly, Gosselin attested, between 1137 and 1141, from Winchester?, the document re-enacting by Stephen the *treuga Dei* of his uncle Henry I for the dukedom of Normandy.<sup>2</sup>

**Henry de la Pomerai (I)** (—1125–1166 or 7?), eldest son and heir of Gosselin de la Pomerai and Emma (q.v. ante) and grandson of Ralf de la Pomerai.

In 1129/30 a Henry de la Pomerai received from the sheriff of Dorsetshire 16s.<sup>3</sup>

With William, son of Odo, Henry de la Pomerai and Roger de Oyli held office as constables in the house of Henry I,<sup>4</sup> a constablenesship, in the time of Henry I,

church of *Angovilla*; and half tithes of the same vill; and the church of *Bonneil*; and tithe of the vill; and tithe of the mill of *Bonneil*; and the oven of *Pont Oillei* (Pont d'Ouilly); and the piece *de Blado*, which Hurellus holds; and tithe of all my swine and cattle in Normandy and a tenth of my mares in Normandy and England; and 40 shillings sterling ("de Esterlins") of the land of *Berrei* (Beri), every year on St Peter's Chains day; and, in England, the church of *Berei* (Beri); and tithe of the vill; and the church of *Brocardine* (Bradworthy); and Osbert Vavassor, in the parish of *St Audomar*, with his fee; and William Fulcondus, with his fee, at *Angotvilla*; and tithe of the mill *de Furnellis*; and 'bordagium' in *Pomeria*, which Gilbert, son of Frehelenus, held; and the land of *Lud*; and tithe of the mill *de Rolando Felgerii*; and the wood *Fulcont*; and the wood *Bernerii*; and the wood *Bucti*; which are held in demesne; and the "campus" of *Cauville*, which is before our house (nostram domum); and, in the church of *Bot*, sextaria of oats; and, in England, tithe of my pigs and of my mills at *Berei* (Beri); and all that pertains to the church of *Bercei* (Beri) and to the church of *Brordin* (Bradworthy); and the church of *Clissone* (Clistwick), with all that belongs to it; and, in England, a manor called *Tignea* (Canonteign in Christow); and my chaplainry of England, that is to say, tithe of wool and cheese and butter and porkers and lambs of *Oteri* (v. Otri and Otria p. 13) and all that belongs to my chaplainry in England; and tithe of my fishery of *Bercei* (Beri?); and tithe of the mills *de Fallizia* and of the mill *de Placeio* and of the mill of *Perepont* and of the mill of *Bod* and of the mill *de Fornelis*; and the church of *S. Maria de Rapilleo*, with all thereto appertaining, and of *S. Petrus de Camposulpho*, with all thereto pertaining; and the church of *S. Petrus de Foresta*, with all belonging; and tithe of the mill *de Foresta*; and tithe of fair (feriae) and of toll? (censuum) and of market and fishery and wood and all else which pertains to that church; and two garbes of all my fee of *Pierepond*; and, in the parish of *S. Martinus de Martigneo*, a tithe of all the land I held. [For chaplainry v. p. 35 of this book.]

'I, William son of Paganus, with the consent of my son give...two garbes of my demesne land *de Trevivino* (?) and five virgates of land in that vill.

'I, William Rosellus de Bonnel, give the aforesaid church, with my son a canon there, a half portion (compartum) of my land *de Treveneio* (?) and of my men and one "bordagium" and ten acres in that vill, with consent of my wife and Robert my son.

'I, William son of Paganus, with the consent of Richard my son, give...the church of *S. Opportuna de Mesvilla*, with all belonging to that church.

'I, Godfrey, priest, with the consent of my lords Gosselin de Pomeria and Robert Buscardus, give

the church of *S. Maria de Rapilleo* with all pertaining....

'I, Roger Dupra, gave and granted, with the consent of Petronilla my wife and William my son, twenty acres of *Cauvilla* and in the mill of *Bod* ten sextaria of malt and two of corn....

'Witnesses: Gosselin de Pomeria, with his sons Henry, Roger, Philip, Gosselin, and William, son of Paganus, with his sons, and Hugo de Rossello and Chistinus de Olleio, William, son of Richard, Walter de Petrafitta, William Rossellus, William de Braio, Gosselin de Braio, Robert Buzo, Robert de Cruculles.

'I, Gosselin de Pomeria, have given...the fee of Robert, son of Maheldus de Tot, that is to say fourteen acres of land.

'I, William, son of Paganus, with the consent of Richard my son and the leave of my wife, give...in *Ansotvilla*, Osmund, who is called Fronsbovus, "cum hereditate sua"; in *Bonnell*, Ralf Rabo, with the church with its? wood; and, in *St Germain*, tithe of its mill and the wood.

'...MCXXV....This charter is confirmed by Gosselin de Pomeria, Emma his wife and his sons, for the health of their souls and those of their ancestors, by the hand of Richard, bishop of Bayeux, and consent of Richard de Tornebuto, in whose fee the church stands.'

Lefournier states that this charter can also be found in '*l'Histoire de la maison d'Harcourt*, t. iv. p. 1516 et suiv., par Laroque'. A rather arbitrarily abbreviated translation appears in Round, *C.D.F.* 536, from the MSS. Clinchamp via (?) *Mémoires de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie*, Lechaudé d'Anisy, 1834.

[For certain identification suggestions v. Index.]

In 1289, a notarial transcript, now in Exeter, made at the abbey of St Mary du Val, records the confirmation by Henry II of the grant of Goillen de Pomeria of land and bordarii in St Audomar with its church, of the church of Angovill, of the church of Bomel (Bonnell?) and many other possessions; and, in England, of the churches of Berey and Braord (or Bravordin) and Clissowich, with tithes and many other possessions....Apud Buron 1178–1183. *Dean and Chapter of Exeter MSS.* 53.

1 *Charter Rolls*, v. 171 (36 Ed. III, inspeximus).

2 Round, *C.D.F.* 2. 3 *Pipe Roll*, 31 *Henry I*, 16.

4 *Liber Rubeus*, 812; and *Liber Niger*, 353, for pay and allowances. 'Henricus de la Pomerai, si extra domum comederit II. Sol. in die, & I Siminellum salis, & I sextarium (sextarium) vini expensabilis, & I cereolum [et] XXIII frusta Candelarum. Si autem intra. XIII. d. & dim. sextarium vini expensabilis, & Candelam plenarie. Rogerus de Oilli similiter.'

In 1317, when the King enquired of the treasurer and barons of the Exchequer what fees his progenitors accorded to the marshals of England, they replied

ranking as one of the important offices of state.<sup>1</sup> The date of appointment to constableness cannot well be determined; but, probably as early as 1121, Henry de la Pomerai had joined the court; for he attested, in that year,<sup>2</sup> at Westminster, with Walter of Gloucester, a minor notification to the bishop of Exeter and sheriff of Devonshire concerning the priories St Martin des Champs (Paris) and Barnstaple.<sup>3</sup> A notification, by 1122, from Dunstable, to the sheriff of Northumberland, for the benefit of Tynemouth priory, bore the witness of William de Pirou and Henry de la Pomerai.<sup>4</sup> In 1123-4, Henry, son of 'Goislen de Pomereto', commanded soldiers at Pons Altouci (Pont Authou).<sup>5</sup> The royal confirmation, 1126?,<sup>6</sup> of Robert de Oyli's foundation of the church of St George in his castle at Oxford, was witnessed by Geoffrey [Rufus], the chancellor, Robert de Sigillo, Geoffrey de Clynton [then chamberlain] and Henry de la Pomerai; Hugh fitz Pinchon's writ of lands, addressed, by Henry, in Woodstock, in 1126?, to the bishop of Lincoln, Ranulf, earl of Chester, and others of Lincolnshire, showed only de la Pomerai attestation;<sup>7</sup> notification, from Woodstock in 1126, to the archbishop of York and others, of transfer to Robert fitz Pagan of his uncle's land in Chillun (Kilham, Yorkshire) carried de la Pomerai's witness, followed by that of three others.<sup>8</sup> The name of Henry de la Pomerai occurs third, preceded by that of William fitz Odo, in a list of officers of the King's household, sitting, at some date prior to 1130, at Rouen?, as a court (the first of its kind recorded) of Exchequer of Normandy, met to consider a case of land tenure.<sup>9</sup> From Arques, in 1131, Henry gave his charter of general confirmation to the great abbey of Bec;<sup>10</sup> from Winchester, in 1133, to the abbey of St John of Falaise;<sup>11</sup> both documents show Henry de la Pomerai in attendance.

Gosselin, the father, holder of the barony, attested, as has been noted, two Stephen charters; but no ascertained fact connects the son, in his father's lifetime, with Stephen. He assumed, at some date after 1137 (it may be as late as 1141) (v. p. 15), the barony. He married Rohesia, natural daughter of Henry I and sister of Reginald, earl of Cornwall,<sup>12</sup> and had issue Henry (II), born by 1145/6, called 'the younger' (q.v.),<sup>13</sup> and Joscelin, later to be known as Henry's brother (q.v.)<sup>14</sup> and nephew of Reginald, earl of Cornwall, as well as of William, brother of Reginald, and of Herbert fitz Herbert.<sup>15</sup> Ridwri manor (Roseworthy (locally 'Resurry'), Gwinear, Cornwall) was given to Rohesia by her earl brother.<sup>16</sup> Possibly Rohesia was alive, 1175/6 (v. p. 21).

that the 'Master Marshal' was wont to receive the same fee as Henry de la Pomerai and they gave from the rolls the details here above recorded. (*Close Rolls*, 1313-18, 538.)

1 *Liber Rubeus*, Preface, cclxxxix.

2 Farrer, '... Itinerary... Henry I', *E.H.R.* Oct. 1919, 521.

3 Round, *C.D.F.* 460; *Charter Rolls*, III. 331 (10 Ed. II, *inspeximus*).

4 Craster, *A History of Northumberland*, VIII. 55, n. 16.

5 Ordericus Vitalis [le Prévost], *Historia Ecclesiastica*, XII, xxxviii-ix: 'Familias vero suas cum praecipuis ducibus per castella disposuit, eisque contra praedones tutelam provinciarum commisit. Nam Rannulfum Baiocensem constituit in Ebroarum turri, Henricum, vero Goisleni de Pomereto filium, ad Pontem-Altouci, et Odonem cognomento Borleugum ad praesidium Bernaici, aliosque probos athletas in aliis locis ad tutandam regionem contra incursiones inimici.' First noticed by Scanes—v. Bibliography. Altouci = Pont Authou on the Risle, north of Brionne.

6 Farrer, '... Itinerary... Henry I', *E.H.R.* Oct. 1919, 553. Salter, *Cartulary of Osney Abbey*, IV. 7, suggests 1127.

7 Farrer, '... Itinerary... Henry I', *E.H.R.* Oct. 1919, 539. *Patent Rolls*, 1408-13, 300 (12 Hen. IV, *inspeximus*).

8 Harl. MS. 1985, f. 81 v<sup>o</sup> (olim 272 v<sup>o</sup>). I am indebted to Mr C. Johnson for pointing out this document.

9 Round, *E.H.R.* July 1899, 426.

10 Round, *C.D.F.* 125. 11 Round, *C.D.F.* 214.

12 Tregothnan charter (1141-5/6), in which Reginald, styling himself son of Henry, earl of Cornwall, names 'Rohesia de Pomeria' as his sister. (V. Courteney, Bibliography (C).)

13 Round, *C.D.F.* 537. *Curia Regis Rolls*, VII. 220. There, of the case 'Johannes Russell' et Rohesia uxor eius versus abbatem de Valle', one reads: 'Et Adam atornatus predictorum Johannis et Rohesie... dicit quod prima carta quam proferunt sub nomine Henrici junioris eis non debet nocere quia postquam carta illa facta fuit presentavit Roheisia mater ejusdem Henrici ad ecclesiam illam.' Henry 'the younger' paid a relief, 1166/7 (v. p. 18). (The church was Stoklegh—v. p. 24.)

14 Houedene, III. 249.

15 *Gesta Regis Henrici Secundi*, I. 163, 172, and Houedene, II. 134.

16 Tregothnan charter. Ridwri identified by Carne (v. under Courteney, Bibliography (C)).



If de la Pomerai's past service to the Crown and his marriage connections prompted a support of Matilda, there is no evidence that he allied with his brother-in-law Reginald in his successful western rising on her behalf. (His youngest brother, Ralf,<sup>1</sup> followed, it seems, Henry, duke of Normandy, afterwards Henry II.<sup>2</sup>)

At once, upon the accession of Henry II, the former constable and 'relative' found royal employ. In 1154 he had oversight of purchase of seeds (xvij l.) for sowing the royal manors of Northamptonshire;<sup>3</sup> and, in 1155/6, the burgesses of Cambridge owed 10 marks under his judgment.<sup>4</sup> A royal signification to the archbishops and others of the grant of St Martin's church, Dover, 1156, to Christ Church, Canterbury, shows Henry de la Pomerai one of several important attestors.<sup>5</sup> The baron's discharge of £4. 6. 9 to the Exchequer, 1156/7, may perhaps be noticed.<sup>6</sup>

At Falaise,<sup>7</sup> in 1157, he witnessed, with others, Henry's confirmation to the abbey of St John of Falaise of the charter which, six years previously,<sup>2</sup> Henry, when only duke, had issued. This de la Pomerai, in 1158, collaborated as judge with the chancellor Becket, they 'acting exceptionally' in three counties.<sup>8</sup> In 1157/8, a payment by Robert Grimbold of the 'old farm' for Huntingdonshire for the queen's allowance<sup>9</sup> passed through Henry de la Pomerai's hands. One would like to know why, after a payment of £7. 12. 6 and apparently standing clear with the Exchequer, Henry de la Pomerai suffered the fine of 200 marks (£133. 6. 8) upon his lands, in Devonshire, recorded in 1164/5—£40 being paid in that year, the debt reduced to £64 in 1165/6.<sup>10</sup>

It may be supposed Henry de la Pomerai held, additionally to the original de la Pomerai fiefs in Devonshire, Somersetshire and Normandy,<sup>11</sup> sub-tenancies.

Henry de la Pomerai(I) was not alive in 1167.<sup>12</sup>

This de la Pomerai gave the abbey of Ford (in Thorncombe) a ferling called Tymbrichtesford in Exmoor and probably he, rather than his son, the fishery, Coresturnam (St Just in Roseland, Cornwall).<sup>13</sup>

ROGER DE LA POMERAI ( -1125/30- ), no doubt second son<sup>14</sup> of Gosselin de la Pomerai (q.v. ante) and brother of Henry de la Pomerai, in 1129/30 probably held in Cornwall, he answering, in Cornwall, for an 80 silver marks' fine for hunting deer and also there receiving payments of the sheriff.<sup>15</sup>

A RALF DE LA POMERAI ( -1125-1179/80- ), presumably fifth and youngest son<sup>1</sup> of Gosselin de la Pomerai (q.v. ante), was, it appears, attached to Henry, duke of Normandy, afterwards Henry II. He attested, at Falaise, in 1150/51, a charter of Henry to the abbey of St John of Falaise; between 1151 and 1153, at Argentan, a grant of franchise, by Henry, to the abbey of St Stephen Fontenai (Fontenay-le-Pesnel, Calvados); between 1151 and 1153, a confirmation to St Stephen's, by Henry, of donations of the founders—that is to say the ancestors of Jordan Taxo.<sup>16</sup>

A RALF DE LA POMERAI, the above or another, answered for ½ mark for 'default', Devonshire, 1179/80.<sup>17</sup>

EMMA DE LA POMERAI ( -1197- ) is mentioned as paying, in 1197, 5s. 'pro clamoris dimissione' to the Exchequer of Normandy.<sup>18</sup>

1 V. p. 14, note 15. du Val charter, 1125.

2 V. Ralf, infra. 3 *Liber Rubeus*, 655.

4 *Pipe Roll*, 2 *Henry II*, 15.

5 *Patent Rolls*, 1313-17, 285 (8 Ed. II, inspeximus).

6 *Pipe Roll*, 3 *Henry II*, 47.

7 Round, *C.D.F.* 215; Delisle, Berger, *Recueil des Actes de Henri II...*, I. 138, 22.

8 Eyton, *Court, Household and Itinerary of King Henry II*, 41. 9 *Pipe Roll*, 4 *Henry II*, 141.

10 Devon entries, *Pipe Rolls*, 11 *Henry II*, 80, 81 and 12 *Henry II*, 94. 11 V. p. 18 (1172).

12 V. Henry de la Pomerai (II), infra.

13 *Cartae Ford*, III. *Monasticon* v. 382 and *Charter Rolls* III. 207 (6 Ed. II, inspeximus). Henderson, *MS. History of St Just in Roseland*, notes, for 1294, Coresturnam-juxta-Camweres. Camweres = Cammerance in St Just.

14 V. p. 14, note 15. du Val Charter, 1125.

15 *Pipe Roll*, 31 *Henry I*, 158, 160 (bis), 161.

16 Delisle, Berger, *Recueil des Actes de Henri II...* I. 18, 9; 36, 14; 48, 22; Round, *C.D.F.* 214, 217.

17 *Pipe Roll*, 26 *Henry II*, 94.

18 Stapleton, *Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniae...*, II. 367.

**Henry de la Pomerai** 'the younger' (II) (by 1145/6–1194) was the son of Henry de la Pomerai (I) (q.v. ante) and Rohesia, a natural daughter of Henry I.<sup>1</sup>

This, doubtless, is that 'Henry de Pomerio' against whom, 1166/7, a relief of £17. 6. 8—£10. 13. 4 left unpaid—was entered,<sup>2</sup> and whose carta shows him answerable, in Devonshire, for 31½ knights. 'Julianus' [sc. Gosselinus (q.v. ante)] answered for less than 2.<sup>3</sup> He held a few sub-tenancies—totalling under half a dozen fees—in Devonshire and Cornwall.<sup>4</sup> For purposes of the aid upon the marriage of Matilda, eldest daughter of Henry II, to the duke of Saxony, he was assessed, 1167/8, at £21. 5. 6, paying £20. 0. 0—apparently a mark per knight for his 30 fees with the £1. 5. 6 (for the old, or pre-1135, less than 2 quota) left, till the 1170/1 year,<sup>5</sup> unsettled.

Before the bishop of Bayeux, in 1167, this Henry, 'the younger', in person confirmed 'all the rights of Goslin de Pomeria and Henry his son, whether in Normandy or England' to the abbey of St Mary du Val.<sup>6</sup> In 1172, a third part of a knight's fee of Vado, in Normandy, was held of the honour of Mortain and the ancestral castle with *praepositura* of the King.<sup>7</sup> In 1180, from the 'ferm' of the *prévôté* of Falaise, £30 was paid to Robert de Pierrefitte for the custody of the castle of la Pomerai.<sup>8</sup>

Henry de la Pomerai accounted for 3 marks to the Exchequer, in 1175/6, for a forest matter<sup>9</sup> (at Otri?), but his unpaid debt, for relief—£10. 13. 4—to say nothing of the outstanding fine on his late father, seems forgotten.<sup>10</sup> In 1175/6,<sup>11</sup> the sheriff of Southamptonshire entered a fine of 150 marks—£100—for a forest offence—47½ marks were credited and the rest debited in Devonshire; of the 102½ marks (£68. 6. 8) then required, £38. 14. 8 was paid, in 1176/7, the balance cleared wholly during the next year.<sup>12</sup> As one of the barons of Devonshire not following the King to Galway, Henry de la Pomerai was assessed, 1186/7,<sup>13</sup> for £31. 18. 4—apparently £1 per fee, with the old less than 2 quota accounting for the £1. 18. 4 excess over £30. The sum of £31. 18. 4 was, by a payment, reduced to £18. 11. 8 and the balance rendered two years later.<sup>14</sup>

Nothing has come to light concerning Henry de la Pomerai during the first four years of Richard I's reign; but it is known he joined the party of John, count of Mortain and earl of Cornwall, which, at the near impending return of Richard, risked rebellion. On 10 February 1194, at Westminster, the archbishop of Canterbury, assisted by six bishops and much clergy, excommunicated the party of John, then

1 V. p. 16, notes 12, 13.

2 *Pipe Roll*, 13 *Henry II*, 170.

3 *Liber Rubeus*, 260; *Liber Niger*, 128.

A.D. 1166. CARTA HENRICI DE POMEREAIA

Milites honoris Henrici de Pomereia:

Willelmus filius Walteri, iij milites.

Willelmus Pictavensis, iij milites.

Rogerus de Campeus, i militem.

Gerardus filius Elyae, iij milites et dimidium.

Rogerus filius Attardi, ij milites.

Robertus filius Nicholai, ij milites.

Joslinus de Helyun, j militem.

Joslenus de Tribus Minetis, ij milites.

Thomas de Estre, i militem.

Henlega cum pertinentiis, j militem.

Hugo Pictavensis, ij milites.

Joselinus Dacus, ij milites.

Ricardus filius Pagani de Ponteford, ij milites.

Ansgodus filius Godwini, j militem.

Ernardus de Sancto Cristoforo, j militem.

Hamelin de Bosleya, j militem.

Nicholaus de Mulchewis, dimidium militem.

Hii sunt feodati tempore Juliani de Pomeria:

Radulfus de Hamberia, dimidium militem.

Robertus filius Nicholai, dimidium militem.

Henricus de Otri, iij<sup>am</sup> partem militis.

Waukenesham (Huxham?), iij<sup>am</sup> partem militis.

Hermodeswortha, Hamsworthy (Pancrasweek), vij<sup>am</sup> partem militis.

Willelmus Blundus, feodatus in terra Henrici de Pomeria, vij<sup>am</sup> partem militis.

4 *Liber Rubeus*, 249, 252, 262, of the bishop of Exeter 1½, of Robert filius Regis 1 (i.e. Gloucester honour, Robert d. 1147) and of earl Reginald 1 or 3.

5 *Pipe Roll*, 14 *Henry II*, 129; *Liber Rubeus*, 43; *Pipe Roll*, 15 *Henry II*, 50; *Pipe Roll*, 16 *Henry II*, 99; *Pipe Roll*, 17 *Henry II*, 26.

6 Lefournier, *Essai historique sur l'abbaye de Notre Dame du Val*, 7; Round, *C.D.F.* 537.

7 *Liber Rubeus*, 635.

8 Stapleton, *Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniae* . . . , I. xii, xcvi.

9 *Pipe Roll*, 22 *Henry II*, 147.

10 *Ibid.*

11 *Pipe Roll*, 22 *Henry II*, 194.

12 *Pipe Roll*, 23 *Henry II*, 7, and 24 *Henry II*, 14.

13 *Pipe Roll*, 33 *Henry II*, 146.

14 *Pipe Roll*, 34 *Henry II*, 167; 1 *Richard I*, 133.

collecting in Tickhill (Yorkshire), Nottingham, Marlborough, Lancaster and Mount St Michael. From St Michael's Mount, near which he held from his mother the manor of Ridwri,<sup>1</sup> Henry de la Pomerai had expelled the monks; he made fortifications but, we are told, 'hearing of the approach of the King, died of fright'.<sup>2</sup> Actually, the King had not reached England and the archbishop of Canterbury had conducted the advance. Clemency was shown to those found in the Mount; eight men—one a smith, two carpenters—suffered small fines;<sup>3</sup> there is no evidence of executions. Legend has provided an unacceptable story of the baron's revolt and death.<sup>4</sup>

Henry de la Pomerai married Matilda de Viteri and left issue Henry<sup>5</sup> (q.v.). It appears, from a later dower plea and re-marriage licence, that he also married Rohesia, daughter of Thomas Bardolf, the elder, and sister to Dodo and Thomas Bardolf.<sup>6</sup>

This Henry or an ancestor gave the church of St Madern de Runeri, *rectius* Ridwri (Madron, Cornwall), to the Knights Hospitallers, who annexed it to their preceptory at Trebigh (in St Ive, Cornwall).<sup>7</sup> He gave to St Catherine-extra-Exeter (a nunnery in Polsloe in Heavitree, Exeter) land near the manor of Wymplede-ton' (Whipton in Heavitree), gift of William de Tracey.<sup>8</sup> V. also p. 17 for mention of Coresturnam, which probably de la Pomerai's *father* gave to Ford abbey.

JOSCELIN DE LA POMERAI ( -1177/1205- ) was the son of Henry de la Pomerai (I) (q.v. ante) and Rohesia, natural daughter of Henry I, and younger brother of Henry de la Pomerai (II), the rebel (q.v. ante).

In 1177, Henry II offered the kingdom of Limerick to the uncles of Joscelin—Herbert fitz Herbert and William, brothers of Reginald, earl of Cornwall, and to Joscelin de la Pomerai for 60 knights' fees;<sup>9</sup> but, if they accepted it, they, inasmuch as the King withheld their ancestral rights, returned the gift; and many other knights rejected the offer of land which had not yet been subdued.<sup>10</sup> Was Joscelin in Ireland before that date? Or after? The 1183/4 Devonshire Pipe Roll shows that Joscelin de la Pomerai, with William de Marisco, Jordan, son of Robert, and William Maskerel 'went away to Pembroke on the King's service' with 14 knights, payment—£32. 18. 0 for 47 days, i.e. at the rate of 1s. per day per knight—made for them, in 1183/4, to William Briewere, sheriff of Devonshire,<sup>11</sup> and thence to Ireland, the account for transport—60s.—paid, 1184/5, to William Briewere.<sup>12, 13</sup> Accusation of treason was lodged against Joscelin, who had taken part in his brother's rising, the day after Richard's re-coronation at Winchester, 17 April 1194.<sup>14</sup> The offender, according to one authority, was required to abjure his land and offered the choice of standing trial in the Curia Regis or self-effacement in a monastery.<sup>15</sup> Another chronicler affirms that Joscelin de la Pomerai, threatened with trial, fled the land.<sup>16</sup> It is certain that the 'traitor'

1 V. p. 16 and *Liber Rubeus*, 792.

2 Houedene, III. 238.

3 *Pipe Roll*, 6 *Richard I*—Introduction, xvi.

4 Prince—*The Worthies of Devon*, 490—following Pole tells of a King's messenger stabbed at Beri, flight to St. Michael's, voluntary bleeding to death.

5 *Fines sive Pedes Finium* . . . , II. 51, 52, or *Feet of Fines, Cornwall*, 697, 698, or 8, 27, *Devon*; *Rotuli Chartarum*, I. 42, 45 (for 'de Veteri').

6 V. Henry de la Pomerai (III), p. 24. Stapleton, *Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniae*, I. cxx.

7 *Monasticon* . . . , VI. 838 (Temple, London); *Rotuli Chartarum*, I. 163. For identification Runeri=Ridwri, v. p. 26, note 7. Hals and Tonkin, *The Parochial History of Cornwall*, IV. 78, speak of a charter of Henry de la Pomerai, *temp.* Richard I; but their reference does not hold for any edition of *Monasticon*.

There is no explanation how the gift of Madron came to be attached to the manor of Gwinear.

For the placing of Trebigh in St Ive, Hitchins and Drew, *The History of Cornwall* . . . , II. 340.

8 *Rotuli Chartarum*, I. 95; *Charter Rolls*, I. 123. Heuetoruua (Heavitree) was held of Ralf de la Pomerai at Domesday, v. p. 12, note 3. For the history of this nunnery, v. Lega-Weekes, *Trans. Devonshire Association*, LXII. 181; LXVII. 349; LXX. 423.

9 *Gesta Regis Henrici Secundi*, I. 163, 172.

10 *Gesta Regis Henrici Secundi*, I. 172.

11 *Pipe Roll*, 30 *Henry II*, 74.

12 *Pipe Roll*, 31 *Henry II*, 157.

13 The King was at Pembroke September 1171, went to Ireland and returned to Pembroke April 1172: Eyton, *The Court, Household and Itinerary of King Henry II*, 160, 163, 166.

14 Houedene, III. 249.

15 Luard, *Annales Monastici* . . . *Wintonia*, II. 71.

16 Houedene, III. 249.

entered the abbey of Ford;<sup>1</sup> and, if he assumed 'the habit rather than the life of religion', it is credible that, when he heard of the death of King Richard, inspired 'by hope of recovering his pristine glory', he quitted the priory with as much celerity as he had shown in entering it.<sup>2</sup> Tale (in Payhembury)<sup>1</sup> Joscelin presented to the monks. Yet, in question of the statement that Joscelin left the monastery only at the King's death, it is to be noted that a Goisl' de Pomeria answered for 75s. for relief of  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee 'de Moon—in Maisonc' (Maisons?) by Bayeux, 1195, and made two other payments of £20.<sup>3</sup> Joslen de Pomeriis was, in December 1198, one of seven witnesses to a charter sealed by the chancellor at Falaise, granting the chapel of Bayeux to Richard de S. Armand, King's clerk.<sup>4</sup> In 1201, the prior of Breweton (Bruton, Somersetshire) instructed his canon Thomas in action against Jeilanus de Pomeray over a mill at 'Meismis'.<sup>5</sup> A 'Joelinus de la Pomeria' held Wicford (Whichford) in Warwickshire in 1205.<sup>6</sup>

1 Cartae Ford, II, III, IV. *Monasticon*, v. 382, and *Charter Rolls*, III. 208 (6 Ed. II, inspeximus), which prints: 'ex dono Gellani de Pomeria et Henrici nepotis sui'. Presumably the consent of Henry de la Pomerai (III) (q.v.) would be necessary. Carta... Ford, IV. shows that Joscelin's charter was inspected and confirmed by the Henries de la Pomerai IV, VI and VIII. Appendix I, by connecting the later Geoffrey de la Pomerai (v. p. 31) with constrained transfer, through Robert de Courtenai (after 1209) of land in Tale, causes one to wonder whether Joscelin's gift were conveyed smoothly!

2 Luard, *Annales Monastici... Wintonia*, II. 71.

3 Stapleton, *Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniae...*, II. 128, 131, 227.

4 Landon, *Itinerary of King Richard I*, 141.

5 *Rotuli de Liberate...regnante Johanni*, II. A *Rotuli Normanniae...*, I. 37, reference leads one to suppose the place in Normandy. Guarinus de Glapion, seneschal of Normandy, received instructions not to allow the prior to be impleaded. In *Rotuli Normanniae...* the place-name is spelt 'Meisuns'. Presumably the Maisonc' of the narrative above.

6 *Rotuli Normanniae...*, I. 138. A survey is given: value of manor £15. For identification of Wicford v. *Victoria History... Warwickshire*, I. 295, note 3.



### III

#### OTHER DE LA POMERAI c. 1100–1230?

**R**EGINALD DE LA POMERAI (*temp.* Henry I) and 'Willelmus armiger' testified, *temp.* Henry I, at Rochester, to the King's charter to his servant Odo of land in Bray (Berkshire).<sup>1</sup>

ROHESIA DE LA POMERAI ( -1175/6- ), of Devonshire, answered for a forest fine of 4 marks, 1175/6, paying half and leaving half unsettled.<sup>2</sup> (V. Rohesia, p. 16.)

MATHILDE DE LA POMERAI ( -? - ), at some time before the end of the reign of Henry II, bequeathed all her tenements in Wudeford (Woodford, Devonshire) to Plympton priory.<sup>3</sup>

GILBERT (Gillebertus) DE LA POMERAI ( -before Michaelmas 1195) and his wife Letie (Letitia) are mentioned, before Michaelmas 1195, as successively approving the grant of a hide of land in Bertona (Barton Hartshorn, Buckinghamshire) by Hywo de Berton to John, clerk of Preston (Preston Bissett, Buckinghamshire), and from him to the nunnery of St Mary des Pres, Northampton.<sup>4</sup> Gilbert and his wife confirmed a grant of three and a half hides in Lingeberga (Lenborough, Buckinghamshire), which Alan, son of Robrietus, had given to the monks of St Mary, Reading.<sup>5</sup> Heirs of Gilbert de la Pomerai were probably alive and under age, 1195, when Philip de Diva sued in the Curia Regis to have right against Letitia Chelsfeld in respect of certain land.<sup>6</sup> Letitia Chelsfeld is identifiable as the widow of Gilbert, married to Philip de Danmartin before Michaelmas 1197.<sup>7</sup>

SAMSON DE LA POMERAI ( -1196/1230?- ) agreed, 1196, to pay 50 marks to have the daughter and estate of Geoffrey de Belewe (Bella Aqua)<sup>8</sup> and was, at the turn of the century, a holder of 4 fees in Wallingford honour.<sup>9</sup> A final concord was reached at Westminster, 23 October 1197, between Samson de la Pomerai and his wife Christiana on the one hand and William de Upton on the other. Six virgates of land in Uppeton (in Dinton, Buckinghamshire) were to pay 6s., when a scutage was levied at 20s., with more, if the scutage were more, and less, if it were less. And the aforesaid William admitted military service and castle-ward of Wallingford—two horses and shield and lance. The consideration was a dappled palfrey worth 3 silver marks and one sparrowhawk 'mewed'<sup>10</sup> (moulted?). Samson de la Pomerai received, in 1199/1200, payment of £12. 18. 4 for the purchase of necessaries for the daughter [Eleanor?] of the count of Brittany [Geoffrey?], niece of the King, and her maid.<sup>11</sup> In 1196, de la Pomerai had been in dispute with Robert de Lamare<sup>12</sup> concerning service (Oxfordshire and Gloucestershire); but, apparently, they came to agreement.<sup>13</sup> In 1200, contention developed between Gilbert de la Mara and Samson de

<sup>1</sup> *Charter Rolls*, I. 408 (Hen. III, 1252, in-speximus).

<sup>2</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 22 Henry II, 147.

<sup>3</sup> *Monasticon* . . . , VI. 53.

<sup>4</sup> Salter, *Cartulary of Oseney Abbey*, v. 472, 474.

<sup>5</sup> *Egerton MS.* 3031, f. 43; *Harleian MS.* 1708, f. 90b. I am indebted to Mrs D. M. Stenton for this double reference.

<sup>6</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 7 Richard I, 8. Dr Salter, who dated the approval c. 1210, writes 'I have now put "before Michaelmas 1195"'. Chelsfield is in Kent.

<sup>7</sup> *Egerton MS.* 3031, f. 43; *Harleian MS.* 1708, f. 90b; *Pipe Roll*, 9 Richard I, 114.

<sup>8</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 8 Richard I, 159 (under Bedfordshire) and later Pipe references. Clear in 1199.

<sup>9</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 8 Richard I, 160, 60s. paid to him.

*Pipe Roll*, 2 John, 36, 190

*Pipe Roll*, 3 John, 204

*Pipe Roll*, 4 John, 10

*Pipe Roll*, 5 John, 50

} four fees.

<sup>10</sup> *Feet of Fines* . . . , Richard I, 1197–98, 44.

<sup>11</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 2 John, 190 (under Southamptonshire): 'Et Samsoni de la Pomerai xij-li et xvij-s et iij-d ad inuenienda necessaria filie comitis Britann' neptis R. et M. puelle sue.'

<sup>12</sup> *Curia Regis Rolls*, VII. 333.

<sup>13</sup> *Curia Regis Rolls*, I. 36.

la Pomerai over lands in Hotelee (Oakley in Chinnor?, Oxfordshire) and in Lillee apud Kingeston (Linley in Aston Rowant, Oxfordshire), de la Mara affirming that the interests of the heir of Robert de Bella Aqua were involved; the matter was still unsettled in 1201, when Samson and Christiana his wife discovered new land difficulties in the same neighbourhood with Alan fitz Rolland and the prior of Wallingford.<sup>1</sup> William de Upton and Samson de la Pomerai again encountered at law, in 1206.<sup>2</sup> Husband and wife were separately, in 1205, victims of lawlessness; for the sheriff of Southamptonshire was ordered, in that year, to attach Robert de Bere, on account of robbery of Samson de la Pomerai,<sup>3</sup> and the keeper of the Flete, Robert de Leveland, instructed to release Henry de Engolisme, needed by the King in France, but held for the taking of the wife of Samson.<sup>4</sup> Samson was still a tenant in Berkshire in 1204.<sup>5</sup>

[In 1204, the sheriff of Yorkshire was informed that the King had given a Samson de la Pomerai £10 worth of 'Norman' land, stock excepted, in the sheriff's keeping, the sheriff to arrange bounds.<sup>6</sup>

In 1217, October (2 Hen. III), the sheriffs of many counties were instructed to give seisin of lands to those returning to fealty; among those in Yorkshire was Samson de la Pomerai.<sup>7</sup>

In 1219, a Dionisia, wife of a Samson de la Pomerai, put her husband in her place in a Yorkshire plea of fine against Peter de Malo Lacu; but Samson retired by leave of the justices.<sup>8</sup> A Samson de la Pomerai gave pledge, in Yorkshire, 1229/30, for  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark for William the doctor who had spread false report.<sup>9</sup> An inspeximus, dated 4 February 1311, by Edward II, at Berwick, of the charters of the priory of St Nicholas, Drax (Yorkshire), shows that a 'Sampson de la Pumeraye' and Denise his wife were donors of land in Angoteby (Osgodby, E. Riding, Yorkshire) and that they had a son John<sup>10</sup> (v. p. 49). And Samson is referred to in an inspeximus of Drax Charters, 1509.<sup>11</sup>

The details between square brackets may

- (a) all apply to the same Samson and *either* form a continuation of the biography begun on p. 21 *or* constitute a separate biography;
- (b) belong only as far as the end of the 1217 paragraph to the notice begun on p. 21.

A father-son relationship should be borne in mind.

WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI ( -1196/7- ) was sheriff of Gloucestershire for the year 1196/7.<sup>12</sup>

1 *Curia Regis Rolls*, I. 159, 200, 274, 286, 287, 468.  
 2 *Curia Regis Rolls*, IV. 64, 145.  
 3 *Curia Regis Rolls*, III. 297.  
 4 *R.L.C. (Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum)*, I. 34b.  
 5 *Pipe Roll*, 6 John, 60.  
 6 *R.L.C.* I. 12b.  
 7 *R.L.C.* I. 338b.

8 *Curia Regis Rolls*, VIII. 43, 67.  
 9 *Pipe Roll*, 14 Henry III, 282.  
 10 *Charter Rolls*, III. 177, 178; III. 170, 171, 176.  
 11 *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, vol. I, pt. ii (new edition), p. 491.  
 12 *Pipe Roll*, 9 Richard I, 120; *Lists and Indexes*, P.R.O.

## IV

### HEADS OF HOUSE 1194-1305 MEMBERS OF BERI FAMILY 1192?-1281-

**H**enry de la Pomerai (III) (c. 1170-1207), son of Henry de la Pomerai (II) (q.v. ante) and Matilda de Viteri, nephew of Joscelin (q.v. ante), despite his father's treason, speedily secured, by the document issued on 28 April 1194, witnessed by H[ubert], archbishop of Canterbury, H[ugh], bishop of Durham, G[ilbert], bishop of Rochester, earls Roger Bigod and William de Vernon, William the Marshal,<sup>1</sup> Geoffrey fitz Peter, Hugh Bard and William de Sanctae Mariae Ecclesia, a confirmation of all his lands in England and Normandy.<sup>2</sup> But the royal privilege cost the baron 700 marks or £466. 13. 4 and the need to find 'pledges' in the persons of Robert de Viteri, Osbert fitz Herbert, Nicholas de Chauincurt, Nicholas de Meriet, earl Roger le Bigot, Geoffrey [de Say], Geoffrey fitz Peter, [Richard] earl of Clare, William de Boterell, the bishop of Hereford, Hugo de Hersin, Simon de Belcamp, Robert Deuwias. He paid then £130 and left £336. 13. 4 outstanding.<sup>3</sup> The scutage for the redemption of the King, amounting to £31. 18. 4, rested on the Devonshire estates<sup>4</sup> and, in 1194/5, the Exchequer held that the £6. 17. 6 Cornish (Mortain) arrears of the honour of Reginald, earl of Cornwall, ought to be required from de la Pomerai.<sup>5</sup> In 1194/5, the baron reduced his main liability to £276. 11. 6,<sup>6</sup> and in 1195/6, in respect of scutage assessments for the second and of the third Richard expeditions to Normandy, received, for Devonshire, *quietantia per brevia*.<sup>7</sup> Next year, because the said Henry had, in suing his livery, entered England *sine licentia*, he found himself amerced in a further 140 marks, or £93. 6. 8, of which he left £33. 6. 8 unpaid.<sup>8</sup> Clearly the tenure began under adverse financial circumstances. And, apart from fines paid, the sheriffs took at least a further £44. 8. 0, by 1197, off de la Pomerai lands in Cornwall and Devonshire and 10s. from Tiham (Tyneham, Dorsetshire).<sup>9</sup>

Henry de la Pomerai was concerned with a number of land transactions in and just after 1196. A dispute occurred with the monks of Ford concerning the 'whole waste' of Up Otri (Up Ottery) to which, the house alleged, Henry's father had conceded right.<sup>10</sup> Henry de Furnellis, 1196/7, came into settled possession of half Ar (Oare in Somersetshire) for  $\frac{1}{7}$  of a knight's fee, provision made to compensate him in Brundon (Brendon, Devonshire) with 4s. worth of land, so long as a half mill in Ar remained 'in litigation'; he, de Furnellis, was apparently also permitted to occupy the other half of the de la Pomerai manor in Ar; and, a hawk tendered, fealty was sworn at Westminster.<sup>11</sup> 200 marks—£133. 6. 8—£51 left unpaid until the next year, gave de la Pomerai, in 1197/8, the custody of the heir and lands of Ernulf de Kemesech.<sup>12</sup> Jordan de Lancelles, at Exeter, October 1198, received Chirinton and Ferlee (Cheriton and

1 Mariscus in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* in error.  
2 *Somerset MSS., Hist. MSS. Comm.* xv. App. vii, 133. 3 *Pipe Roll*, 6 *Richard I*, 169 (1193/4).  
4 *Pipe Roll*, 6 *Richard I*, 171.  
5 *Pipe Roll*, 7 *Richard I*, 134; 8 *Richard I*, 140.  
6 *Pipe Roll*, 7 *Richard I*, 128.  
7 *Pipe Roll*, 8 *Richard I*, 149 (bis). He paid 12s. 6d. on a Cornish fee for the second scutage, 142.  
8 *Pipe Roll*, 9 *Richard I*, 7.  
9 *Pipe Roll*, 6 *Richard I*, 194; 9 *Richard I*, 3.

10 *Curia Regis Rolls*, i. 20. An inspeximus of 1334 shows that a Henry de la Pomerai gave the prior of Taunton rights of common there: *Charter Rolls*, iv. 315. 11 *Pipe Roll*, 9 *Richard I*, 143.  
12 *Pipe Roll*, 10 *Richard I*, 138 (Essex and Hertfordshire) ('Compotus Canonicorum Sancti Bernardi de villa de Havering' [Essex]). *Pipe Roll*, 1 *John*, 98. For this only dependency in England of the hospice of St Nicholas and St Bernard, Montjoux, Savoy, v. *Victoria History*... *Essex*, ii. 195.

Farley in Brendon) and land in Tiddeword (Tideford, Cornworthy)—a yearly gilt spur in service; while de la Pomerai secured a moiety of the township of Ar with mill and premises in which he was interested. He also gained 'a certain war horse'.<sup>1</sup> Near Easter Day—in 1197 or 1198—William Briewere, at Westminster, was confirmed in possession of the important north Devonshire manor of Brawrthi (Bradworthy) (v. Ralf ante) involving land in Puteforda (Julian Putford in West Putford) and Atte-wiche (Atworthy in Bradworthy) and Stane (Stone in Sutcombe) 1 fee; Aurecumbe (Buckerell and Awliscombe) 1 fee; Pancradeswike (Pancrasweek)  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (in Pancrasweek, Briewere already was, and he still remained, sub-infeudated—henceforth for 4 fees—to Gerard de Clist, a substantial sub-tenant to de la Pomerai); Dunwinesdona (Dunsdon in Pancrasweek)  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee; Horwude (East Horwood) and Lefwinescote (Limescote in Bradworthy)  $\frac{3}{4}$  fee; Alardeswike (Alfardisworthy in Bradworthy)  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee; Worthi (in Pancrasweek)—Robert Russel's land— $\frac{1}{8}$  fee; Diakenesbere (Dexborough in Pancrasweek)  $\frac{1}{3}$  fee; Heremaneswrthi (Hamsworthy in Pancrasweek)  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee; Eisse (Ash in Bradworthy)  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee; Pohgehille (Poughill) 2 fees. A consideration of 70 marks supplemented the promise of homage and service—'for all the said lands and services the service of 1 knight for all service'. The 'services of knights which to the said manor belong' can be seen from the afore-mentioned details to total over 7! But the consideration paid was high. The document was sealed by Henry de la Pomerai.<sup>2</sup> Briewere, by January 1199, was, by new fine, confirmed in the earlier concessions—with their fee quotas to all intents and purposes the same but with the whole service of Robert, son of Nicholas de Hokesham and Robert le Daneis, put at 2 fees<sup>3</sup>—and, further, he was assured Danekewelle (Dunkeswell) [which was to become his favourite manor], Cristesham (Canonteign in Christow)<sup>4</sup>, Stawei (Nether Stowey), and Cheuethorn (Chevithorne in Tiverton), the service of Gerard, son of Elyas, and Beatrice his wife, in Broadclist, 4 fees, and of Richard de Treminettes (Awliscombe? 'Treminet'), 1 fee. This time the transaction was for homage and service (*unspecified*) and 90 marks silver, the document sealed.<sup>2</sup> In 1200 Henry de la Pomerai resisted a claim to full dower of Stocklegh (Stockleigh Pomeroy), Assecumb and Up Otri by his stepmother Rohesia (v. p. 19) and John Russell, who, for 50 marks, had received the royal licence to marry her.<sup>5</sup> The stepson allowed the two former manors and retained Up Otri. Fourteen years later, the Russells initiated litigation with the abbot of St Mary du Val over the advowson of Stocklegh.<sup>6</sup>

In 1201, the baron, in contention with William Serrant, promised 10 marks or 2 palfreys<sup>7</sup> at the standing over of his case till the King arrived in Normandy; and William (Serauz) gave 3 gold marks, counting one already paid and enrolled in the records of Caen, to have right in the matter of dispute.<sup>8</sup>

At the close of the Exchequer year 1203, de la Pomerai had not attempted to clear the Richard redemption scutage on the Devonshire estates; but the £6. 17. 6 due from him on the 'Reginald honour' account (v. ante) had been produced. His main seisin debt, left at £276. 11. 6, in 1194/5, had dropped to £195. 13. 0, the Exchequer

<sup>1</sup> *Fines sive Pedes Finium* . . . , II. 48, or *Feet of Fines, Devon*, 24.

<sup>2</sup> *Fines sive Pedes Finium* . . . , II. 51, 52 (anno incerto), or *Feet of Fines, Cornwall*, 697, 698, or 8 and 27 *Devon*; and *Rotuli Chartarum*, I. 42, 45. Briewere had certain concessions in respect of Danekewell from this de la Pomerai's father. Awliscombe 'Treminet', *Book of Fees*, I. 398.

<sup>3</sup> Robert de Hokesham (Huxham) (see p. 32, table), probably held Horwude and Lefwinescote, places omitted by name in this fine and included in the preceding one, while le Daneis no doubt occupied Pancradeswicke (Pancrasweek) (see p. 32,

table), similarly not listed in this later, but appearing in the earlier fine. For a partition of Briewere fees in 1234, v. *Book of Fees*, I. 396.

<sup>4</sup> But this was in possession of St Mary du Val?—v. p. 15 and p. 35.

<sup>5</sup> *Rotuli de Oblatis et Finibus* . . . , 43; *Pipe Roll*, 3 *John*, 32. For a notice of the matter, v. Baidon, *Select Civil Pleas*, I. 1200–1203, 4, 20 (Selden Society).

<sup>6</sup> *Curia Regis Rolls*, I. 240, 252, 287; VII. 220.

<sup>7</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 3 *John*, 222; *Rotuli de Oblatis et Finibus* . . . , 90, 140.

<sup>8</sup> *Rotuli Normanniae* . . . , I. 37. Unpaid Michaelmas 1203—*Pipe Roll*, 5 *John*, 73.



demanding settlement of the rest at the rate of £66. 13. 4 yearly; and the *sine licentia* liability had shrunk from £33. 6. 8 unpaid to a round £20. But in that year, ending Michaelmas 1203, £42. 4. 4 was put upon the 32 and 2 parts Devonshire fees for John's fourth scutage (the baron had been exempted the three preceding John exactions), of which £10. 13. 4 was tendered and the £31. 11. 0 carried ahead.<sup>1</sup> Getting out of debt proved a slow job; and there is evidence, apart from small dues, fines and responsibilities towards provisioning 'Lanzaueton'—Launceston castle<sup>2</sup>—of other fiscal embarrassment.<sup>3</sup> de la Pomerai resorted to the Jew Aimot of Exeter.<sup>4</sup>

Four minor facts are here to be mentioned—that, in 1199, Henry gave pledge for William the Bastard who complained of a false judgment of the court in Devonshire;<sup>5</sup> that, circa 1200, de la Pomerai's witness follows those of bishop Godfrey de Lucy, of Winchester, William Briewere, Richard Heriet, Thomas de Usseburnne, as testifying to a grant by William fitz Stephan of the church of Tunistal (Townstal, Dartmouth) to Torre abbey (in Tormoham, now Torquay);<sup>6</sup> that de la Pomerai testified William de Blakeburge's grant of land in Morvolange (Bokerel?) to St Mary's, Bokerel (Buckerell);<sup>7</sup> and that a land decision of Henry de la Pomerai's court was referred to in a case, in 1204, before the Curia Regis.<sup>8</sup>

The baron, holding in and around Trethrym (Trethem, St Just in Roseland, Cornwall), granted John de Bugeles half an acre in Carwenran (Carwarthen) by Trethem, for 20s. and a rent of 2s.<sup>9</sup>

£10 payments were made to de la Pomerai in Fordham, Cambridgeshire, each year from 1196/7<sup>10</sup> to 1202/3.<sup>11,12</sup>

Unfortunately, the main career of the baron largely escapes record. At Andelys, in August 1199, John issued an important charter to the Knights Hospitallers, relative to lands in England, which the archbishop of Canterbury, an archbishop, a bishop, three earls and four others, among them Henry de la Pomerai, witnessed;<sup>13</sup> in 1203/4, January, Henry de la Pomerai, at Marlborough, witnessed, with six others, a royal charter to Henry, dean of Fordham, who secured the church and its lands there as a perpetual vicarage;<sup>14</sup> and later, in 1204, in distinguished company, at 'Suwic' (Southwick, Southamptonshire), de la Pomerai testified a grant of land to William of Wrotham.<sup>15</sup> A Cumberland Pipe entry suggests that he was in 1203/4 in that county.<sup>16</sup> Trouble with John is revealed by the record that, in March 1205, the sheriffs of Essex and Hertfordshire were instructed to sequester de la Pomerai lands, since Henry de la Pomerai had not fulfilled his promise to return his son as a hostage.<sup>17</sup> But the baron is found, in May 1206, constable of knights of Devonshire and Cornwall intended for service overseas.<sup>18</sup> [*V. p. 45 for ADDENDUM.*]

This de la Pomerai paid, in 1207, 10 marks to enclose his park at Beri.<sup>19</sup> Great lengths of dry-coursed rubble wall, 6 or 7 feet high, still stand in the fields at Beri, remnants suggesting enclosure of several hundreds of acres, north and west of the castle site. These remains may, however, be the evidences of later construction; for,

1 *Pipe Rolls to 5 John*. There are 64 Pipe Roll entries to de la Pomerai, 7 *Richard to 5 John*, providing interesting study in Exchequer accountancy.

2 *Pipe Roll, 1 John*, 242.

3 'Michael Andeg' debet 1 Li Cenomann' ut Henricus de la Pomerai iuste distringatur ad reddendum ei C Li Cenomann': *Pipe Roll, 1 John*, 197.

4 *Rotuli de Oblatis et Finibus...*, 202—for 100s. and interest. 5 *Curia Regis Rolls*, VII. 351.

6 Watkin, *Dartmouth*, 278.

7 *Dean and Chapter of Exeter MSS.* 59 (juxta terram dicte ecclesie). 8 *Curia Regis Rolls*, III. 136.

9 *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds in P.R.O. A.* 8956.

10 *Pipe Roll, 9 Richard I*, 77.

11 *Pipe Rolls to 5 John*.

12 See later in this notice reference to land owned by de la Pomerai in Cambridgeshire and p. 27 for a fair in Fordham.

13 *Rotuli Chartarum*, I. 16.

14 *Rotuli Chartarum*, I. 115. Is this dean that 'Henry, the rural dean of Fordham [who] began a religious house to which Sir Hugh de Malebisse was a considerable benefactor'? *V. Monasticon*, VI. 982 and p. 27 of this work.

15 *Rotuli Chartarum*, I. 130.

16 *Pipe Roll, 6 John*, 144.

17 *R.L.C.* I. 25. The lands were of de Kemesech (*v. p. 23 and Book of Fees, Index*).

18 *R.L.C.* I. 71b.

19 *R.L.P. (Rotuli Litterarum Patentium)*, 70.

in 1305, the deer park is described as of 100 acres (v. p. 42). This baron also paid, at that time, 5 marks to secure that the men of Lidford received no greater liberties than the men of Exeter<sup>1</sup>—a step taken, presumably, to counter attraction of de la Pomerai's villagers from his manor of Lidford into the King's borough; and he tendered the King a fine of 30 marks to free Smalridge and Clistwick, which (pledged to the archbishop) had fallen, by 1206, into the royal hands.<sup>2</sup> By 1207, recourse was had to Isaac of Colchester for 520 marks and to another Isaac for 12.<sup>3</sup>

This Henry was married to Alice de Vernon<sup>4</sup> and had issue Henry (q.v.), William (q.v.) and Geoffrey (q.v.). An arrangement was entered into, at Westminster, May 1205, by Henry, 'son of the earl' [Reginald], and Henry de la Pomerai. The former admitted the latter's right to Clistwick, Brendon and Ceriton (Cheriton), received the whole manor of Clistwick, for as much forinsec service as should be done, and sub-infeudated it to Geoffrey, son of Henry de la Pomerai, for one sore sparrowhawk or 20s. (at Geoffrey's choice) for all saving 'foreign' service. Henry de la Pomerai kept the wardship of Geoffrey.<sup>5</sup>

When, by 1207, Henry de la Pomerai died, the King instructed the sheriffs of Cornwall, Devonshire, Cambridgeshire, Norfolk and Suffolk to place the estates, which were still encumbered, in the hands of William Briewere,<sup>6</sup> the sheriff of Devonshire.

Through this Henry and Walter de Marinni, St Mary Derham (West Dereham, Norfolk) had, in 1199, benefited by property in Smallreg (Smalridge, Axminster).<sup>7</sup>

Of Henry de la Pomerai (IV) (—1221), son of Henry de la Pomerai (III) (q.v. ante) and Alice de Vernon, Dugdale<sup>8</sup> writes<sup>9</sup> that he

in 9 *Joh.* . . . [—1207—] gave a Fine<sup>b</sup> of six hundred Marks for Livery of his Lands; of which summ *Alice de Valletort* paid<sup>c</sup> four hundred Marks: and in 13 *Joh.* [1211] upon collection of the Scutage of WALES, then levied at two Marks, paid<sup>d</sup> sixty three Marks, and eleven shillings, for thirty one Knights fees, and two parts. In 16 *Joh.* [1215, 14 May] this Henry was joyned with *John de Erlegh*, in the Governourship<sup>e</sup> of the Castle of EXETER, and Shrivalty<sup>f</sup> of *Devonshire*: And standing loyal to the King in the time of that great defec- tion, (*viz.* in 17 *Joh.*) [1215] obtained a grant<sup>g</sup> of all the Lands of *Roger de Raymes*, in *Com. Devon*. But it seems he fell off again; and yet returned to obedience within less than the space

b Rot. Fin. ut supra.<sup>10</sup>

c Rot. Fin. 10 Joh. Devon.<sup>11</sup>

d Rot. Pip. 13. Joh. Devon.

e { Pat. 16 Joh. p. 1, m. 2.<sup>12</sup>

f { Claus. 17 Joh. m. 11.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> R.L.P. 70.

<sup>2</sup> *Rotuli de Oblatis et Finibus* . . . , 354.

<sup>3</sup> R.L.C. I. 95.

<sup>4</sup> *Cartae Ford*, II, and *Confirmatio*, 13 Ed. II, III, *Monasticon* . . . , v. 382.

<sup>5</sup> Watkin, Charter in *History of Totnes*, 168, and *Somerset MSS.* 133; *Fines sive Pedes Finium* . . . , II. 67, *Feet of Fines, Devon*, 57.

<sup>6</sup> *Rotuli de Oblatis et Finibus* . . . , 405, 407.

<sup>7</sup> *Rotuli Chartarum*, I. 21. The Knights Hospitallers received confirmation from the King, in 1206, of their ownership of the gift of the church of St Madern de Runeri, in Cornwall, which was annexed to their preceptory of Trebigh. As has been noted (p. 19) St Madern had been given to them by Henry de la Pomerai (II?); but, at his defeat, had passed into the King's hands and been bestowed on the cleric Thomas de Chimelye. He was to be allowed to hold for life; after his decease the property, the King ordered, should definitely revert to the Knights of St John. Henry de la Pomerai (III) confirmed to the Order. (*Monasticon* . . . , VI. 838

(Temple, London), *Rotuli Chartarum*, 163 (R.L.P. 60.) As *Rotuli Chartarum*, I. 105, recounts that Chimelye had, in 1203, obtained the church of St Madern de Rydwori (Ridwri, v. pp. 16 and 45) one concludes that Runeri and Rydwori are identical.

<sup>8</sup> *Baronage*, I. 498.

<sup>9</sup> Certain of Dugdale's references are expanded.

<sup>10</sup> *Rot. Fin.* 9 Joh. m. 2; *Rotuli de Oblatis et Finibus* . . . , 407 (1207), 435 (1208). Pledges were required for the payment of 600 marks—£400—relief, to be paid at the rate of £66. 13. 4 at Easter and at Michaelmas until liquidated. Liability for his father's debts also remained.

<sup>11</sup> This is a Dugdale printer's error for *Rot. Pip.* 10, unpublished. For Alice de Valletort, v. p. 29.

<sup>12</sup> R.L.P. 135, 136 (bis). (Also in 1215, p. 128, associated with Henry, 'son of the earl', for Cornwall and Devonshire.) R.L.C. I. 199b and (the date of the fragment of a roll correctly emended, from 12th to 16th year, by Hardy) I. 115b.

<sup>13</sup> R.L.C. I. 243b, December.

of one year: for in 18 *Joh.* (13 Sept.) [1216] giving security<sup>h</sup> <sup>h</sup><sub>i</sub> { Claus. 18. *Joh.* m. 2.<sup>1</sup> for his future fidelity, the King commanded<sup>1</sup> a restitution of his Lands, which had been seised for that offence: and then also had Livery of the Lands of *Andrew Vitrei* in CORNWAL.

A number of details can be produced to supplement Dugdale's narrative to this point. de la Pomerai, in 1209, owed the King two hawks for having a fair at Fordham, 'for the benefit of the hospital of St Peter and St Mary Magdalene' in that place.<sup>2</sup>

Legal proceedings in which Henry de la Pomerai and Alan of Dunstanville were 'appealed' by and also 'appealed' Baldwin Tyrell engaged the county court of Cornwall in 1213 and the Curia Regis at Westminster in 1213/14 and later. Baldwin Tyrell's charge against Henry de la Pomerai and Alan of Dunstanville, made in the county court, alleged wrongful imprisonment and breach of the King's peace at Tregony, St Leonard's day, 1213. Alan of Dunstanville, a fortnight later, in like court, averred that his servants, lawfully pursuing a seisin in one of his (Alan's) fees, held by Hervey of Heligan (v. p. 28), found the house fortified and Baldwin Tyrell, heavily armed, intervening and 'denouncing' or, as one might say, 'imagining' or 'rumouring' the King's death.

The case is, for several reasons, of great interest. It abounds in picturesque detail. As an example of early mediaeval legal procedure it is highly instructive. The existence of an oath taken by members of the *privata familia* of the King—of which Henry de la Pomerai and Alan of Dunstanville claimed membership—to report aught heard to the King's harm direct to his majesty, comes to light; and, in that vow, Maitland finds a very early trace of the privy councillor's oath. Lastly the contention between Alan of Dunstanville, the lord of a fee, and Hervey of Heligan, a successor tenant of full age, well exemplifies, Maitland comments, the very different notions then held, respectively, by lords and successor tenants of full age as to the nature and limits of seisin.

For these reasons it has seemed desirable to set out a summary of the proceedings.<sup>3</sup>

#### *Pleas of Trinity Term, 1214*

The sheriff of Cornwall was commanded to have Baldwin Tyrell before the King, on the octave of Hilary, 1213, to answer a charge of 'denouncing' the King's death, made against him by Ranulf de Devenesbi and Gilbert de Girmunvilla [who will be found to be Alan of Dunstanville's men] in the county court of Cornwall.

He obeyed. Eight days elapsed; the accusers did not appear. Because the suit concerned the King's person and because Baldwin gave 20s. in order that the county court record of the charge against him, together with the record of an accusation which he levelled against Alan of Dunstanville and Henry de la Pomerai, might be brought before the justices at Westminster, the sheriff was ordered to have the double record delivered at Westminster by the first Sunday in Lent. Four knights, who could vouch for the record, were to bring it. The sheriff should also see to it that Ranulf and Gilbert be present on the next occasion. At some point after the eight days previously referred to, along came Alan of Dunstanville to the justices and produced the King's writ, certifying that, in the octave, Alan, with Ranulf and Gilbert, had been before the King, at Scarborough, accusing Baldwin. Alan declared that Ranulf and Gilbert should answer on the first Sunday in Lent.

<sup>1</sup> *R.L.C.* I. 287. Really 10 September.

<sup>2</sup> Reichel ('Extracts from the Hundred Rolls, 3 Edward I'), referring to *Rot. Pip.* 11 John, m. 8d, overlooks both the fact that de la Pomerai had land in Cambridgeshire and the name of the religious foundation in Fordham, and seeks a Fordham in Devonshire. Knowles, *Religious Houses of Medieval England*, 99, gives -1216 as his earliest reference

to this Gilbertine house, for which v. *Monasticon*, vi. 982 and p. 25, note 14 of this work.

<sup>3</sup> *Curia Regis Rolls*, vii. 94, 168-73 ('*privata familia*', 170), 257; and see *R.L.C.* I. 200b, for Bordeaux Scutage list, 1214. Maitland, in *Select Pleas of the Crown 1200-1225*, 67-75, provides an English translation of the Latin and valuable footnotes.



On the first Sunday in Lent, two knights, present at the making of the county court record of the two 'appeals', handed in from the sheriff to the justices, at Westminster, a document:

Baldwin at the sheriff's hundred court at Truro, octave of St Martin [18 November] accused Henry de la Pomerai, Alan of Dunstanville, Ranulf and Gilbert of placing him, on St Leonard's day [6 November], at Tregony, in fetters in a cellar in the court of Henry. They demanded, so he said, 15 marks ransom. When he would not agree, they took him up, horned the hue, robbed and imprisoned him elsewhere. The serjeant of the hundred of Penrithshire visited him ere dawn. In the morning, Alan and another put him on oath and to a ransom of 100s. not to pursue aught against those who had imprisoned him.

A fortnight later, the sheriff was holding his hundred court at St Austell, when Alan appeared and said: He had sent his steward, Roger de Lancuc, with Ranulf and Gilbert, to the house of Hervey of Heligan [Heligan, St Ewe], in his fee. They had found the house castellated and bratticed and Baldwin present. On announcing their purpose, their intention to take seisin, they were refused entry. Why, they had demanded, since the King lived, should they be hindered? Baldwin, so they said, answered that the King was murdered in north Wales.<sup>1</sup> Baldwin protested against the charge and offered to put himself on the verdict of the neighbourhood. The sheriff kept Baldwin in custody and Alan stood answerable for Ranulf and Gilbert.

At the next county court, Roger de Lancuc, Alan's steward, declared Hervey's house was not fortified, but merely barred; moreover he could not say that he heard Baldwin proclaim that the King was dead. The sheriff, wishing to act with caution, the charge being what it was, would have detained Baldwin; but Henry de la Pomerai and Alan of Dunstanville intervened, saying that they belonged to the *privata familia* of the King and were sworn to inform him if they heard anything to his harm; they, therefore, would take Ranulf and Gilbert before the King.

Now, on this first Sunday in Lent, before the justices at Westminster, Alan of Dunstanville, Henry de la Pomerai, Ranulf and Gilbert appeared. Alan's evidence covered the same ground as in the county court; but he dressed Baldwin with breastplate, purpoint and iron cap and put in his hand a great axe. Ranulf, or failing him, Gilbert, would, Alan said, 'derraign' the truth of the evidence by his own body upon Baldwin. Baldwin simply denied all intent to rumour the King's death, expressed himself willing to 'defend' as the court might think best. He averred that the two barons made this 'appeal' against him in order to impede and annul his earlier 'appeal' against them for imprisonment and breach of the King's peace. He offered 40s. for inquest whether their appeal were not in malice.<sup>2</sup> Henry de la Pomerai's evidence took matters back to the night of the feast of St Leonard, in Tregony. He and his friends were making merry when Geoffrey Coffin, Henry's servant, told his lord that a man lurked in the courtyard. Taking no notice, Henry called for a candle to light him to bed. An arrow sped past the candlebearer's hand. Search was made for the would-be assassin and Baldwin was secured, bow in hand. The arrest, the King's serjeant, Roger Bald of Tybesta,<sup>3</sup> would confirm. Geoffrey Coffin would 'derraign' etc. Again Baldwin denied the charge. Here the sitting was suspended till Easter quindene; Baldwin remained in custody. Alan and Henry undertook to answer for Ranulf and Gilbert and Alan to produce his steward. The sheriff was bidden appear with twelve knights and the King's serjeant, who could certify the record that had been made.

When the quindene of Easter [1213] arrived, the King and the army were in Kent and all cases stood over.

At Easter three weeks, a year later, 1214, the parties were again summoned. Alan and his two men and Baldwin attended; the twelve knights were missing. Henry de la Pomerai was in the King's service in Poitou. Trinity three weeks was named.

So Trinity three weeks brought on the case once more. The sheriff was present; the twelve knights and the King's serjeant, certifying the original record, appeared. The King's serjeant, Roger Bald, gave evidence which suggested Henry de la Pomerai and Alan had taken the law into their own hands; he, the serjeant, did not see Baldwin fleeing nor a bow in his hand when men took him. Alan's steward, Roger de Lancuc, went beyond his former qualified negative attitude and affirmed that Baldwin was not armed with breastplate, purpoint and cap, said nothing of the King's death and was guilty of no excess. Hervey, Roger stated, being of full age, considered

<sup>1</sup> Does this date the attempt to take seisin? In a note, Maitland quotes Stubbs to the effect that, after summoning an army in 1212, for a Welsh war, John, fearing conspiracy, broke it up.

<sup>2</sup> This contention would have great force if the affair of the seisin dated back to 1212 and prior to the arrest of Baldwin.

<sup>3</sup> Tybesta manor embraced Creed (v. p. 35, note 2).



that Alan's men were exceeding their rights in the manner in which they planned to take seisin; so he barred the doors and kept house. What Henry de la Pomerai would have said to Roger the serjeant's evidence or Alan and his men to that of Roger de Lancuc cannot be told. Henry de la Pomerai was, as previously remarked, in Poitou, Alan was on his way thither, Ranulf and Gilbert were absent and pleaded an 'essoyn' which was not, since they were, technically, in custody, accepted by the justices. Therefore the sheriff was ordered to bring them to Westminster by three weeks from Midsummer and, with them, Geoffrey Coffin. As to Henry de la Pomerai and Alan of Dunstanville, judgment was respited.

When three weeks from Midsummer came, the appellees did not keep their day. The case was stood over to Michaelmas three weeks. No further trace of it has been found!

Henry de la Pomerai was (v. ante), in 1214, in the King's service in Poitou.

In 1216, he was one of many sureties for Bertram de Albiniaco.<sup>1</sup>

Not only did de la Pomerai profit by receiving the lands of de Raymes and de Viteri, but, in 1215, gained, at the expense of Roger de Kaaigues who held in Somersetshire, Dorsetshire and Cornwall.<sup>2</sup> He had authority, in 1216, to resume a fee in Cinedon' (Keynedon, Sherford), because his tenant, William de Prahell, was a King's enemy.<sup>3</sup>

To pass beyond the point, 1216, at which, for convenience, the Dugdale narrative was broken, Richard de Crues, in 1218,<sup>4</sup> received restoration of land in Up Otri, from which he had been disseised by Henry de la Pomerai; and, in 1219, de la Pomerai was answering, before the itinerant justices, in the court of Devonshire, on the summons of Henry 'son of the earl', for a sum of 32s. 5d.<sup>5</sup>

These minor points are of less interest than the fact that the family can claim, in Henry de la Pomerai, a crusader. In 1221, April, 'Sir' Henry entered into a bond with brother Warren de Monte Acuto of the Holy House of the Hospital of Jerusalem, to pay to the Prior of the Order in England, in London, in forty days, a sum of two hundred marks received 'with the army of the Cross' in parts of Damietta.<sup>6</sup>

Dugdale concludes his account:

And in 6 *Hen.* 3. Henry de la Pomerai departed<sup>k</sup> this life; whereupon the Wardship of his Heir, called also *Henry*, was committed<sup>l</sup> to *Raphe de Trublevil*. k { Claus. 6. H. 3, m. 12.<sup>7</sup>  
l {

Lands committed were in Devonshire, Cornwall, Somersetshire, Cambridgeshire.<sup>7</sup>

The baron therefore was dead in 1221.<sup>8</sup> The mother of the heir Henry, born in 1211 (v. p. 31),<sup>9</sup> was Joan de Valletort.<sup>10</sup> Joan's mother was the Alice de Valletort (v. ante) who had paid part of the 1207 de la Pomerai relief—clearly a consideration in a marriage settlement. Joan's father was, in 1211, dead: but her brothers Reginald, Ralf, Roger and Henry and her sister Isabella were alive.<sup>11</sup> Reginald, in 1221, was sheriff of Cornwall;<sup>12</sup> and the lad Henry was in that uncle's hands when de Trublevil received the grant of wardship.<sup>13</sup>

This Henry gave to Ford abbey Roscarwich (in St Endellion, Cornwall?)<sup>14</sup> and, perhaps, to St Nicholas priory? Exeter, annually four pounds of wax from Bokerel.<sup>15</sup>

At Michaelmas 1213 de la Pomerai, his mother, Alice de Vernon, his brother Geoffrey (v. p. 30) a surety, had leased all Brendon to Reginald Beaupeil for nine years. The lease bears one of the oldest de la Pomerai seals.<sup>16</sup>

1 *Rotuli de Oblatis et Finibus*, 605.

2 *R.L.C.* i. 244b. December.

3 *R.L.C.* i. 250b. March. But see Kynedon, foot of p. 33 note 11.

4 *R.L.C.* i. 352 b.

5 *Excerpta à Rotulis Finium*, i. 29.

6 *Somerset MSS.* 134. The text of the translation in the *Somerset MSS.* reads: 'In parts of Damascus (Daunathe)'. The mistaken transliteration of Daunathe is corrected to Damiathe in 'Errata' to the volume. The Christians were besieging Damietta, as part of the 5th Crusade, in 1221.

7 *R.L.C.* i. 477b; also *R.L.C.* i. 494.

8 *R.L.C.* ascribed date followed.

9 The birth date is reached by subtracting 21 from the year of livery of lands.

10 *Somerset MSS.* 135. 11 V. p. 36. Table.

12 *Lists and Indexes*, P.R.O.

13 *R.L.C.* i. 494.

14 *Charter Rolls* III. 208.

15 Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, 380 ('Teste Gaufrido de la Pomerai fratre meo'). V. Geoffrey, p. 30.

16 *Somerset MSS.* 133.

WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI (by 1192?–1267), presumably second son of Henry de la Pomerai (III) (q.v. ante) and Alice de Vernon, is, no doubt, he who witnessed (he was not a surety), in 1213, the Brendon lease to Reginald Beaupeil (v. p. 29).<sup>1</sup>

By 1218, a William of the de la Pomerai name had expectation of a *quid pro quo* for land in Ulster<sup>2</sup> and, in 1219, a William de la Pomerai is found accused of rescue of one taken for homicide.<sup>3</sup>

William de la Pomerai was of the commission of four (his companions the bishop of Exeter, Hugo Peverel de Erminton and Wido de Brettvill) appointed by Henry III, in 1230, to assist the sheriff of Devonshire in an assize of arms.<sup>4</sup> About the same time he is found referred to as 'seneschallus'.<sup>5</sup> He may be noticed, 1230, as one of four defendants in an action of novel disseisin concerning a tenement in Wurthihele (Worthill in Ermington).<sup>6</sup> One gathers that in 1236, in a case of county court obstruction, William de la Pomerai and others came up from Devonshire to London.<sup>7</sup> In 1244, de la Pomerai was a knight of grand assize.<sup>8</sup> In June 1246, when Henry de Wyngham was appointed escheator south of Trent, William de la Pomerai was associated with him for the county of Devonshire.<sup>9</sup> Between 1238 and 1249 William de la Pomerai was often in litigation in the county.<sup>10</sup> The hundred of Budel' (Budleigh) was at farm to him in 1249;<sup>11</sup> and his name in that year is met with as a knight of grand assize.<sup>12</sup> An entry,<sup>13</sup> in 1251–2, shows 'dominus W. de la Pomeroy' engaged as escheator in Haytor hundred (Devonshire); but he was out of office by 1253.<sup>14</sup> A reference to a simple protection for de la Pomerai from 20 August to Michaelmas 1265 may be noted.<sup>15</sup> He was recently dead in 1267; for then to Galfridus de Middleton was transferred that allowance of 6*d.* daily which Pomerai had hitherto received from the hands of the constable at Windsor.<sup>16</sup> William de la Pomerai had married Joan [ ] and they were, apparently, of Alelege (Allaleigh in Cornworthy, Devonshire), in 1238; for they received 40 marks in consideration of relinquishing 1 ploughland in Alelege and Tetefen (Tortysfen) to the prioress of Cornworthy.<sup>17</sup> In 1242–3 William held in Pole (South Pool)<sup>18</sup> of William de Cantelupe, —in Colethon' (in Malborough), Wolstingthon' (in W. Alvington), Buterford (in N. Huish) and Bergh' (Bridgetown by Totnes?)—of Reginald de Valletort.<sup>19</sup>

GEOFFREY (GALFRIDUS) DE LA POMERAI (under age 1206–1269 or later), third son of Henry de la Pomerai (III) (q.v. ante) and Alice de Vernon, has already been mentioned in his father's biography as of Clistwick, and being, in 1206, under age. He was, in 1213, one of five sureties to the Brendon transaction (v. supra and p. 29).

Clearly Geoffrey was of age when, in 1223, he proceeded against Hilary Blund on a plea of novel disseisin in Clistwick,<sup>20</sup> in which year also he was one of six sued by William de Ros for a tenement in Treneligen and Tredelent (Cornwall).<sup>21</sup> He was appointed, with others, to assizes for local causes—in 1229, at Launceston, for a case of novel disseisin at Myddeland (Morwenstow, Cornwall) and, in the same year, in respect of the presentation to the church at Hernescumbe

1 *Somerset MSS.* 133.

2 *R.L.C.* I, 362 b.

12 *Assize Roll, Devonshire*, 176, m. 8 d.

3 *Curia Regis Rolls*, VIII, 85.

13 *The Book of Fees*, II, 1262.

4 *Close Rolls, Henry III*, 1227–31, 400.

14 *Close Rolls*, 1253–4, 1.

5 *Memoranda Roll*, 14 *Henry III*, 23 (Devon):

15 *Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, 442.

'Item. Devon. Mattheus filius Herbert debet v. m. pro duabus dissaisinis. W. de la Pomeraye seneschallus affidavit. Non venit. Judicium.'

16 *Close Rolls*, 1264–8, 411: 'de elemosina nostra constituta'.

6 *Patent Rolls*, 1225–32, 356.

17 *Devon Fines*, 318. This is one of the earliest references to the house (of the order of St Austin?), about which little seems to be known prior to the fifteenth century (v. *Monasticon*, VI, i, 550).

7 *Curia Regis Roll*, 116 b, m. 5.

18 *The Book of Fees*, II, 795: de honore Tottonie.

8 *Assize Roll, Devonshire*, 174, m. 2 d, 3 d.

19 *The Book of Fees*, II, 765, 766, 769, 776, 777: de honore Tottonie.

9 *Patent Rolls*, 1232–47, 482; *Close Rolls*, 1242–7, 455. 25 marks each, yearly. *Liberate Rolls*, 1245–51, 229.

20 *Patent Rolls*, 1216–25, 390.

10 *Assize Rolls, Devonshire*, generally.

11 *Assize Roll, Devonshire*, 176, m. 29 d.

(Yarnescombe).<sup>1</sup> The land of William de la Strete, hanged for theft, which land Henry de Helyun gave to Geoffrey, was, in 1229, confirmed to him.<sup>2</sup> He may be found, in 1234, with two others, 'inquisitor', in Devonshire, of tolls, customs and measures.<sup>3</sup> Perambulation, in the prescribed form, between his lands in Up Otri and those of Andrew Teny in Ovington? (adjoining) was ordered in 1235.<sup>4</sup> Geoffrey de la Pomerai is rightly said<sup>5</sup> to have married Matilda de Ralegh, of Up Otri. At Westminster, 1247, William, son of William de Ralegh, and Galfridus, settled whether Galfridus should keep a covenant as to the manors of Up Otri, Bokerel and Lenstone (Lympstone). Galfridus undertook not to alienate further from the manors to the detriment of his son Henry by Matilda, William's daughter and heir. Yet Geoffrey retained right to pledge the manors, every five years, without William's assent, if, at the end of each five years, no debts rested on the manors. And William gave Galfridus 140 marks of silver.<sup>6</sup> Geoffrey was a knight of grand assize, 1244 and 1249.<sup>7</sup> Geoffrey and wife were alive in 1269,<sup>8</sup> a son Henry (q.v.), in 1257, a grandson Henry in 1270.<sup>9</sup> Geoffrey was a constrained benefactor of Ford abbey.<sup>10</sup>

HENRY DE LA POMERAI ( -1247-by 1275), son of Geoffrey (Galfridus) de la Pomerai (q.v. ante) and Matilda de Ralegh, in 1257 avoided military service.<sup>11</sup> In 1269 he and his son put in a claim at Exeter in respect of an Up Otri fine.<sup>12</sup> To this Henry de la Pomerai, Florence, daughter of Wakeline de Hune, granted, at date unknown, all lands in Ybbesleia and Gorle (Ibsley and North Gorley, Southhamptonshire?).<sup>13</sup> He, de la Pomerai, married Matilda [ ], who, in 1275, Henry then being dead, held a bond of Thomas le Ercedegne for 50 marks which was paid her in 1279.<sup>14</sup> Matilda became the wife of Eymerus de Pounz. Her de la Pomerai dower had been a messuage, a mill, 3 carucates and 50 acres wood in Ruddon ( ) and Reveres (Stoke Rivers?).<sup>15</sup>

A HENRY DE LA POMERAI ( -1269/84- ) doubtless, the Henry, son of Henry, son of Geoffrey, referred to in a fine entry,<sup>16</sup> is mentioned as of Bokerel and holding, in 1281, 6 fees of Henry de la Pomerai (VI) deceased; for which he did service of 3.<sup>17</sup> This Henry, in 1284, claimed of Emeric de la Punt and Matilda his wife (v. preceding life and p. 40)  $\frac{1}{3}$  of 2 messuages, 2 ploughlands, 3 ferlings and 60 acres meadow in Bokerel, and received the same. And the pair secured, for life only, at the rent of 1*d.* at Michaelmas, and service, the manor of Up Otri, except for 10 acres of wood which Mary, wife of Geoffrey de la Punt, held in dower of the inheritance of Henry, son of Geoffrey, in Swincombe (Swinkham in Up Otri) and  $\frac{1}{4}$  part of 1 knight's fee in Blakeburgh (Blackborough in Kentisbeare).<sup>18</sup> It is possible that the action of Emeric de Ponte, his wife Matilda, John, vicar of Bokerel, and Richard de la Pomerai, in 1284, to re-obtain lands taken into the King's hands for default against 'Henry, son of Henry de la Pomerai', should be mentioned in connection with *this* Henry rather than Henry de la Pomerai (VII) (q.v. p. 40).

**Henry de la Pomerai (V)** (1211-1237?), son of Henry de la Pomerai (IV) (q.v. ante) and Joan de Valletort, and ward of Ralf Trubleville, married Margaret de Vernon.<sup>19</sup> In 1229/30 he owed £633. 18. 10 and two falcons but ought not to be

1 *Patent Rolls*, 1225-32, 289, 297.  
 2 *Patent Rolls*, 1225-32, 234.  
 3 *Close Rolls*, 1231-4, 575.  
 4 *Close Rolls*, 1234-7, 200.  
 5 Watkin, *History of Totnes*, I. 168.  
 6 *Feet of Fines, Devon*, 454.  
 7 *Assize Rolls, Devonshire*, 174, m. 6 and 176, m. 8d.  
 8 *Excerpta è Rotulis Finium*, II. 493.  
 9 *Excerpta è Rotulis Finium*, II. 250, 521.  
 10 V. p. 20, end of note 2.

11 *Excerpta è Rotulis Finium*, II. 250. ( $\frac{1}{2}$  gold mark payable into the King's wardrobe.)  
 12 *Feet of Fines, Devon*, 718.  
 13 *Somerset MSS.* 145. (Sir Walter Daundely, knight, and other witnesses given.)  
 14 *Close Rolls*, 1272-9, 229, 563. (Repayment was 60 marks.)  
 15 *Cornwall Assize Roll*, III, m. 11 (1284).  
 16 *Excerpta è Rotulis Finium*, II. 521.  
 17 V. p. 39.  
 18 *Feet of Fines, Devon*, 822.  
 19 *Somerset MSS.* 134 and elsewhere.

summoned to pay because Ralf de Trumbleville enjoyed a moratorium from Michaelmas 1227 to Michaelmas 1232.<sup>1</sup> His guardian received, 1229/30, *quietantia* for the scutage of Kerry and, the Devonshire fees then stated to be 31 and 2 parts and  $\frac{1}{4}$  of 1 part, for the scutage '*de primo passagio Regis in Britanniam*'; but Henry de la Pomerai is entered for a payment of 16s. 8d. on a fee of Mortain, at Tregony, for the scutage of Kerry, 1228/9.<sup>2</sup> It would appear that the sheriff of Devonshire, in 1231, was ordered to collect the 3 marks scutage '*pro exercitu Pictavie post primam transfretationem regis*' but to hand it to Ralf 'of the King's gift'.<sup>3</sup>

Dugdale affirms:

...Henry coming of age<sup>m</sup> in 16 Hen. 3 [20 July 1232] and doing his Homage, had Livery<sup>n</sup> of his Lands: but died in 21 Hen. 3 [1237?] as it seems; for then Margaret his widow, for a fine<sup>o</sup> of four hundred Marks, obtained a grant<sup>p</sup> of the Wardship of his Heir; as also of his Lands; (whose name was Henry) and likewise an assignation<sup>q</sup> of her Dowry.

m { Rot. Fin. 16 H. 3. m. 3.<sup>4</sup>  
n {

o { Rot. Pip. 21 H. 3. Devon.  
p {

q Claus. 21 H. 3 m. 15.<sup>5</sup>

Dugdale may be further supplemented.

Henry de la Pomerai contested, in 1233, 3 acres in Lisnewie (Lesnewth, Cornwall) against Richard de Carminou.<sup>6</sup> de la Pomerai was, in 1235-6, on the occasion of the marriage of the King's sister to the Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire, assessed 42 marks, £28, £17. 10. 8 paid, on 21 fees of his barony;<sup>7</sup> the decline in the number of de la Pomerai Devonshire fees—by a third since 1229/30—is noticeable. Of his sub-tenancies in Devonshire or in Cornwall or elsewhere, if any elsewhere existed, it is not possible usefully to speak.

The baron is, no doubt, the King's yeoman referred to in an order of 1236, to be one of six to take twenty or more hinds in the King's park at Havering (Essex).<sup>8</sup>

He granted a charter to his seignorial borough of Brigg (Bridgetown by Totnes<sup>9</sup> (v. p. 35)).

The son and heir was Henry (q.v.).<sup>10</sup>

Henry de la Pomerai (VI) (1236?-1281) was the son of Henry de la Pomerai (V) (q.v. ante) and Margaret de Vernon. In May 1242, a payment by William Caperon in his capacity of guardian of the de la Pomerai estates was respited.<sup>11</sup> A list of the

1 Pipe Roll, 14 Henry III, 14 (et duos osturcos); *Excerpta à Rotulis Finium*, I. 162 (1227).

2 Pipe Roll, 14 Henry III, 26 and 28; *The Book of Fees*, I. 394.

3 Close Rolls, 1227-31, 466, 551.

4 Baronage, I. 498; *Excerpta à Rotulis Finium*, I. 225.

5 Close Rolls, 1234-7, 430.

6 Close Rolls, 1231-4, 308.

7 *The Book of Fees*, I. 432: 'de baronia sua'; Tregony, I. 436.

8 Close Rolls, 1234-7, 229.

9 Somerset MSS. 135.

10 Somerset MSS. 134 and elsewhere.

11 *Excerpta à Rotulis Finium*, I. 377, and *The Book of Fees*, II. 791. The entry in the *Book of Fees* is herewith tabulated and expanded. It may be mentioned, in passing, that the prior of Pilton (Devonshire) is entered, in 1243, as in possession of Seyntemarilegh (Highleigh, Mariansleigh). . 'in pura elemosina de dono antecessorum Henrici de la Pomeray de honore de Bery'. (*The Book of Fees*, II. 761.)

Westodleigh	Robert de Campellis	$\frac{1}{2}$	Stoodleigh
Yanton	Hugh Coffin	$\frac{1}{2}$	Coffins Heanton, Lynton
Pankardeswik	Heirs of Henry le Deneis	1	Pancrasweek
Decnesbere and Huttesdon }	Robert de Bosco	$\frac{1}{3}$	{ Dexbeer, Pancrasweek Hudson, Pancrasweek
Heremannesworth	Robert de Flexbir	$\frac{1}{8}$	Hamsworthy, Pancrasweek
Worthy	Jurdan Russell	$\frac{1}{8}$	Pitworthy, Pancrasweek
Putteford			{ Julian Putford, West Putford
Atteworth and Stane }	Richard de Putteford	1	{ Atworthy, Bradworthy Stone, Sutcombe
Esse	Jurdan de Esse	$\frac{1}{4}$	Ash, Bradworthy



21  $\frac{13}{160}$  Devonshire fees is preserved. Yet, in spite of what is recorded of William Caperon as guardian, it is plain from Margaret de la Pomerai entries for 1245,<sup>1</sup> 1249/50<sup>2</sup> and 1254<sup>3</sup> that the mother was, on those dates, vested with responsibility. In 1245, Margaret faced a scutage demand for £31. 18. 4—in respect of the marriage of the King's eldest son; in 1249, she was named as having the custody of Henry; and, in 1254, represented as having willed the custody, just before her death, to her brother Walter de Vernon, to whom it was accorded. (A writ *de causa captionis* issued, a fortnight before the grant approving Margaret's action, also definitely shows the dead Margaret had wardship and marriage of the heir, by fine.)<sup>4</sup>

Though set out only in note form, the fullest notice of Henry de la Pomerai (VI) is that of Dr Moor in his *Knights of Edward I*.<sup>5</sup> On the morrow of St John Baptist 41 Henry III (25 June 1257), de la Pomerai was confirmed in possession of a messuage and a half ploughland in Up Otri<sup>6</sup> and of 2 ferlings and 1 ferling in Rouer-

1 *Excerpta è Rotulis Finium*, I. 443.  
2 *The Book of Fees*, II. 1426.  
3 *Close Rolls* 1253-4, 88.

4 *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, I. 77.  
5 *Knights of Edward I*, IV. 93.  
6 *Feet of Fines, Devon*, 611.

Continuation of note 11, page 32

Dune	John de Dune	$\frac{1}{3}$	West Down, Bradworthy
Leuenescoth } Brighteneswych } Dunneworth'	Laurence Flandrensis	$\frac{1}{3}$	{ Limescote, Bradworthy Brexworthy, Bradworthy
Braworthy	William Probus	$\frac{2}{10}$	Dinworthy, Bradworthy
Esthorewod and } Pinhorwod }	Richard de Langeford	$\frac{1}{32}$	Bradworthy
Brocland' and } Borcumb }	Jocelin de Lancell	$\frac{1}{2}$	{ East and Pin Horwood Horwood
Gatecumb	{ John de Tryl	$\frac{1}{2}$	{ Brockland Trill, Axmouth
Smalerig	{ Ricardus Langeford in Borcome	$\frac{1}{2}$	{ Borcombe, Southleigh
	Robert de Helihun	$\frac{1}{2}$	Gatcombe, Colyton
	Wymund de Ralegh, antiqu' dimidium feodum nullum modo facit regale	$\frac{1}{2}$	Smalridge, Axminster
Wicrofte	Henry Gobaud	$\frac{1}{12}$	Weycroft, Axminster
Heuetre	William de Kelly	$\frac{1}{4}$	Heavitree
Hokesham	Robert de Hokesham	$\frac{1}{2}$	Huxham
Cridie } Denescumb } Westwogewill and } Eastwogewill }	Robert le Peytevin	$2\frac{1}{2}$	{ Creedy Barton, Upton Hellions Dunscombe, Crediton West Oggwell East Oggwell
Sudthwik	Heir of Henry le Deneys	$\frac{1}{2}$	Southweek, Germansweek
Blakebergh	Heir of Hugh de Bollay	$\frac{1}{4}$	{ Blackborough, All Saints, Kentis- beare
Chyfethorn	Alicia de Ros	$\frac{1}{2}$	Chevithorne, Tiverton
Aulescumb	Roger Giffard	$\frac{1}{2}$	Old Awliscombe, now Buckerell
Otery	Abbot of Dunekeuill	1	{ Waringston by the Otter, Awlis- combe
Trilbehegh	William and Alexander	$\frac{1}{12}$	? in Buckerell
Gatepath	William de Beldemerse	1	Bellamarsh, Gappah, Kingsteignton
in alia Gatepath	Heirs of Hugh de Bollay	1	Gappah, Kingsteignton
Babbecumb	John de Babbecumb	$\frac{1}{2}$	Babcombe, Kingsteignton
Manethon	Gervase de Horthon	$\frac{1}{2}$	Manaton
Mededon and } Dupeford }	Jurdan de Esse	$\frac{1}{2}$	{ Meddon, Hartland Deptford, Hartland
Molehyuuisse	William de Molehywisse	$\frac{1}{2}$	Moulsh, Kenton
Addebyr	Robert de Horthon, per servicium, tercie partis j feodi	$\frac{1}{2}$	Yedbery, Cruwys Morchard
Rappinghegh	Roger le Poer	$\frac{1}{2}$	Rapshays, Gittisham
Hille and Eston	{ Henry de la Hille and William de Eston	$\frac{1}{2}$	{ Hill, Farringdon Exton, Woodbury
Strethe	Henry de Ralegh	1	Strete Raleigh, Whimble
Kynedon and Ernecumb	Roger de Praulle	1	{ Keynedon, Sherford Yarnescombe, lost, in Stokenham

rigge (Rawridge, Up Otri)<sup>1</sup>—a circumstance suggesting that the young man had attained age. Dr Moor misses this minor detail and several other interesting facts. He makes no reference to Dugdale's correct remark<sup>2</sup> that de la Pomerai was summoned, in 1258, to serve in the Welsh War;<sup>3</sup> he does not show that de la Pomerai received a like summons, in 1260;<sup>4</sup> an order, some time after 18 October 1261, to appear, on the 28th, with horse and arms at council in London;<sup>5</sup> and summonses to campaign in Wales in 1263 and 1264.<sup>6</sup> Dr Moor does observe that a pardon was extended, in March 1264, for the baron's non-observance of the *Provisions of Oxford*<sup>7</sup> and that, thereafter, together with Richard and Terry de la Pomerai (v. p. 49), the young man joined with Adam Gurdon against the King;<sup>8</sup> but the extent of the rising by Adam Gurdon and Brian de Gouiz, the former at Dunster castle (Somersetshire),<sup>9</sup> the latter at Sherborne castle,<sup>10</sup> is not emphasized. While Dr Moor records that de la Pomerai received safe conducts to the court, on condition of standing, if any accused him, trial,<sup>11</sup> he does not comment on the baron's leisurely movements—from January 1266 to St Peter's Chains (1 August). A pardon was given, 1267, by Prince Edward to the baron ('Sir Henry' as he is therein called),<sup>12</sup> who, in that year, stood, with Thomas of Kent, mainpernor for the good conduct of William Belejaumbe and, in 1268, with Walter de Vernon of Devonshire, for the loyalty of John de Bathonia of Suffolk.<sup>13</sup> On the evidence so far available it does not appear that the baron again fought or advised for the next ten years.

But much not indicated by Dr Moor may be said of de la Pomerai in that interval.

Bonds to Belasez, daughter of Aaron (1258—40s.; 1259—£4; 1259—100s.)<sup>14</sup> and the King's 'arrangement' for a debt of 40s. to Benedict of Winchester to be liquidated by transfer of rent of land to the value of £16 annually to Ingram de Percy,<sup>15</sup> show resort to the Jewish lenders.

A clash occurred with Walter Bronescombe, bishop of Exeter. While under sentence of major excommunication, a sufficient evidence of past turbulence, Henry de la Pomerai broke the bishop's park at Paignton; but, thanks to divine guidance, returned to his senses and promised to re-stock the park—yet not replacing three animals slain by John son of John—before next All Saints' Day. This the personal instrument sealed, in Exeter, 22 July 1265, by Sir Henry de Montfort, Solomon de Roffa, King's justices, and the dean of Exeter, in the presence of others, testified.<sup>16</sup>

Hereabouts, Henry's interest was involved in the transfer effected between the monastery of St Mary du Val (v. p. 14) and the priory of Merton in Surrey. Ralf, abbot of du Val, had, in March 1267, sent his canon, R. de Ponte, as proctor, '*tam in Anglia quam in Cornubia*', to effect the change. R. de Ponte, at Nemeton (Bishops Nympton), formally, on 4 August 1267, placed in the hands of bishop Bronescombe, of Exeter, the priory of Tregony, the parish church of the same place, the parish church of Beri, that the bishop might, with the consent of the prior of Merton, dispose of them. Prior Gilbert of Merton had selected his canon, Roger of Norwich, and 'sir Roger de Eyta R[ector] of Shirefield our seneschal' (the advowson of Sherfield on Loddon, Southamptonshire, belonged to Merton priory) as proctors, who simul-

1 *Feet of Fines, Devon*, 612.

2 *Baronage*, I. 498.

3 *Close Rolls*, 1256-9, 294.

4 *Close Rolls*, 1259-61, 191.

5 *Close Rolls*, 1259-61, 497.

6 *Close Rolls*, 1261-4, 302, 377.

7 *Patent Rolls*, 1258-66, 309 (with Oliver Dinant).

8 *Calendar of Inquisitions Miscellaneous (Chancery)*, I. 198, 199, 264, 265, 266.

9 *Ibid.* 198.

10 *Ibid.* 199.

11 *Patent Rolls*, 1258-66, 526 (to Ash Wednesday), 560 (to 3 days after Easter, coming, staying, going back), 595 (coming). It is possible the permissions do cover more than one journey.

12 *Somerset MSS.* 134.

13 *Patent Rolls*, 1266-72, 77, 286.

14 *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds in P.R.O.* D. 252, D. 261, D. 262.

15 *Close Rolls*, 1261-4, 103.

16 Hingston-Randolph, *The Register of Walter Bronescombe*, 229.

taneously declared that, since they of St Mary du Val 'have exchanged their priory of Treguny and their church of Bery, together with the advowsons of the churches of Uppotery, Bokerel, Clystwyk, S. Laurence Exon, Stockleigh Pomeray, Ascumbe (Ashcombe), and Aure (Oare), with all etc. in the dioceses of Exeter and of Bath and Wells—for the priory of Kaygnes [Caen] belonging to our church of Merton in the diocese of Bayeux, with the assent of the bishops of Exeter and Bayeux; we place the "*statum*" of the priory of Treguny, and the parish churches of Treguny and Bery (to which the bishops of Exeter are said to present), "*alte et basse*", in the hands of the bishop of Exeter'. Thereupon Henry de la Pomerai expressed his assent; and, on the 16th, the bishop of Exeter, at Crediton, gave approval. 'We consent to the exchange, and ordain that the parish church of Bery shall belong to Merton Priory, and they are to present to the vicarage. As to the manor of Teygne Canonorum and the land of Worthy ( ? ) which S. Mary du Val held from the family. . . . Henry de la Pomeray is to have Worthy in compensation for the attendance of one priest, whom the abbey had to send from among their canons to attend him continually (v. p. 14 n. 15 'chaplainry in England'). . . .; and Merton is to have Teygne in frankalmoigne, but is to admit a fit person presented by the family of Pomeraye to pray for their souls, &c., and he is to give them three acres in Bery to store their fruits on, &c.; and three priests are to be maintained in the priory of Treguny to keep up divine service, reserving to ourselves, &c., as to Uppotery, &c., the usual rights.'<sup>1</sup>

A royal order was sent, in 1267, to the sheriff of Cornwall, to settle, by perambulation, the boundaries between the holdings of de la Pomerai and Richard 'King of the Germans' in Tregony.<sup>2</sup>

Henry issued a charter, in 1268, to new burgesses of Brigg (v. p. 32) enfeoffing them with new land and new burgages in his growing seignorial borough. The land, rented there at 12*d.* per acre annually (cp. p. 48, n. 1), might be sold or assigned to any but a religious house or a Jew—a prohibition thrice elaborated and taking up a great part of the charter. Certain men of Beri receiving such lands did not, however, become legally wholly free but could, together with their 'sequels', be 'held to other servile land by the blood of their predecessors'; nor from their numbers might the reeve of Brigg be, without the lord's consent, elected.<sup>3</sup>

Levied at Exeter, in February 1270, a fine between William de Bosco, claimant, and Henry de la Pomerai, opponent, as to 2 ferlings and a moiety of 1 ferling and 1 claw of land in Stoklegh, is interesting in its typical detail. de Bosco held of de la Pomerai, by charter, yearly rendering 13*s.* 9*d.* at four terms—3*s.* 5½*d.* at Easter, the Nativity of St John Baptist, at Michaelmas and at the Nativity—and ⅛ part of 1 knight's fee of Mortain; and doing suit upon an 8 days' summons, at the next court after Easter etc., at Stoklegh, upon Henry and his heirs. Further, 1 ploughing for 1 day was required as boon work of the plough; and, also as boon, 1 day in autumn, with 1 man to mow corn and 1 man, for 1 day, to cart it. de la Pomerai remitted

<sup>1</sup> Cott. Cleopatra, C. vi, C. vii quoted, Lefournier, *Essai historique sur l'abbaye de Notre Dame du Val*, 351, and other references. Boase, *Register of Exeter College, Oxford*, 321, gives detailed account of process of transfer. Exeter College was interested in respect of the living of Gwinear (Cornwall). It is from Boase that the summary of procedure is made. But the sentence beginning 'we place the "*statum*" . . . bishop of Exeter' baffles understanding! *Somerset MSS.* 134, 136. The fine dealing with rectifications in Beri, levied between the representatives of de la Pomerai and Merton priory, 1268, February, refers to the advowsons of Assecumb,

Beri, Clistwick, St Lawrence Exeter, Ar and Tregony priory as confirmed to Merton, together with the manor of Canonteign and 4 acres in Beri: *Feet of Fines, Cornwall*, 256. It is difficult to identify 'land of Worthy'. In Bradworthy, du Val originally held the church (v. p. 14, note 15. V. also p. 24, and p. 32, note 11). Was it in Beri? (v. personal name, p. 46, Table and also p. 61).

<sup>2</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1264-68, 370 (Tybesta and Branel mentioned). V. p. 28, note 3. Branel embraced St Stephen's.

<sup>3</sup> *Somerset MSS.* 134. Cf. Ballard and Tait, *British Borough Charters*, 1216-1307, 143, 179, 290, xxxvii.





consideration, and that Joan's sister, Isabella, had married Thomas Corbet (d. 1274), her son being the Piers Corbet (I) now seen in association with de la Pomerai.<sup>1</sup> Action such as the two men took was, of course, a matter of common legal form, a precaution designed to safeguard contingent interests. But, as will shortly be made evident, a special reason influenced Henry and Piers in preferring their objections.

Henry and Piers, also in February 1270, protested against the transfer, from de Valletort to Alexander de Oxton and his wife Joan, widow of Ralf de Valletort, of the manor of Modbyry (Modbury) and a moiety of one knight's fee in Sypeham (Sheepham, Modbury);<sup>2</sup> they likewise complained at the transfer to the same of Innesworke (Inceworth, in Maker, Cornwall) and of 200 acres of wood in Kalstok.<sup>3</sup> Roger de Valletort was dead in 1275—leaving neither widow nor issue<sup>4</sup>—but not, of course, in 1270, when the fines above-mentioned were negotiated and de la Pomerai and Corbet lodged their caveats. It was assumed, at the inquisition, in March 1276, incident upon a complaint by the countess of Albemarle of the escheator's action in Estraddon (in Thorverton), a de Valletort holding, that Corbet and de la Pomerai were unquestioned heirs to the barony of Valletort; but the proceedings contained, *en passant*, a note that the two were not 'in the King's homage',<sup>5</sup> which meant,

<sup>1</sup> As p. 36, note 2.

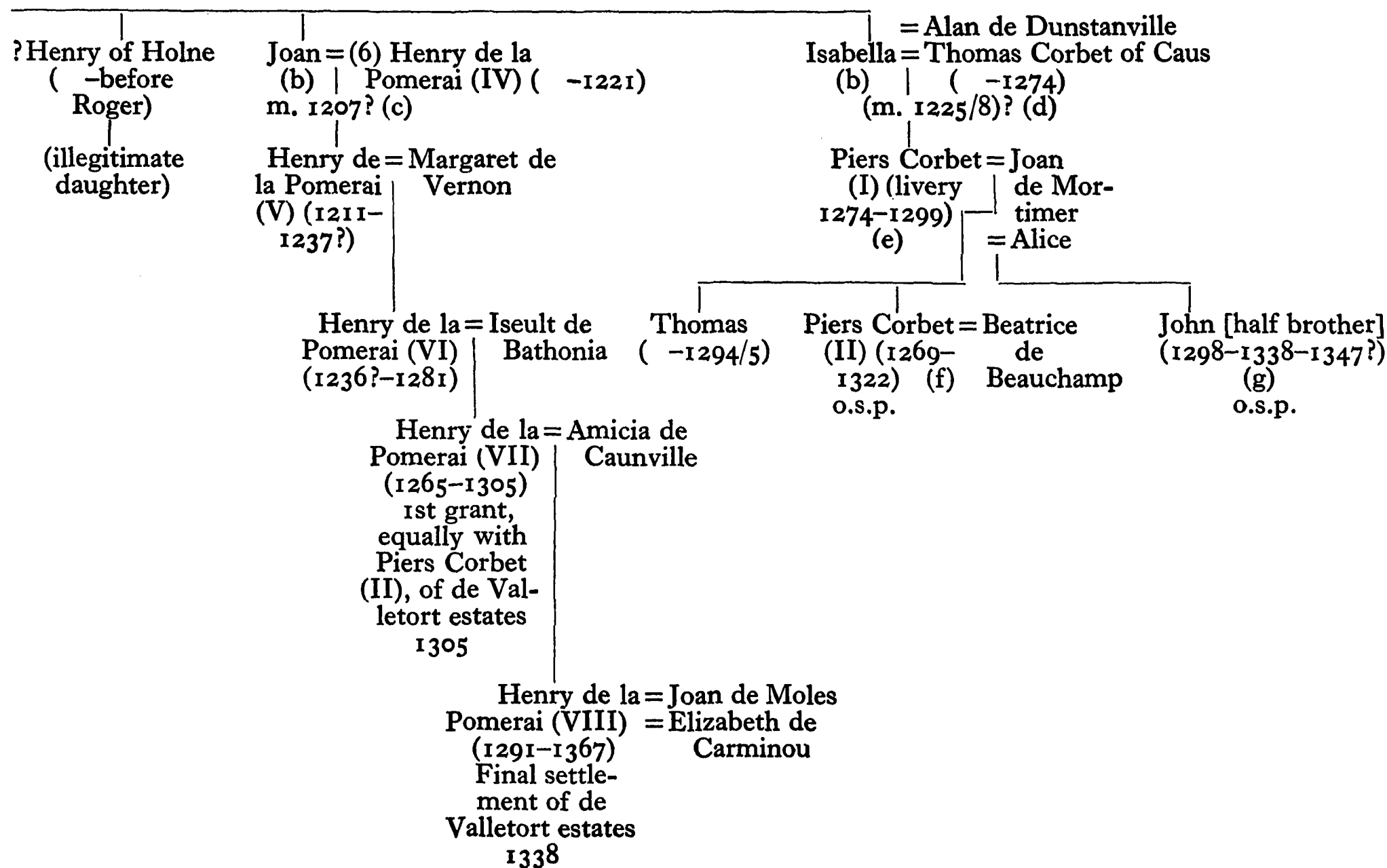
<sup>2</sup> *Feet of Fines, Devon*, 682.

<sup>3</sup> *Feet of Fines, Cornwall*, 224.

<sup>4</sup> As p. 36, note 2.

<sup>5</sup> *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, II. 105.

#### POMERAI—CORBET



presumably, that the dead man's sister-in-law Joan de Oxton and his niece by marriage Hawis would continue to enjoy their dowers and the Crown the main income of the estates. Exceptionally heavy debts to the Crown rested upon the de Valletort heritage. To anticipate—A plea in Parliament, 1278, reveals Piers and Henry refusing, unsuccessfully, to warrant as new overlords of Hurberton (Harberton) when Lucas Poynings and his wife Hawis (late widow of Reginald de Valletort) contested against the bishop of Exeter, interested in Gargaul, and Agnes Banham, concerned with land in Brixham, certain details of the place and limits of the 'Reginald' dower.<sup>1</sup> On the dorso of this plea in Parliament it is written: '*Memorandum quod R. de Valle Torta non fuit compos sui sensus quando dedit Domino Regi Allemanie Castrum de Trematon cum pertinenciis, et Episcopo Exoniensi manerium de Gargauld et Alexandro de Oxton ceteras terras Baronie sue*'! Could a lunatic legally dispose of property?

The sheriff of Devonshire was instructed to delay, 1272, the collection of 100s. '*pro transgressionibus mensurarum*'. The significance of this entry is scarcely plain; but the term '*mensura*' is said to mean 'right to test measures'.<sup>2</sup> de la Pomerai (Sir Henry) received, in 1273, acquittance of a debt owing to 'Richard, King of Germany' and Edmund, earl of Cornwall.<sup>3</sup>

Dr Moor has noticed that, in 1273, Henry de la Pomerai sought to be replevined of lands at Cherkerton (Charleton, Devonshire), taken for default.<sup>4</sup>

de la Pomerai's reappearance in military service, at individual summons, in person, for one knight's fee in Beri, for 40 days, against Lewelin, Prince of Wales, and the Welsh, in the campaign of 1277, is not missed by Dr Moor.<sup>5</sup> Dr Moor overlooks that, in 1278, de la Pomerai, at the death of John Wyger, who held Cridie manor with advowsons of two chapels and including Dunescumbe, Eastwogewelle and Westwogewelle and a tenement, gave them to Nicholas de Kirkeham until the lawful heir should be of age—only to find the sub-escheator objecting (v. pp. 32, 39 Tables).<sup>6</sup>

Dr Moor's account continues and shows the baron dead (it may be added—he having made a will) by 13 July 1281,<sup>7</sup> his widow, Iseult (or, to supply the full name from another source, Isabella de Bathonia<sup>8</sup>), dowered, in April 1282, of three knights' fees (in Cridie etc., Kynedon, v. pp. 32, 39 Tables)<sup>9</sup> with licence, for £20, November 1282, to marry at will.<sup>10</sup> Dr Moor should have added that Iseult's dower also included a third of Beri and parts of Stoklegh and Tregony (v. p. 41).

This de la Pomerai, it has now been ascertained, was buried in the church of the Dominicans, Exeter, after the corpse had rested in the choir of the cathedral, presumably for first mass by the dean and chapter—they claiming that right in the case of all corpses brought into the city. de la Pomerai's obsequies may have been unseemly; for it was alleged, in 1301, when a great dispute arose between the cathedral and the friars after the burial of Henry Raleigh, an altercation carried with charges and denials before a mayor's court, that, 'against the will and the open prohibition of the dean and chapter, the friars carried away the body of Sir Henry de la Pomerai, resting in the choir of the cathedral church, together with the wax,

<sup>1</sup> *Rotuli Parliamentorum*, I. 13b. *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, III. 398, shows lack of success.

<sup>2</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1268–72, 464; cp. an entry in the *Close Rolls* for 12 Feb. 1401, *Close Rolls*, 1399–1402, 263.

<sup>3</sup> *Somerset MSS.* 136.

<sup>4</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1272–9, 47.

<sup>5</sup> Palgrave, *Parliamentary Writs*, I. 790 (bis), and *Patent Rolls*, 1272–81, 217. (Protection going to Wales, 5 July.)

<sup>6</sup> *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, II. 151, 152.

<sup>7</sup> *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, II. 238, gives 12 July 1281 for the writ to the King's steward to take into his hand the estates which are given as 'Bury Pomerey... held in chief by knight's service... no other tenements in co. Devon'. *Fine Rolls*, 1272–1307, 151, 152, 153.

<sup>8</sup> *Somerset MSS.* 136.

<sup>9</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1279–88, 98 and 156.

<sup>10</sup> *Fine Rolls*, 1272–1307, 173. She married, 1284, William de Albamara? *Assize Roll, Cornwall*, 111 m. 11. She lived till 1310. *Fine Rolls*, 1307–19, 86; *Rotulorum Originalium... abbrev.* I. 176.

cloths, silk coverings, either offerings or the property of the church, and sacrilegiously took them away with their own hands and interred the body in their own church'.<sup>1</sup>

Dr Moor indicates that the son and heir Henry, then aged sixteen and married,<sup>2</sup> was in the custody, November 1281, for a consideration of £200, of Geoffrey de Caunville.<sup>3</sup> Unless one is prepared to assume an error in a *Close Roll* text or a slip by its translator, a perplexing question arises as to *when* the heir was placed in the tutelage of Geoffrey de Caunville<sup>4</sup> (v. p. 41).

Just before the baron's death, Adam le Sor had appeared before the King, seeking to replevy Henry de la Pomerai the latter's land in Beri, which was taken into the King's hands for default against queen Eleanor, the King's mother.<sup>5</sup> No doubt correctly, Dr Moor ascribes to this Henry the grant to queen Eleanor of the marriage of Amice, daughter of James de Boulay, who held of Henry—the right purchased of the queen's executors, in 1291, by Guy Ferre, for £40.<sup>6</sup>

At decease, de la Pomerai, as Dr Moor notes, held Beri<sup>7</sup> and some half score knights' fees in Devonshire (which were valued, in common years, at £67).<sup>8</sup> Stoklegh and Assecumb should be regarded as part of Beri. The fact that these are said, in the documents in question, to constitute all the de la Pomerai holdings in Devonshire, should be noted; for the fees are in number half those which this de la Pomerai's father held, at death, half those his own guardian received of the Crown and a third of those to which his grandfather acceded. Again (v. p. 33) it must be observed that Cornish fees are not included in the list, nor any sub-tenancies in Devonshire and Cornwall or elsewhere, if any elsewhere existed, recorded. Of Tretheuerki (in St Austell), feoffment was made by this Henry to Robert de Carminou.<sup>9</sup> Did this

<sup>1</sup> Little and Easterling, *The Franciscans and Dominicans of Exeter*, 70 and 71. *Report...Records of the City of Exeter*, 401.

<sup>2</sup> *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, II. 238.

<sup>3</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1281-92, 1. It was much remitted. *Fine Rolls*, 1272-1307, 194, 200.

<sup>4</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1279-88, 459.

<sup>5</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1279-88, 114.

<sup>6</sup> *Fine Rolls*, 1272-1307, 288.

<sup>7</sup> *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, II. 238.

<sup>8</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1279-88, 156.

<sup>9</sup> Tretheuerki, *Calendar of Ancient Deeds in P.R.O. A. 10041*.

[continuation of note 9, page 38]

	Fees		£	s.
John de Ponchardon	$\frac{1}{2}$	Stodleigh Punchardon [v. p. 32, Table]	10	
John Wyger	$2\frac{1}{2}$	Cridie Peytevin	12	
		Estwoggewill		
		Westwoggewill		
		Dynescom		
Henry Wyger				
Son and heir of John Wyger in wardship of the King				
Thomas de Horton	2 parts fee	Yaddebyri	2	
Robert de Rynghaneston	$\frac{1}{3}$	Oddeworth [v. p. 13, Table]		10
Roger de Molhywys	$\frac{1}{2}$	Molhywys [v. p. 32, Table]	3	
William le Espec	$\frac{1}{2}$	Knytteton [Chudleigh Knighton, in Hennock]	2	
heirs of Roger de Praulle	$\frac{1}{2}$	Kynedon [v. p. 32, Table]	10	
John de Mohon	$\frac{1}{10}$	Manor of Braworth' and its members		10
Son and heir in wardship of the King				
Richard Fomyzon	$\frac{1}{2}$	Clyst Fomyson [alias Sowton]	2	
Hugh le Prouz and Matilda his wife	$\frac{1}{2}$	Gotecomb [v. p. 32, Table]	5	
Henry de Pomerey of Bockerel [v. p. 31]	6 doing service of 3		20	
No more fees are found in Devon that were held of Henry			<hr/>	
Total $9\frac{1}{2}$ fees + $\frac{1}{10}$			67	

To Isabella  $2\frac{1}{2}$  that Henry, son and heir of John Wyger, holds in Cridie and elsewhere as above, value £12 and  $\frac{1}{2}$  that the heirs of Roger de Praulle hold in Kynedon value £10. Total £22.

baron secure, in 1266, its charter for Tregony?<sup>1</sup> Certainly he obtained, in 1267, a fair for Beri and for Tregony.<sup>2</sup> At Beri, in 1274, right to gallows and assize of bread and ale were, time out of mind and by what warrant not known, held established.<sup>3</sup> The like privilege had obtained as de la Pomerai's perquisite at Has-cumb (Assecumb).<sup>4</sup>

This Henry de la Pomerai or his predecessor witnessed a charter of Henry III granting the lepers of Dudestan (hospital of St Margaret and St Sepulchre, Gloucester) a virgate of land in Wudeton (in St Mary de Lode, Gloucester).<sup>5</sup>

An Assize Roll, Devonshire record, 1281, states that Roger and William de la Pomerai and others killed Hamelin de Lucy at the command and mission of Henry de la Pomerai 'now dead'<sup>6</sup> (v. p. 50).

An interesting detail emerges concerning the arms of this de la Pomerai; for, in 1270, he presented, at a Devonshire assize, a certain seal, on which was engraved a little lion (*leonu[n?]**culus*) and of which the circumscription was *Tange, Lege, Tege*. He requested that any document purporting to be his but not bearing that seal should be null and void.<sup>7</sup> The motto may, perhaps, be translated as 'Take, read, preserve'.

**Henry de la Pomerai (VII)** (1265–1305), son and heir of Henry de la Pomerai (VI) (q.v. ante) and Iseult [de Bathonia], was, as Dr Moor notices, born at Tregony, had become a ward of Geoffrey de Caunville (v. ante) and, as has been pointed out, was sixteen years old and married when his father died.

Dr Moor<sup>8</sup> observes that, in 1284, Emeric de Ponte and others sought to be replevined of lands which had been taken into the King's hands for defaults, in the county court, against Henry.<sup>9</sup> Henry is called 'Henry, son of Henry de la Pomerai', and the complainants, other than Emeric de Ponte and Matilda his wife, were John, vicar of Bokerel, and a Richard de la Pomerai (v. p. 50). Reference to p. 31 will show who de Ponte was and reveal another 'Henry, son of Henry de la Pomerai' in dispute with Emeric de Ponte, his stepfather. Dr Moor passes over the fact that, in 1286, the 14th year of Edward I, de Caunville was allowed to have the scutage for the army of Wales of the 10th year on the fees held for his ward;<sup>10</sup> but records issue of a writ, *de etate probanda*, which, returned after inquisition at Tregony, 1287, showed that the young man had been born there, baptized in the local church, and had reached twenty-two years of age on the Friday before Whitsunday 1287.<sup>11</sup> Dr Moor has indicated, as well, two other 1287 references. On 10 July 1287, the escheator on this side Trent was instructed to give seisin of de la Pomerai's lands, provided surety of appearance before the King to do homage should be forthcoming—fealty the King had already taken; and an order, 10 October 1287, to the treasurer and barons of the Exchequer, which bade them acquit of £73 odd, for scutage for the army of the King in Wales in the 10th year of his reign, as it appeared, by inspection

<sup>1</sup> Boase and Courtney, *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*, II. 518.

<sup>2</sup> *Charter Rolls*, II. 76. Beri—vigil, feast, morrow of St James (24, 25, 26 July); Tregony, ditto, St Leonard (5, 6, 7 November). No records of Tregony corporation survive. V. Letter of town clerk, 29 Dec. 1832, *Hist. MSS. Comm. Report*, 1837, 502, and notification from parish council, *Hist. MSS. Comm. Report*, 1919, 27. The arms: Shield, a pomegranate seeded, slipped and leaved. Crest, a Cornish chough's head, and neck erased, sable, holding in the beak a chaplet, ermine and sable. Burke, *The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland and Wales...* (v. Tregony). Cp. the armorial bearings of John de la Pomerai, p. 63.

<sup>3</sup> Reichel, *Extracts from the Hundred Rolls 3 Ed. I.*

<sup>4</sup> *Rotuli Hundredorum*, I. 89. Other entries show Beri held *in capite* by service of 1 knight's

fee (I. 72) and Stoklegh *in capite* as a member of the barony of Beri for the eighth part of a fee (I. 66).

<sup>5</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1317–21, 576 (inspeximus 1321).

<sup>6</sup> *Assize Roll, Devonshire*, 181, m. 33.

<sup>7</sup> *Assize Roll, Devonshire*, 178, m. 18.

A very similar motto *Frange, lege, tege* is to be found in a seal of Peter de Ardern, knight, lord of Aldford, Alvanley and other manors (Cheshire), *temp.* Ed. I (Ormerod, *The History of... Chester*, II. 79, and on a Pudsay (Yorkshire) document of the thirteenth century (Littledale, *The Pudsay Deeds*, in 'Yorkshire Archaeological Society Record Series', LVI. 174). I am indebted to Prof. H. A. Ormerod for drawing attention to these near parallels.

<sup>8</sup> *Knights of Edward I*, IV. 93.

<sup>9</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1279–88, 301.

<sup>10</sup> *Calendar of Scutage Rolls* (in *Chancery Rolls*, various, 375).

<sup>11</sup> *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, II. 400.

of the rolls of Chancery that de la Pomerai was at that time a minor in the wardship of Geoffrey de Caunville by the *late* King's commission.<sup>1</sup> With comment on the rolls entry Dr Moor is not concerned. The scutage in question was for 1282; the father of this Henry had died in 1281 and the *late* king, Henry III, in 1272—nine years earlier. That the young de la Pomerai had really been removed from the father's charge is most improbable. The *Close Roll* scribe or his translator must be in error—'King's late commission' would make sense. The grant to de Caunville, in 1281, is certainly not a *re-grant* (v. p. 39, n. 3).

Dr Moor omits that, in 1290, Henry de la Pomerai and Nicholas de Kirkeham acknowledged a debt of £16. 10. 7 to Walter de Finchingfeld, to be levied on their goods and chattels in Devonshire, in event of default;<sup>2</sup> and the biographical outline also leaves unrecorded how, in 1293, on the entreaty of Joanna, the daughter of Edward I and wife of Gilbert, earl of Gloucester, the much embarrassed position of the young man as debtor to the Crown was examined. An important consequence followed—it was conceded that Henry de la Pomerai be allowed to pay, by easy instalments, the Exchequer debts of over £300 then accumulated upon his inheritance.<sup>3</sup> In connection with this examination, survey of the estates at Beri, Stoklegh and Tregony were made. The returns are of considerable interest. The whole annual value of Beri, with Assecumb, was £49. 10. 6½ (demesne £12. 11. 6), of Stoklegh, as far as in the hands of Henry (⅔?) and not in dower to Iseult, £4. 6. 3½ (demesne about 24s.), of Tregony, to the extent not in dower (⅔?), £19. 0. 2¼ (demesne and town £11. 5. 4). Iseult, the return shows, held ⅓ of Beri in dower, part of Stoklegh, part of Tregony and drew money payments from Nicholas de Kirkeham in Assecumb, Katerine Pipart in Trenowyd (Trenowth in Probus or Ladock?) and Bodenda ( ) and of Odo de Trevaeb in Trewent ( ), Cornwall<sup>3,4</sup> [v. pp. 38, 39, for other details of her dower]. In a special note (v. p. 45) the survey of Beri has been analysed, tabulated and annotated; and the student would find a similar treatment of the small Stoklegh and larger Tregony entries a profitable exercise. Is one to assume that the 40 or more free tenants of Tregony held, by military service, fees of a Cornish acre or so, from Gwinear (Reswori, v. p. 16—12 acres) to Lanivet?, Warleggan? and to Liskeard (Dobelboys), from St Just in Roseland through Philleigh, Ruan Lamhorne, past St Ewe and north to Probus and Newlyn East? The student of Cornish place-names should not miss the list!

Dr Moor points to de la Pomerai's service in the Welsh Wars, in 1294, and overseas in 1297, calls to the military council of Rochester and to serve against the Scots, 1297, and again against the Scots in 1298 and 1301. Each summons, save the second, which reached him and others through the sheriff of Cornwall, was addressed to him as an individual; and, in the second case, he was classed 'Dominus Henricus'.<sup>5,6</sup>

In the matter of the Corbet-de la Pomerai hopes of succession (v. p. 36), 1299 was an important year; for, before 24 October, died Hawis, widow of Reginald de Valletort (and wife of Luke de Poynings) and, in December, an inquisition met. Of Piers Corbet and Henry de la Pomerai, Hawis, it was found, held ⅔ of Brixham 'as a member of the barony of Hubertone' and Piers Corbet [(II) son of Piers Corbet (I)], 30, and Henry de la Pomerai, 32, were admitted 'next heirs of the inheritance'. Yet, a 6*d.* annual rent of Blakemore (in Hurberton) was enjoyed by Hawis as of the King 'guardian of the manor of Hubertone', which was 'in his hand'!

1 *Close Rolls*, 1279–88, 454 and 459.

2 *Close Rolls*, 1288–96, 126.

3 *Book of Fees* (Introductory remarks and text), II. 1307.

4 See survey of Beri, analysed, p. 45.

Are Trenowyd and Bodenda (Polhendra?) in St Just, Trewent (Trewince?) in Gerrans?

5 Palgrave, *Parliamentary Writs*, I. 790.

6 Henry de la Pomerai, Peter de Fisacre, Hugo de Ferrers and others witnessed, 1296, the grant of a mill in Dertemuth: 'Manor and Borough Records of Dartmouth' in Watkin, *Dartmouth*. V. also *Hist. MSS. Comm.* v. App. 599.



Certain land Hawis held of James de Oxton; Tremeton and Esh (Saltash) contributed but were referred to as of the earl of Cornwall; so also Gargaul was written down as pertaining to the bishop of Exeter. The quite anomalous position seems to have perplexed the officials; for a supplementary inquisition was held in July 1301 at Brixham. Roger de Valletort, the new finding ran, 'alienated all his lands &c. to divers men, retaining nothing but the said manor of Hurberton the head of the barony' and 'the escheator took that manor into the King's hand' and so 'it remained to [that] day'. Hurberton manor and the  $\frac{2}{3}$  parts of Brixham held, for some time prior to October 1299, by Hawis, were, at the date of this supplementary inquisition, all in the King's hands; Joan, once the wife of Ralf de Valletort, by re-marriage a de Oxton (or a Treluck?), was still alive and drew dower of the other  $\frac{1}{3}$  of Brixham.<sup>1</sup>

Grant of one half of the manor of Hurberton with half of two parts of the annexed manor of Brixham fell to Henry de la Pomerai on 30 March 1305; and Piers Corbet (II) received equally.<sup>2</sup> They duly paid their homage.<sup>3</sup> The manor of Hurberton had been for thirty years in the King's hands! Dr Moor has a reference to the first Hawis inquisition only and to the award.

But to revert to the other and more important aspect of the de Valletort inheritance issue—of which Dr Moor appears unaware. In November 1300, an inquisition *post mortem* of the estates of Edmund, earl of Cornwall, son of Richard, earl and Emperor, had been ordered; and, next of kin and heir to the dead earl's lands, Edward, King of England, stood presented.<sup>4</sup> Had Roger de Valletort, while 'non compos sui sensus', been competent to transfer by fine,<sup>5</sup> in 1270, Tremeton and its 60½ fees and Kalstok to Richard? And, even if he were supposed to have been competent and the fine to have constituted real disposal to Richard, had not the document expressly provided that, in the absence of heirs of Richard's body begotten, the estate in question should not fall to other heirs of the said King but revert to the heirs at law of de Valletort? Corbet and de la Pomerai might surely, by that condition, claim that they ought to be enfeoffed of the prize?

That a Piers Corbet<sup>6</sup> and Henry de la Pomerai, while waiting for effective seisin of Hurberton with Brixham, pressed '*freschement apres la mort* [by September 1300] *Counte Edmond filz de dit Richard*' by petition to the King in Parliament for full right to Tremeton, its 60½ fees and the manor of Kalstok is quite evident; the fine or charter when produced (nothing exhibited against it) showed them heirs in fee tail, and Edward I's chief justice, Roger le Brabazon, received instruction to do them right. He had accorded no satisfaction when, on a day before 4 September 1305 (as will appear), Henry de la Pomerai died. The nonage of de la Pomerai's son and heir barred Corbet from further immediate procedure.<sup>7</sup>

As Dr Moor remarks, Henry was dead by 4 September 1305,<sup>8</sup> seised of the barony of Beri with its hundred acre deer park, of Stoklegh annexed thereto, of rents of 'Brugeton' (Brigg, v. p. 32), a moiety of the barony of Hurberton and of two parts of the manor of Brixham annexed thereto with some 33 fees in Devonshire. Additionally Tregony manor was attached to Beri.

There is a possibility that this Henry began or built the Edwardian castle at Beri (v. pp. 56, 109).

In Cornwall the baron had nearly 2 fees (cp. p. 41 for Tregony free tenants 1293).

<sup>1</sup> *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, III. 398. The age of de la Pomerai is too little by two years.

<sup>2</sup> *Fine Rolls*, 1272-1307, 513.

<sup>3</sup> *Rotulorum Originalium*...abbrev. I. 139.

<sup>4</sup> *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, III. 456 (476) (claiming, inter alia, 1 fee—Tregony, of de la Pomerai, and including Tremeton and appurtenances as Cornwall's). This inquisition speaks of 59 fees.

<sup>5</sup> V. p. 36 et seq.

<sup>6</sup> Cokayne shows Piers Corbet died in 1300 and was succeeded by another Piers his son (v. Table, pp. 36, 37, for slightly earlier date).

<sup>7</sup> *Rot. Parl.* I. 332 b, 345 b, 346; *Rot. Parl. Angliae hactenus inediti* MCLXXIX-MCCCLXXIII, 74; *Close Rolls*, 1302-7, 321.

<sup>8</sup> *Fine Rolls*, 1272-1307, 525.

The heir Henry was 14 years of age.<sup>1</sup> Little can be said of mesne holdings beyond

<sup>1</sup> *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, IV. 200:  
HENRY DE LA POMERAI.  
*Writ*, 4 Sept. 33 Edw. I.  
CORNWALL. *Extent*, 27 Sept. 33 Edw. I.  
Trigony. The manor (extent given) held of the king in chief, as pertaining and annexed to his manor of Biry, co. Devon, which he held with his other lands of the king in chief by barony.  
Henry, his son, aged 14, is his next heir.  
DEVON. *Extent*, Monday before St Michael, 33 Edw. I.  
Stokeley Pomeray. The manor (extent given), a member of the manor of Bery, held of the king in chief by service of barony.

Heir as above.  
DEVON. *Extent*, Thursday after St Matthew, 33 Edw. I.  
Biry. The manor (extent given), including a park of 100 *a.* with deer, and 7*l.* 11*s.* 8½*d.* rent of the burgesses of Brugeton, held of the king in chief by service of barony.  
Hurberton. A moiety of the manor (extent given) held of the king in chief by service of barony.  
Brixham. A moiety of two parts of the manor, which is a member of the manor of Hurberton (extent given), held of the king in chief.  
Heir as above.

*Writ of certiorari de feodis &c.*, 4 May, 34 Edw. I.

CORNWALL. *Inq.* taken at Lostwithiel, 11 July, 34 Edw. I.

Treveredd? and Penharth (v. p. 25, Trethem)	$\frac{1}{10}$	Osbert le Sor and John Seneschal	Treverras in St Just in Roseland and Penperth adjoining or Penarth east of Truro
Trelosou	$\frac{1}{20}$	Ralph de Bonevyle	Trelossa in Philleigh
Trevailus?	$\frac{1}{20}$	Stephen Trewitheneck	Trevailus, Ruan Lamhorne
Lisnewith	$\frac{1}{3}$	Richard Deneys	Lesnewth
Kellesteg	2 parts of 1	John de Kellesteg (de eadem)	?Callestick in Perranzabuloe or Calstock by Tamar
Karburra	$\frac{1}{2}$	Henry de Bodrigan	?Carburrow, Warleggan
Trewithel	$\frac{1}{10}$	John de Penwern	?Treworthel, Philleigh

He had no advowson of a church in the county.

DEVON. *Inq.* made at Exeter, 16 July, 34 Edw. I.

Cridie Peyteveyn } Dynescoumbe } Est Wogwell and } West Wogwelle }	3	Henry Wyger	Creedy Barton, Upton Hellions Dunscombe, Crediton East Ogwell West Ogwell
Yhaddeburi	2 parts of 1	Robert de Horton	Yedbury, Cruwys Morchard
Hoxham	$\frac{1}{2}$	William de Hoxham	Huxham
Hevetre	1	Similarly held	Heavitree
Hille and Exton	$\frac{1}{2}$	Similarly held	Hill, Farringdon; Exton, Woodbury
Babbecoumbe	$\frac{1}{2}$	Similarly held	Babcombe, Kingsteignton
Clist Fomezon	$\frac{1}{2}$	Henry de Ashe	alias Sowton
Gatecoumbe	$\frac{1}{2}$	Hugh Prouz	Gatcombe, Colyton
Borecoumbe	$\frac{1}{2}$	Richard de Branchescoumbe	Borcombe, Southleigh
Mouleshywhisshe	$\frac{1}{2}$	Richard de Moulehywisshe	Moulishe, Kenton
Asshecoumbe	$\frac{1}{2}$	Nicholas de Kirham	Ashcombe
Hanek	1	John Tremunet	Hennock
Knytteton	$\frac{1}{2}$	Robert de Stokeheye	?Chudleigh Knighton, Hennock
Kynydon } Yhernecoumbe and } Halgwell }	2	The heir of Roger Prall	{Keynedon, Sherford Yarnscombe, lost, in Stokenham Halwill
Donstonston	$\frac{1}{8}$	William de Donstonston (de eadem) and Henry Norreis	Dunsdon, Pancrasweek
Chircheton	1	Hugh de Fereirs*	Churston Ferrers
Whithelegh	$\frac{1}{3}$	Similarly held	Whithelegh, Thrushelton
More and Frencote	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	Similarly held	Moor and Crinacott, Pyworthy
Kyngeston Facy	$\frac{1}{3}$	Similarly held	Kingston, Brixham
Lymbury	$\frac{1}{3}$	Similarly held	Lymbury, Broad Clyst
Fenton	$\frac{1}{6}$	Similarly held	Fenton, Venn, Ugborough? or Venton, Plympton St Mary?
Brokhull and Carswelle	$\frac{1}{8}$	Similarly held	Brockhill and Kerswell, Broad Clyst
Wynescote	$\frac{1}{4}$	Similarly held	Winscott, Pyworthy
Hoo	$\frac{1}{2}$	Gilbert de Beare and heir of Giles de Fhisacre	Hooe, Plymstock
Brodwode Wyger	1	Henry Wyger	Broadwood Widger
Sydeham Aumarle	1	Similarly held	Sydenham Damarell
Waghefen	$\frac{1}{2}$	Similarly held	Warne, Mary Tavy



the fact that, in 1292, de la Pomerai held in Heanok (Hennock),<sup>1</sup> of Hugh de Courtenay and, in 1295, in Clist (Sowton) and Canonteign, of the earldom of Gloucester.<sup>2</sup>

Most holdings belonging to de la Pomerai at Domesday were still, in 1242, in the family (cf. p. 12, n. 3 and p. 32, n. 11). Some estates listed for 1242 (21 + fees) and missing for 1281 (9½ + fees) (cf. p. 32, n. 11 and p. 39, n. 8) reappear 1305 (33 + fees) (cf. p. 32, n. 11 and p. 43, n. 1). Bradworthy manor and its members disappear between 1281 and 1305. Many new places first appear in 1305.

This de la Pomerai had married Amice (Amicia) Caunville,<sup>3</sup> later, relict of William Martyn (I), baron; she was at once given dower<sup>4</sup> (v. p. 52), while William Martyn received custody of the heir, his lands and the right of his marriage.<sup>5</sup> This heir's mother was Amicia.<sup>6</sup>

It should be added that a demand *Quo Warranto* as to the yearly fair at Tregony (v. ante 1267, p. 40) was, in 1302, satisfactorily answered.<sup>7</sup> Tregony sent, as did Bodmin, Launceston, Liskeard and Truro, two members to the Parliament of Westminster, 23 Edward I, 1295, remained unrepresented till the Parliament of Carlisle, 35 Edward I, 1306/7, and thereafter till the Parliament of Westminster, 5 Elizabeth, 1562/3.<sup>8</sup>

Amicia died shortly before mid-February 1339/40. Her will, made 5 February 1338/9, proceedings for the proof of which were begun 16 February 1339/40, asked burial in the chancel of the church of St Mary of Beri by the sepulchre of her lord, left 3s. 4d. to Master Roger, the vicar, for 'tithes overlooked', 16 sheep 'of either sex' to the altar, a robe to Isabella her maid and all movable and immovable goods,

<sup>1</sup> *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, III. 28. But this is part of his own full fees at his death? V. preceding page, note 1; also v. p. 51, note 6.

<sup>2</sup> *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, III. 251. Strictly speaking the reference is to a holding by Henry's 'heir'.

<sup>3</sup> Carta...Ford, III; *Monasticon*, v. 382, 'Amiciae filiae Galfridi Camvill', and *Somerset MSS.* 137, 138.

<sup>4</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1302-7, 296. She was not to marry without license. <sup>5</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1301-7, 376, 381.

<sup>6</sup> Carta...Ford. *Index of Inquisitions Ad Quod Damnum*, 279.

<sup>7</sup> *Placita de Quo Warranto*, 109.

<sup>8</sup> ...*Parliaments of England*, 1213-1702...

I. 4 et seq. An interesting note on the peculiarities of franchise, later, at Tregony, Taunton and Honiton is to be found in Merewether and Stephens, *The History of the Boroughs...of the United Kingdom*, II. 1226. The authors are wrong in criticizing Willis's assertion of early representation and incorrect in considering incorporation delayed till 19 James I.

Continuation of note 1, page 43

Bradford Heriz and } Middelcote }	½	Similarly held	Bradford and Middlecott, Virginstow
More Veteris Pontis	¼	Similarly held	Moor, Broadwood Widger
Thrushelton	1	Nicholas de Veteri Ponte	Thrushelton
Soure	1	Roger de Alveston	Sewer, Malborough
Doune	2 parts of 1	heir of John de Doune	Down Thomas, Wembury
Stoddon and Waleford	⅓	Similarly held	Staddon, Plymstock <i>Walford</i> , lost, Plympton St Mary
Brixton	1	Similarly held	Brixton
Stotescoumbe	½	Similarly held	Staddiscombe, Plymstock
Northon Beauceyn	½	Similarly held	Norton, Broadwood Widger
Chichelesburgh	⅓	Similarly held	Chittleburn, Brixton
Shireford Priors	⅓	Similarly held	Sherford
Sidenham Maury [Maurice] 2 parts of 1		Similarly held	Sydenham, Marystow
Clist Rof	½	Heir of Richard Poddig	? Clist St George
Fernhulle	¼	Heir of Andrew de Wigheworthi	Fernhill, Shaugh
Kildrynton	½	Robert son of Payn	Killerton, Broad Clyst
Gropeton	⅓	Richard Meuwy	Gratton, Meavy
Westodley	1	Heir of John Ponchardoune	Stoodleigh
Bokerel	¾	Humphrey de Bello Campo	Buckerell
The following fees owe relief by the death of their mesnes:			
(Unspecified)	⅓	Gilbert, son of Stephen	
La Bere	¼	Roger Crispyn	Beare, Broad Clyst
Craneford	¼	Gilbert, son of Stephen	Craniford, Broad Clyst
Osenenne (?)	⅓	Abbot of Buccestre (?) [Buckfast]	( )

He had no advowsons of churches in the county.

\* John de Ferariis, 1324, held Chircheton and Whitelegh (St Budeaux), *Inquisition Post Mortem*, VI. 293.

wherever found, to Isabella her daughter. She affixed her seal and made Isabella her daughter and Jacob de Cockyngtone co-executors. Probate, in the archdeaconry of Totnes, was attended with some difficulty; the bishop intervened, de Cockyngtone retired and Roger [Osewy], the vicar of Beri, was put in de Cockyngtone's place.<sup>1</sup> In the probate proceedings above mentioned, Amicia is specifically referred to as '*dilecta filia Nobilis Mulier, Domina Amicia de la Pomeray relicta quondam Nobilis Viri, Domini Willelmi Martyn, Militis et Baronis*'. She could, *after* the death of Henry de la Pomerai (VII), in 1305, if William Martyn (I) (born 1257 and baron from 1282 to 1324) were a widower, have married him, the guardian, from 1305 onwards, of her son; there is no evidence that she was dowered by him and she was not the mother of his heir, William Martyn (II) (baron 1324-5).<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of John de Grandisson*, 922.      <sup>2</sup> Cokayne, *Complete Peerage* (Martin).

#### ADDENDUM from p. 25.

When the Exchequer year closed, Michaelmas 1204, de la Pomerai owed at least the Richard redemption scutage of £31. 18. 4, £31. 11. 0 on John's fourth scutage, £141. 6. 4 of main fine debt, and the £20 left from the 1203 *sine licentia* liability.<sup>1</sup> His name, duly referred to Devonshire, is entered against an oblation of £40 in a Cumberland membrane of the 1203/4 pipe roll, doubtless the £40 required for the Ridwri payment mentioned below.<sup>1</sup> During 1204/5 de la Pomerai reduced his main fine debt to £71. 4. 5. and ~~probably~~ became liable for the sixth John scutage—£42. 4. 4.<sup>2</sup> In the course of ten years the baron had certainly paid in to the Crown about £500 not counting the price forthcoming for the de Kemesech lands. It must be borne in mind he had disposed of Bradworthy and its members.

The sheriff of Cornwall in 1203/4, by brief of the King, made to de la Pomerai in Ridwuri (v. p. 19) a half-year payment of 60s.<sup>3</sup> and the baron paid a fine of £40 to secure there such seisin as his father had "on the day on which he entered the castle of Mount St Michael".<sup>4</sup> A further sum—of £6—was disbursed by the sheriff, in respect of Ridwuri, the following year.<sup>5</sup> The Fordham payments continued.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 6 *John*, 81, 82, 85, 144.

<sup>2</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 7 *John*, 20, 26.

<sup>3</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 6 *John*, 37.

<sup>4</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 6 *John*, 40.

<sup>5</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 7 *John*, 1.

<sup>6</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 6 *John*, 113, 7 *John*, 1, 81.

#### SURVEY OF BERI ANALYSED AND TABULATED

*Date:* Monday next before the feast of Pope St Gregory [Monday after 12th March] 21 Ed. I [1292.]

*Place:* Beri.

*Before:* Gilbert de Cnovyle, [lord of Ipplepen] Robert de Wodeton, [in Stoke Gabriel] Matthew Fitz John, [lord of Stokenham and Blackawton] sheriff, by oath of John de Asselegh, [lord of Washborn Bauzan (in Halwell)] Peter de Fysshacre, [lord of Morleigh and Woodleigh] William de Peneylles, [lord of Lupton (in Brixham)] William of Cirencester, [lord of St Mary Church] William de Compton, [in Marldon] William Bernehous, [lord of Sparkwell (in Staverton)] John de Boyvile, [lord of West Ogvell] Henry de la Forda, [ ] John Danaylles, [?Damarel of Fleet Damarel (in Holbeton)]\* Roger Peneylles, [ ] Richard de Gatepath, [in Kingsteignton] and Nicolas de Cloue[n]sworth. (\* The Daniels identification is improbable—*sc.* Daniels of Woodbury. E.B.P.)

A. <i>Demesne</i>	Value per annum
Hall ( <i>aula</i> ) with chambers, kitchen, grange, other buildings and gardens	40. 0
Dovecot	2. 6
Court perquisites	40. 0
Villani—aid at Michaelmas	66. 8
Land—arable 16 ferlings, each 16 acres, each acre worth 3 <i>d.</i> , each ferling 4 <i>s.</i> [256]	64. 0
Land—meadow 12½ acres, at 2 <i>s.</i>	25. 0
Park—overdone with wild beasts ( <i>quia feris bestiis est oneratus</i> ) pannage and herbage	13. 4
An entry—a fishpond ' <i>sine pisce</i> ' is cancelled	
Church—[great tithes] to prior and convent of Merton	— —
	£12. 11. 6

B. <i>Libere tenentes</i>	Acres	
Nicholas de Kirham—whole manor		1
Assecumb [Ashcomb]	?	Pair of white gloves
Galfridus de la Worthy	4	3. 0
William Beneger	48	3. 6
John de fonte—2 mills	—	34. 8
Amicia de Mokewode—land of Mokewode	?	1
		Pair of white gloves
		+ 1
Richard the Vicar—a piece	2?	2. 0
—in Yalliport	3?	2. 8
—in Bokerel	—	6
—of Peter de Dertyngton	—	Pair of white gloves
—of William de la Mere	—	6
	57+	2. 6. 11
		and 3 pairs gloves = 3 <i>d.</i>
		£2. 7. 2

C. *Burgenses*  
 Benedictus le Bon holds 1 borough tenement and 1 garden, paying 20*d.* at Easter and 6*d.* at Michaelmas  
 Other like entries for tenure of tenements (*burgagia, tenementa*) without, or with, plots or pieces. Among the names are those of Worthy, Beneger, John de Fonte, and Amicia  
 Further entries of holders of plots or pieces as distinct from tenement holders. But the names of Beneger and John de Fonte are there as of folk being possessed of further plots or pieces

Number	Recognized tenements	Acres	Value per annum
	22 and John de Fonte's ' <i>domum</i> '	Largest holding 10½ acres. Smallest ½ acre. Average about 2½ acres.	Rent at 1 <i>s.</i> per acre
		Totalling about 120 acres and ground for tenements	A tenement also normally 1 <i>s.</i>
32 and tenants of Ordryches-crofte	54+		7. 2. 11
			+ 1 pair of gloves—1 <i>d.</i>
			1 lb. wax —6
			6 capons —6
			= 1. 1
			£7. 4. 0

D. <i>Villani</i>	Number	Acres	Value per annum		
			Rent	Service	Aid
		40 -1			
		36 -1	3 <i>d.</i>	At demand	
		34 -1	per acre	3 days' ploughing = 3 <i>d.</i>	
Adam le Turl holds 1½ ferlings at an annual rent of 6 <i>s.</i>		32½ -1		1 harrowing = ½	See demesne
		32 -8		1 hoeing = 1	} 8½ <i>d.</i>
		24 -4		3 harvesting = 3	
Other like entries follow	38 and 6 men of Beri with 8 acres in common and 6 of Affeton with 4 in common	22 -1	£9. 18. 9	1 carrying = 1	£3. 6. 8
		20 -4	797 acres at 3 <i>d.</i>	—	or 800 <i>d.</i>
		17½ -1	should give £9.	9 days	—say 1 <i>d.</i>
		17 -1	19. 3. The difference is exactly	£11. 5. 8	per acre
		16 -7	accounted for by	(38 × 8½ <i>d.</i> )	
		8 -5	overcharge in one case and a less		
		4 -3	exaction in two		
		1 -2	others		
		797	40		

**E. *Nativi operarii***

William Seuera holds 2 ferlings of land,  
paying on the principal law days 3s.  
and 1d.

Number

Acres

Rent

Service

20

32-15  
24- 1  
16- 4

1 1/8 +  
£2. 14. 8 1/2

As Villani each  
ploughing, harrowing, } 8 1/2  
hoeing, harvesting,  
carrying

Other like entries follow

568 20

And to:

Plough 4 acres  
sow with lord's seed,  
harrow or pay lord 1. 8

\*Contribute 4 sheep  
at Hockeday [rent  
audit] or 2 0

and 1 pig at Michael-  
mas or 1. 0

Work 3 days a week  
from Michaelmas to  
St Peter's Chains  
Day [1st August]  
except 4 weeks 1. 0

Work from St Peter's  
Chains Day to  
Michaelmas 2. 0

8. 4 1/2

£8. 7. 6 (20 × 8s. 4 1/2 d.)

£11. 2. 2 1/2

- 6 *Burgenses* other than Amicia are women
- 4 *Villani* are women
- 2 *Nativi operarii* are women

\* Debet insuper reddere annuatim ad la Hockeday iiij oves vel ij s. unum porcum ad festum Sancti Michaelis vel xij d. Et debet operare per iij dies in ebdomoda a festo Sancti Michaelis usque ad festum Sancti Petri quod dicitur ad Vincula exceptis iiij<sup>or</sup> ebdomodis, et valet illud servicium xij d. Et a predicto festo Beati Petri usque ad festum Sancti Michaelis, et valet illud servicium ij s. Et sic valet servicium cuiuslibet istorum viij s. iiij d. ob.

C. D. E. The categories are not mutually exclusive. Thus:

*Burgenses*

No.	Acres		Acres
6	1 + tenement	held	20
of		as	20
the		<i>villani</i>	20
54		with	17
			16
			8
3	1/2	held as	16
of		<i>Nativi</i>	16
the		<i>operarii</i>	32
54		with	

*Villanus*

1		held as	
of	4	<i>Nativus</i>	16
38		<i>operarius</i>	
		with	

Total Value of Manor annually

A. 12. 11. 6

B. 2. 6. 11 } 2. 7. 2

C. 7. 2. 11 } -

D. 7. 4. 0

E. 11. 5. 8

11. 2. 2 1/2

£44. 10. 6 1/2

+ 5. 0. 0

for Assecumb

part of dower

of Isolda

1810

268 1/2 + Park

57 + Mokewode

120 about

797

568

1810

The foregoing conspectus is based on the survey of Beri, 1292, recorded in the *Book of Fees*, II, 1307; it adds no data (except the identification [Reichel's, v. infra], in square brackets, of the surveyors) not to be found in the *Book of Fees*. Reichel, *Trans. Devonshire Assoc.* xxviii. 361, has translated and expanded the survey and contrasted Beri of the Domesday with Beri in 1292. (He has likewise treated Stoklegh.) In making the conspectus it has been of great assistance to follow an explored path; but Reichel worked upon *Testa de Nevill* . . . , 1807, the older Record Office publication, and not the *Liber Feodorum or Book of Fees* . . . , Maxwell-Lyte, 1920-31. The former, at places, faultily reproducing the Latin text of this survey, has, several times, led Reichel astray. Reichel's final total annual value for the manor does not agree with the surveyors' figure. Reichel's article contains sketch maps.

## NOTES

1. Rent was 1s. because on every loss of villein service the lord is sacrificing

3d. per acre  
+ 8½ worth of work  
+ 1 aid

Cf. Rent of burgesses at Brigg, the seignorial borough, also 12d. (v. p. 35).

2. Only *burgenses* paid rent. They, no doubt, mainly made and traded. (Beri had, v. p. 40, a fair since 1267.)

3. <i>Villanus</i> on 32 acre plot	Nativus operarius Ditto	Paying
8. 0	3. 1	Rent
8½	8. 8½	Service—Work or
2. 9	None	Aid      in kind
11. 5½	11. 9½	

Therefore they are approximately equal as to expenditure—and, presumably, income; though the *operarii* are worse off if they till less than 32 acres. Only 5 do, of whom 3 hold also as *burgenses* and one as a *villanus*.

4. The *operarii* must have worked far harder on their land than the *villani*. For, on approximately half-time throughout the year, 15 out of 20 *operarii* cultivated 32 acres each, while, with all the year, less 9 days, to devote to their own concerns, only 12 out of 28 *villani* tilled as much as 32 acres. Most worked far less.

5. In thinking of work by *villanus* or *nativus operarius* the assistance of women and children on the land is not to be lost sight of.

6. *Villani* and *operarii* had fair security of tenure, according to the custom of the manor, and the security must be weighed against disadvantages to the '*adscripti glebae*'.

7. The demesne arable consisted of 256 acres. The 8 *villani* who worked 32 acres each could, supposing they had been entirely transferred from their strips, and provided the demesne ploughland were no more intensively cultivated than the *villani* portions, have worked the lord's whole sown area. With 38 *villani* to call upon for 9 days each a year—342 days in all—and 20 *operarii* working approximately half their time at the lord's call, one may suppose the equivalent of at least 10 full-time men available, for the demesne.

8. All money must be multiplied by 30-40 to give normal pre-1914 value.

9. If the value of rent omitting Assecumb be about £45, then on a 25-year (modern) purchase basis the capital value was £1125 or over  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} £33,000 \\ £45,000 \end{array} \right\}$  modern value.

10. The lord had, as we learn from other sources, the right of gallows and assize of bread and ale.

Note 1 is a Reichel deduction.

Note 3 is partly Reichel's. Reichel's further calculations to fix the probable gross income or net income of *villanus* or *nativus operarius* seem unreliable.

Note 4. This point is ignored by Reichel.

Note 6. Reichel cites legal judgments but they are not for Beri and are of temp. Ed. IV.

Note 8. Reichel points out similarly for the year 1896.



V

OTHER DE LA POMERAI -1223-1300-

**H**UGH DE LA POMERAI (after 1223) held in Carswell (Oxfordshire), of the abbot of Eynsham, land given by William de Elmel and paid 13s. 4d. a year on two virgates. He died without issue.<sup>1</sup>

WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI (after 1223) was the brother and heir, in Carswell, of Hugh (q.v. supra).<sup>1</sup>

JOHANNA DE LA POMERAI (c. 1250?), enfeoffed in Carswell by William de la Pomerai (q.v. supra), married William Gallard and had issue Hugh.<sup>1</sup>

MARTIN DE LA POMERAI ( -1226- ) was a merchant of Rouen, seeking, in 1226, at the instance of the abbot of Fiscamp (Fécamp), licence to ship wine to England in six specified vessels.<sup>2</sup> Though here included, it cannot be certainly affirmed that he was of English stock.

JOHN DE LA POMERAI ( -1240?- ), son of Samson de la Pomerai (v. p. 21) of Angoteby (v. p. 22), married Denise [ ] and approved the grants of his parents to St Nicholas, Drax<sup>3</sup> (v. also p. 72).

WALTER DE LA POMERAI ( -1242/3- ) held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee (as a mesne holder) in Godemewy (Goodameavy, in Meavy) of Reginald de Valletort.<sup>4</sup>

PETER DE LA POMERAI ( -1244- ) was named a 'defaulter' in the hundred of Rubergh (Roborough).<sup>5</sup>

ROESIA DE LA POMERAI ( -1249- ), resident in the hundred of Budel' (Budleigh), was, in 1249, at the King's disposal in marriage.<sup>6</sup>

MARY DE LA POMERAI ( -1256/7- ). William de Englefeld granted the rent he had of the lady Mary de la Pomerai at Suddon in Limeston (Lympstone) manor for seven years from Easter next, 1256/7, to Geoffrey de Albarmarle.<sup>7</sup>

AGNES DE LA POMERAI ( -1259- ) and Roger de Clifford were at variance, in 1259, when the latter sought to be replevined of land in default to the former in Caveros (Caversham, Oxfordshire?).<sup>8</sup>

WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI ( -1260- ). In 1260, Focaud of Gand and Alexander are spoken of as brothers of a William de la Pomerai, the said William and Alexander being interested in Focaud's estate.<sup>9</sup>

RICHARD DE LA POMERAI ( -1261?). Robert de Burencester, Stephen, son of Richard, and Thomas his brother, detained in prison in Oxford for the death of a Richard de la Pomerai, 1261 (?), sought bail.<sup>10</sup>

TERRY DE LA POMERAI ( -1265- ), like Richard de la Pomerai (v. p. 50), with the rebels against Henry III, at Dunster, 'a malefactor', lodged at the house of Robert de Koker, in Meriet (Merriott, Somersetshire), in 1265, and had no land<sup>11</sup> (v. p. 34).

<sup>1</sup> *Eynsham Cartulary*, II. 147—for recitation of a title in 1384, giving the data; I. 152—for date, William de Elmel, 1223/8.

<sup>2</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1225-32, 13, 15.

<sup>3</sup> *Charter Rolls*, III. 170, 178.

<sup>4</sup> *The Book of Fees*, II. 776.

<sup>5</sup> *Assize Roll, Devonshire*, 174, m. 40d..

<sup>6</sup> *The Book of Fees*, II. 1424.

<sup>7</sup> *Calendar of Ancient Deeds in P.R.O.* D. 228.

<sup>8</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1256-9, 470.

<sup>9</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1259-61, 252.

<sup>10</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1259-61, 449; 1261-64, 6.

<sup>11</sup> *Calendar of Inquisitions Miscellaneous (Chancery)*, I. 264.



RICHARD DE LA POMERAI ( -1265/84- ) was, in 1265, stated to have been with the rebels against Henry III at Dunster (v. Henry de la Pomerai (VI), p. 34).<sup>1</sup> It may be this Richard who, in 1284, with Emeric de Ponte, his wife Matilda and John, the vicar of Bokerel, sought to be replevined of lands in Bokerel (?) taken into the King's hands for default against Henry, son of Henry de la Pomerai (v. p. 40).

WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI ( -1272- ) was canon of Pencriz (Penkridge, Staffordshire), in 1272; for then the justices, having convicted his tenant, Thomas, son of Adam de Pencriz, of felony, the King instructed that the royal rights in the felon's estates be committed to de la Pomerai.<sup>2</sup>

EVERARD DE LA POMERAI ( -1273/4- ) made payment, 1273/4, to the sheriff of Lincolnshire.<sup>3</sup>

JOHN DE LA POMERAI ( -1276- ) and Lettice his wife were of a group, headed by Henry de la Wik' (Wike, in Henbury, Gloucestershire?), proceeded against by Thomas Hemmyng, through John de Clelmeresford, in 1276, in a plea of land.<sup>4</sup>

JOHN DE LA POMERAI ( -1278/9- ), 1278/9, held in Brize Norton (Oxfordshire) to Richard de Frutewell and John Maudut and sub-infeudated. A John de la Pomerai also held a cottage and croft of Nicholas de Kingeston and Stephen de Abingdon in the same place—rent 6*d*.<sup>5</sup>

ROGER DE LA POMERAI and WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI ( -1281- ) are named with others as killing Hamelin de Lucy, in 1281, at the command and mission of Henry de la Pomerai, 'now dead' (v. p. 40).<sup>6</sup>

RICHARD DE LA POMERAI ( -1284- ) was, in 1284, one of a group seeking to be replevined of lands taken into the King's hands for default against Henry de la Pomerai (v. p. 40).<sup>7</sup>

WALTER DE LA POMERAI ( -1284- ), who held, under William de Alba Marla of Sydeham (Sydenham, v. p. 43, Table), a messuage and a ferling of land in Horndon (Marytavy), was hanged for felony. The tithings of St Mary Tavy and Wagheleenne (Waghefen, v. p. 43, Table) were, in 1284, to answer the King for the continuation of the royal rights in the felon's property.<sup>8</sup>

WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI ( -1284- ), was, in 1284, one of two whose homage, rents and escheats are mentioned as conveyed in the transfer of two-thirds of a virgate of land in Brill (Buckinghamshire) from John Norreys, of that place, to John fitz Nigel junior, knight.<sup>9</sup>

ROBERT [DE LA] POMERAI ( -1285- ) was, in 1285, one of a number of customary tenants to the widow of John de Meriet, in Lopene (Lopen) or in Stratton (Over Stratton) or in Meriet (Merriott) (Somersetshire).<sup>10</sup>

NICHOLAS DE LA POMERAI ( -1293- ) was bailiff to Margaret la Mahewe of [ ], who claimed rights in the manor of Esteney, part of Warblington (Southamptonshire).<sup>11</sup>

HENRY DE LA POMERAI ( -1299/1300- ) and Joanna his wife had interest in land in Bikeleye (Bickleigh) juxta Tiverton, at the end of the century. It yielded ten pounds. A Robert, son of Henry de Bikeleye, claimed seisin<sup>12</sup> (v. p. 71).

EUSTACE DE POMERIO ( -1294/5- ), brother of Master Gerlacus, canon of St Mary Aix (Aquensis), both going to Germany, in 1294 and 1295, on the King's business, *may* be 'DE LA POMERAI'.<sup>13</sup>

1 *Calendar of Inquisitions Miscellaneous (Chancery)*, I. 265.

2 *Close Rolls*, 1268-72, 491: 'annus dies et vastum de terris bonis et catallis'.

3 *Rotuli Hundredorum*, I. 321.

4 *Close Rolls*, 1272-79, 354.

5 *Rotuli Hundredorum*, II. 693, 694.

6 *Assize Roll, Devonshire*, 181, m. 33.

7 *Close Rolls*, 1279-88, 301.

8 *Calendar of Inquisitions Miscellaneous (Chancery)*, I. 383.

9 Salter, *The Boarstall Cartulary*, 86.

10 *Close Rolls*, 1279-88, 321.

11 *Year Books of Edward II* (Year 6), 42.

12 *Rotulorum Originalium...abbrev.* I. 113.

13 *Patent Rolls*, 1292-1301, 105, 134.

## VI

HEADS OF HOUSE

1305-1428

MEMBERS OF BERI FAMILY c. 1309?-1383-

**H**enry de la Pomerai (VIII) (1291-1367), son and heir of Henry de la Pomerai (VII) (q.v. ante) and Amicia, *née* Caunville 'relicta quondam Martyn' (q.v. ante), and ward of William Martyn (I), was born by 4 September 1291 and had, no doubt, as Dr Moor suggests, seisin of his lands by 1313 (v. p. 43 for age of 14, 4 September 1305).

The unsatisfied Corbet-de la Pomerai claims against the Crown to the residue of the de Valletort estates (v. p. 36 et seq.)—i.e. at least to Tremeton castle with its 60½ knights' fees and to Kalstok—Piers Corbet (II) and Henry de la Pomerai, newly out of his nonage, could combine to press. Jointly they petitioned the King; and there is record of approach to the high court of Parliament in 1314, 1315<sup>1</sup> and 1318. At the York Parliament of the last-named year, the prayer was still left one of a group 'not fully expedited on account of certain difficulties'.<sup>2</sup>

In 1316, Henry de la Pomerai accompanied William Martyn (I) to serve the King in Wales.<sup>3</sup> On 25 November 1318, at York, he acknowledged 10 marks to John de Galmeton.<sup>4</sup> Dr Moor, passing over the above matters, has noted that de la Pomerai was summoned 'through the sheriff' of Devonshire, as a man at arms, to the Great Council of Westminster, May 1324<sup>5</sup> (v. also p. 94); but he has little else to say of this particular Henry.

It was about this time that Nicholas de Kirkeham received pardon, on payment of a fine of £10, for acquiring from Henry de la Pomerai, in fee, without the King's permission, the manor of Assecumb. Robert, son of Nicholas, and Henry were in dispute, 1327-9, concerning the manor.<sup>6</sup> de la Pomerai and another were, in 1325, commissioners of the peace for Devonshire. They were ordered, as were those responsible for the quiet of other counties, in 1326, to act more vigorously to suppress sedition.<sup>7</sup> de la Pomerai, with two others, held, in 1327, commission for Devonshire, pursuant to the statute [of 1 Ed. III],<sup>8</sup> and was deputed, with two companion justices, to assist enquiry into the Devonshire and Cornish holdings of Hugh le Despenser, earl of Winchester, Hugh the younger, Edmund, earl of Arundel and Robert of Baldok.<sup>9</sup> Authority was issued, in 1328, to Henry de la Pomerai and others to deal with the loss of 'La Cogg Nostre Dame' (worth £140 and cargo £40) and 'le Rode

<sup>1</sup> *Rotuli Parliamentorum*, I. 332b, 345b, 346b.

<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Parl. Angliae hactenus inediti* MCLXXIX-MCCCLXXIII, 74.

<sup>3</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1313-17, 443. [The King licensed, in 1316, the alienation in mortmain, to the dean and chapter of Exeter, of 9 acres land and 10 moor at Up Otri held by one of de la Pomerai's tenants in petty serjeanty, the tenant being compensated. (*Patent Rolls*, 1313-17, 396.)]

In a return of lords of townships, which was required for purposes of military levying, de la Pomerai was, in 1316, certified as lord or joint lord of Brixham and Coffinswell and Wood Huish (in Brixham), Beri and Tor Brian, Hurberton and Cheverston or Churston (v. p. 43, note 1) and Pool (v. p. 30), Stoklegh, Upton or Creedy Helions: *Parliamentary Writs*, II. 1306.

<sup>4</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1318-23, 110.

<sup>5</sup> Palgrave, *Parliamentary Writs*, II. 1306.

<sup>6</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1324-7, 256; *Index of Inquisitions Ad Quod Damnum*, I. 251. [Henry was questioned as to the sale of the marriage of the heir of John de Ferariis holding in Churchtown (Churston Ferrers); but he had in no way exceeded his rights: *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, VI. 293, 294. Henry was, 1327/8, also defendant in two actions—one by John le Prouz of Gatcumbe for detention of beasts, another by John Tremenet, of Hennock, who claimed to be acquitted of services exacted by Hugh de Courtenay, in respect of a tenement there: *Index—Placita de Banco*, 1327-8, I. 109, 114.] (Gatcumbe, v. p. 43, note.)

<sup>7</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1324-7, 228, 285.

<sup>8</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1327-30, 90.

<sup>9</sup> *Fine Rolls*, 1327-37, 39.

Cogg' (valued at £80 with cargo at £30), both of Exmouth, taken by certain 'evildoers of the power of the King of France'; and when, in 1329, the commission reported, sweeping steps were taken to arrest all possible suspects, until the owners should be satisfied.<sup>1</sup>

Piers Corbet died in 1322. Immediately, in 1322, John, his half brother and heir, and de la Pomerai renewed the claim to the Valletort heritage. Again, in a reasoned petition presented at the Parliament of Westminster, 1327, Corbet and de la Pomerai, in language reflecting their disgust, recited their long grievance—to wit, the failure of the Crown, after Edward I had instructed Roger le Brabazon and the justices to examine the case, to act upon the justices' finding; the procrastination that followed appeal to the Parliament at York, 12 Edward II [1318]. 'Mr Henrye de Spigurnell said that the queene [was] to be warned yf shee knewe what was to saie to the contrary'; then, at the last Parliament at Westminster, even though the queen could urge no proper hindrance, 'Yet', declared the petitioners, 'was theyre righte att that tyme *pecherousement delaye*. And the queene did then by her counsell offer them either moneye or other lands and the said Pierce and Henrye did contynewe theire suite from parliament to parliament for theire said heritage to theire greate costs, wherefore the said John and Henrye (the nowe petitioners) [i.e. in 1327, Piers II dead in 1322] praye for Gods sake nowe to haue remedie and that righte be donne vnto them etc.' to all of which Parliament responded that 'sire Geoffrey Lescrope' should proceed to give justice '*sauue qil ne eyle mye au jugement saunz auiser le roy*'.<sup>2</sup> There is evidence that, in 1331, effort was still being made by the petitioners;<sup>3</sup> but the law's delay or, rather, regal tenacity, still obstructed settlement.

This Henry, 'son of Amicia', in 1328, settled on himself for life 38 knights' fees in Beri and Hurberton or Harberton, and two-thirds of the manor of Beri and two-thirds of half the manors of Brixham and Hurberton, with the reversion of the remaining one-third of the said manor and half manors, then held in dower by Amicia (v. p. 44), on himself and Joan [de Moles],<sup>4</sup> his wife, for life, 18 knights' fees in Tregony and two-thirds of the manors of Stoklegh and Tregony, with the reversion of the remaining one-third held as above; the remainder of the whole to be to Henry, son of the said Henry and the heirs male of his body, then to William, brother of Henry, son of Henry and the heirs male of his body, then to Nicholas, brother of William and the heirs male of his body, then to John, brother of Nicholas and the heirs male of his body, then to Thomas, brother of John and the heirs male of his body, then to the right heirs of the said Henry, son of Amicia, who retained the manor of Hennock. It may be gathered that the transaction was effected by enfeoffment of Nicholas Wedergrave and John Cambon in the King's court with the King's consent.<sup>5</sup> The fine was of £20.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of Inquisitions Miscellaneous (Chancery)*, II. 258; *Close Rolls*, 1327-30, 443.

<sup>2</sup> *Ancient Petitions in P.R.O.* John Corbet and Henry de la Pomerai, 875 and 876. *Rot. Parl. Angliae, hactenus inediti etc.* 170.

<sup>3</sup> In *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds in P.R.O.*, A. 10844, is record of a writ by the King, reciting proceedings in the claim of John Corbet and Henry, son of Henry de la Pomerai, and instructing the Exchequer to send records and report. The writ, it is stated, bears 'Teste G. le Scrop, at Westminster, 20 February 5 [Edward II]. Added Pascha a<sup>o</sup> IX. Ro. cxx'. The editor has supplied [Ed. II] (= 1312). That is a slip; for Peter Corbet (II) was alive till 1322: Geoffrey le Scrope was not, in 1312, a judge. In 5 Ed. III 1331 Peter Corbet (II) was dead. Scrope was chief justice.

In addition to the references so far given, the following bear upon the long case without, apparently, adding any substantial new fact: *Ancient Petitions in P.R.O.*: Henry de la Pomerai and Peter Corbet, 3253; Peter Corbet and Henry de la Pomerai, 1998; Peter Corbet and Henry son of Henry de la Pomerai, 6769 and 6771.

<sup>4</sup> *Somerset MSS.* 138, 139.

<sup>5</sup> *Index of Inquisitions Ad Quod Damnum*, I. 279. For another statement see *Calendarium Inquis' Post Mortem*, Ed. III, 20, and *Patent Rolls*, 1327-30, 334; and v. also *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, XII. 144. *Feet of Fines, Cornwall*, 687, shows 25 June 1329 as the beginning and 20 Jan. 1345 as the date of the completion of the transaction. It gives a list of 77 persons owing service to de la Pomerai.

<sup>6</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1327-30, 334.

The statute commonly called *de Donis Conditionalibus*—Westminster II, 13 Edward I, Statute 1, 1285—had been in existence forty-three years when this enfeoffment was effected. Till 1328, each head of the de la Pomerai house had, it seems, been content to leave the devolution of his barony to the operation of the customary rules of inheritance; and, though a particular baron, aiming at keeping together in perpetuity his estates, might, before the enactment of *de Donis Conditionalibus*, have turned his 'fee simple' into 'fee simple conditional', he could scarcely have felt content with the effectiveness of his action.

.....our Lord the King...hath ordained, That the Will of the Giver, according to the Form in the Deed of Gift manifestly expressed, shall be from henceforth observed; so that they to whom the Land is given under such Condition, shall have no Power to aliene the Land so given, but that it shall remain unto the Issue of them to whom it was given after their Death, or shall revert unto the Giver, or his Heirs, if Issue fail (*Whereas* [in that] there is no Issue at all) or if any Issue be and fail by Death, or Heir of the Body of such Issue failing Neither shall the second Husband of any such Woman, from henceforth, have any Thing in the Land so given upon Condition after the Death of his Wife, by the Law of *England*, nor the second Husband and Wife shall succeed in the Inheritance, but immediately after the Death of the Husband and Wife (to whom the Land was so given) it shall come to their Issue or return unto the Giver, or his Heir as before is said.<sup>1</sup>

Thus, translated, ran the statute which instituted *feudum talliatum*, 'fee tail'. In the four decades 1285–1328 it had received interpretation by the judges. Sir William Holdsworth has written:

The literal words of the statute would seem to show that it was only the first donees whose alienation was restrained in the interests of either the heirs of their body, or the reversioner, or the remainder man. It is true that the word 'exitus', i.e. 'issue', is used; and it is true that in the developed common law issue means lineal descendants in infinitum. But, if we look at the manner in which the term is used in the statute, there is good reason for thinking that it must be interpreted as meaning issue in the first degree only, i.e. the children of the donee... It is possible that this interpretation would have prevailed but for Bereford, C.J.'s decision in 1311–1312 and 1312 that 'he that made the statute meant to bind the issue in tail as well as the feoffees until the tail had reached the fourth degree'; and that as 'it was only through negligence that he omitted to insert express words to that effect in the statute', it must be construed as if those words were inserted...

Stonor, C.J., in 1331 seems to have thought that the statute restrained all the line of issue from alienating to the prejudice of the reversioner and his heirs and that therefore *a fortiori*, each heir of the body must be restrained from doing anything to prejudice the rights of his issue.....this interpretation seems to have been put upon the statute early in Edward IIIrd's reign. As thus interpreted it afforded a complete protection to heirs, remainder-men or reversioners, not only against alienation by a tenant in tail, but also against the consequences of a forfeiture or escheat incurred by him for treason or felony.<sup>2</sup>

A knowledge of the text and interpretation, by 1330, of the statute is essential to an understanding of much that is to follow in these pages. Here it is to be observed that Henry de la Pomerai's 1328 enfeoffment pictures the barony and moieties as a single unity to be enjoyed by himself and his wife for their joint lifetime, devolving much as it might have done had no enfeoffment been made, free of risk of forfeiture by any tenant-in-tail who should have the misfortune to be found guilty of felony or treason, clear, always, in the eyes of the successive tenants-in-tail of the 'debts or encumbrances of their ancestors... the sales, alienations, or leases'<sup>3</sup> of the same—all this, by Bereford's decisions, operative to at least the fourth degree and, shortly, in Stonor's view, to be practically perpetual in application.

<sup>1</sup> Ruffhead, *The Statutes at Large*..., I. 79.

<sup>2</sup> Holdsworth, *The History of English Law*, III. 114.

<sup>3</sup> Holdsworth, *Mildmay's Case* (1606) 6 Co. Rep. at f. 40b, *A Historical Introduction to the Land Law*, 56.



Henry de la Pomerai was named, in 1331, one of three, of the commission of the peace.<sup>1</sup> He was, in 1334, appointed, with four others, a justice of oyer and terminer to enquire into a charge of hunting deer in the episcopal park at Bishops Morchard.<sup>2</sup> Again, in 1334, he was a justice of oyer and terminer, ordered, with two others, to handle the complaint of Thomas de Monte Hermerii concerning the taking away of a ship at Porttlemouth (East Porttlemouth).<sup>3</sup> Yet a further mandate empowered a commission of which he was a member to deal with a complaint by the same Thomas of the illegal rescue of cattle seized in 'his' hundred of Colrugge (Coleridge) as amercement to the King.<sup>4</sup>

The long-deferred settlement in the contention Corbet-de la Pomerai versus the Crown, as to the residue of the de Valletort inheritance (v. p. 52) came, in 1338. An enrolment of release, dated 14 February 1338, broadly indicating the fees but mentioning no valuable consideration, stands upon a *Close Roll*; and comment follows to the effect that de la Pomerai 'came into Chancery at Westminster' 24 February and acknowledged the deed.<sup>5</sup> A 'pardon' of £242 to Henry de la Pomerai, as kinsman and one of the heirs of Roger de Valletort, in consideration of the release to Edward, duke of Cornwall and earl of Chester, and his heirs of all right in the castle and manor of Tremeton, 60½ knights' fees in the counties of Cornwall and Devonshire, the manors and towns of Essh, Sutton (v. p. 55), North Tamerton (Cornwall), Markerton (Maker, Cornwall) and Kalstok and all waters and advowsons pertaining to the same and accruing from Roger de Valletort in Cornwall, was engrossed on a *Patent Roll* for 15 February; and the necessary mandate to the treasurer and barons of the Exchequer was forthwith issued. On the same day, as entry on the membrane next following testifies, a grant was made to de la Pomerai of £40 yearly at the Exchequer, until he or his heirs should receive, in fee, of the King, his heirs, or Edward, duke of Cornwall, £30 yearly of land and rent on this side Trent. There is no mention of parallel grant in connection with the claim of John Corbet.<sup>6</sup>

A different 'pardon', 14 February 1338, on which, it seems, still rests a fragment of the impress of the great seal of Edward III, forgave Henry de la Pomerai and Joan his wife for detaining and marrying Isabella de Moles to William de Botteraux, the younger. Isabella, whose marriage belonged to the King, was a daughter and one of the heirs of John de Moles, tenant-in-chief.<sup>7</sup>

de la Pomerai was of commission of oyer and terminer, with three others, in 1340, to hear a complaint of Robert Rohaut, of Thomas de Monte Hermerii, and many who had broken tumbrel and pillory of the former's manor at Dodebrok Burgh (Kingsbridge and Dodbrooke), taking 20 oxen, 10 cows and the timber of the tumbrel and pillory;<sup>8</sup> and a similar commission was shared, with three others, to investigate house-breaking and assault at Croulegh (Creely Barton, Farringdon) and St James, alleged by the prior of St James's (Heavitree) Exeter.<sup>9</sup> Earlier in the year, Henry and his son Henry, called, like his father, 'knight', in company with some dozens of

1 *Patent Rolls*, 1330-4, 136.

2 *Patent Rolls*, 1330-4, 570.

3 *Patent Rolls*, 1334-8, 63.

4 *Patent Rolls*, 1334-8, 64.

5 *Close Rolls*, 1337-9, 387.

6 *Patent Rolls*, 1338-40, 15, 16; *Calendarium Rotulorum Patentium*, Ed. III, 132. John Corbet is not mentioned. According to Cokayne, who does not give his authority, John Corbet died before 1347, *sine prole*, after having been 'reduced to a position of comparative beggary'. He left as heirs 'descendants of his aunts'. Rose-Troup, 'The Honour of Harberton', in *Trans. Devonshire Association*, LXVII, 257, states that Corbet appeared in 1338 to carry on his suit—this after de la Pomerai had compounded.

She cites *Abbrev. Plac.* 9 Ed. II, Rot. 120. Valentine Pomeroy of Sandridge, at the Visitation of Devonshire in 1620, exhibited the letters patent, dated 15 Feb. 1338. Colby, *The Visitation of the County of Devon*, 1620, 216. Prince, *Worthies of Devon*, 489, in alleging that the 'grant' 'remains now in the custody of the direct heir of the honourable family', no doubt refers to the parchment the heralds saw.

7 The editor of the *Somerset MSS.* 136 wrongly ascribes the pardon (which is in that collection) to 12 Ed. I, Feb. 14. 12 Ed. III would be correct. *Patent Rolls*, 1338-40, 16.

8 *Patent Rolls*, 1338-40, 483.

9 *Patent Rolls*, 1338-40, 555.

others of good repute, had to answer six justices for breaking a pound at Lyddeford (Lydford), into which, so Hugh de Audele, earl of Gloucester, alleged, his servants had driven trespassing cattle. The earl made supplementary charges.<sup>1</sup> At the very beginning of the year, the son, already knighted, had been present at Chudlegh, at the proving of the will of William de Botrioux.<sup>2</sup> Richard de Hywysch sued de la Pomerai, in 1341, for illegal distress in East Waysshbourne (Washbourne, in Halwell).<sup>3</sup>

On 15 March 1342, order was given the sheriff of Devonshire to attach the lands and goods of the collectors of wool for Devonshire whose returns were due Hilary last. Many other sheriffs received like orders. de la Pomerai was one of the five Devonshire collectors. Had they not been bidden to supply the names of those who had not rendered their dues? Had they not made frivolous excuses? The King intended to punish them in exemplary manner. They must answer in Chancery on Monday after the quinzaine of Easter. On 20 April 1342, William Pipard, the sheriff, de la Pomerai and five others were required to collect the 257 sacks and the odd stones and pounds of wool due from the county as residue of its quota of 30,000 sacks. Sutton Prior and Sutton Vautort (both in Plymouth) were still, in October, reported in arrears; and supplementary commissioners were found to assist the harassed original panel. The Tower was threatened should the strengthened group fail!<sup>4</sup>

Evidently Henry had cause to believe, c. 1344, that his bailiff in Tregony, Richard atte Wynne, had defrauded him; outlawed in Cornwall for not appearing before the justices, the bailiff surrendered at the Flete prison.<sup>5</sup>

The arrest of John Lersedeken, who contumaciously defied a judgment for mayhem of John Cole of Tamer (Tamerton?) and caused, in 1346, a serious disturbance, was committed to Henry de la Pomerai (le pierre) and others;<sup>6</sup> and allegation that the late abbot of Torre, John Raleigh, of Beaudeport (in Aylesbeare), and John de Chuddelegh, late assessors and collectors of the 'ninth's' of sheaves, fleeces and lambs, had converted to their own use part of the taxation, provided de la Pomerai and four others with a task of enquiry.<sup>7</sup> To judge from a new authorization of arrest, issued to many, among whom de la Pomerai was included, John Lersedeken had not effectively been dealt with, even in May 1348;<sup>8</sup> and a further commission was ordered, when it was found that John Mareys had gone the way of John Lersedeken.<sup>9</sup> de la Pomerai was named, in July 1348, as of the commission of the peace for Devonshire.<sup>10</sup> In 1350, his eldest son, Henry, named first of a commission of five, collected, in Devonshire, for the Crown, the third year's instalment of the Parliamentary grants of fifteenth and tenth accorded for three years from 1348.<sup>11</sup>

Henry de la Pomerai and Joan his wife sought and obtained, from Clement VI, at Avignon, at the end of 1348, an indult to choose confessors empowered to give plenary remission in the hour of death, subject to the usual safeguards.<sup>12</sup>

In 1357, a dispute occurred between Henry de la Pomerai and the Black Prince's tenants or villagers over carriage of sand, on horseback, from de la Pomerai's manor at Wymyantton (Winniantton, Gunwalloe, Cornwall) to the Black Prince's estates at Hellaston (Helston). de la Pomerai wanted 3*d.* (4*d.*?) a horse load—time out of mind custom. The bailiff of the hundred, in retaliation, moved the 'pound' from Wymyantton elsewhere but, evidently, had to restore it.<sup>13</sup>

1 *Patent Rolls*, 1340-3, 439.

2 Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of John de Grandisson*, 936.

3 Wrottesley, *Pedigrees in the Plea Rolls*, 39.

4 *Close Rolls*, 1341-3, 506; *Fine Rolls*, 1337-47, 282, 286, 303. [A 1342 lawsuit against Henry is referred to in *Year Books*. . . *Edward III, Year XVI, second part*, 391, Pike.]

5 *Patent Rolls*, 1343-5, 199.

6 *Patent Rolls*, 1345-8, 180.

7 *Patent Rolls*, 1345-8, 185.

8 *Patent Rolls*, 1348-50, 153.

9 *Patent Rolls*, 1348-50, 156.

10 *Patent Rolls*, 1348-50, 160.

11 *Fine Rolls*, 1347-56, 268.

12 . . . *Papal Registers*. . . , 1342-62, 271.

13 *Black Prince's Register*, II. 131, 180, 181. The pound brought in 1*d.* per beast. Toy, *The History of Helston*, Appendix, quotes tenants' petition.



At the release, in 1359, by John Gogh, clerk, and three other clerks of all right in the manor of Slapton, Henry de la Pomerai was a witness.<sup>1</sup>

Henry de la Pomerai, in 1360-2, was concerned with outstanding details of receipt and disbursement in connection with the tenths and fifteenths in Devonshire.<sup>2</sup>

At some date between 1328 and 1359, April, Henry de la Pomerai must have re-married; for he is known to have presented to the living of Whitstone (Cornwall), in the right of Elizabeth, his wife, relict of Roger de Carminou.<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth was married to Henry, by February 1361,<sup>4</sup> when her name is associated with his in connection with the Wymyantou difficulty (v. supra) with the Black Prince.

In 1367 Henry de la Pomerai relinquished to Jacob Chidlegh all his right in Assheriston (Ashton), Shaplegh Hilion (in Chagford) and Hokesbeare (in Hennock) which the said Chidlegh had given him and William de la Pomerai (v. p. 57).<sup>5</sup>

Henry de la Pomerai's death, on the Friday preceding 28 October 1367, was followed by the usual inquisition, ordered on 1 November.<sup>6</sup> It showed de la Pomerai possessed of Beri and Stoklegh manors, held by service of 1 knight's fee, with the moiety of Hurberton and Brixham manors, each held for a quarter, and with a total holding of 38 fees. But, as the possession had only been for his life and that of his wife Joan deceased, the heir would 'enjoy nothing by hereditary right but by acquisition in the form aforesaid'.

In Cornwall, de la Pomerai held Tregony—note the 18 knights' fees referred to on p. 52. Ludwen ( ), Eglos ( ), Vretyn ( ), Tregrethes ( ) and Tregiliou ( ) (tenant Alan Bloyou),<sup>7</sup> as well as the places Trethrym (v. p. 25), Bodelwyt ( <sup>8</sup>), Spernen ( ) and Restenyen ( ) (tenant Otto de Bodrigan)<sup>9</sup> are, at one time or another, referred to as holdings. Wymyantou has already been mentioned. And any Cornish lands of Henry's second wife Elizabeth were, no doubt, of importance—at least till she predeceased him.<sup>10</sup> Balistek ( ), Trenustel (Trenestel in Ruan Lamhorne), Bosvosek ( ) were held of Thomas de Monte Hermerii.<sup>11</sup>

It may be that this Henry completed or wholly erected the Edwardian castle at Beri (v. pp. 42, 109).

The possessor of 56 fees, who had received cancellation of a debt of £242 to the Exchequer and a promise of £40 per annum till that grant should be extinguished in the bestowal of new fees, might consider castle building a proper pretension.

The Devonshire mesne holdings of de la Pomerai were probably few, including Sowton and Canonteign of Gloucester,<sup>12</sup> later, of Despenser.<sup>13</sup>

A British Museum document, dated 1351—a grant to the Hospital of St John Baptist, within the eastern gate of Exeter, of a tenement by the gate—bears a perfect impression, in red wax, of this de la Pomerai's seal. 'A shield of arms; a lion rampant, within a bordure engrailed... Above the shield and at each side, a slipped holly or oak leaf. Within a curved gothic panel of eight points, ornamented along the

<sup>1</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1354-60, 642.

<sup>2</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1361-4, 231; v. also Watkin, *Dartmouth*, 54.

<sup>3</sup> For 1328 limit v. enfeoffment, ante. For 1359, Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of John de Grandisson*, 1451. Carminou presented to Whitstone in 1346/7 (p. 1356), and Elizabeth (called his relict) in 1350 (p. 1411).

<sup>4</sup> *Black Prince's Register*, II. 180.

<sup>5</sup> The Queen's College, Oxford, MS. CLII, f. 210v<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> *Fine Rolls*, 1356-68, 372; for findings v. *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, XII. 144, already cited; v. also *Calendarium Inquisitionum Post Mortem*, Ed. III, 282. Reichel (*Extracts Hundred Rolls*) uses the *Inquisition Ad Quod Damnum* entry for 1328 as evidence of the death of this Henry and thereby adds

an extra Henry to the list. This instruction, June 1327, to the escheator 'beyond Trent' to take into his hands the estates of Henry de la Pomerai deceased tenant-in-chief, cannot well apply to Henry son of Amicia (*Fine Rolls*, 1327-37, 49, and *Rotulorum Originalium...abbrev.* II. 8. V. p. 72 this book).

<sup>7</sup> *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, v. 396 (1316).

<sup>8</sup> The 'whole land of Bodelwyt and Trewythyan' (Trewythian, St Gerrans?), *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, v. 65 (1309).

<sup>9</sup> *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, VII. 275 (1331).

<sup>10</sup> She is not mentioned for dower in 1367.

<sup>11</sup> *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, VIII. 205 (1340).

<sup>12</sup> *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, v. 340 (1314).

<sup>13</sup> *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, IX. 336 (1349).

inner edge with small trefoils, s'-HENRICI-DE-LA-POUMERAI. Beaded border.' The slipped holly or oak leaf also appears above the shield; the tail of the lion is curled outwards<sup>1</sup> (v. p. 109). The Powell roll of arms (*temp.* Edward III?) shows a shield—or, a lion rampant, gules; a bordure engrailed sable. The tail of the lion turns inward (v. frontispiece). An identical sketch occurs in a contemporary *Ashmole MS.*<sup>2</sup>

Henry de la Pomerai (IX) (by 1308?–1373) was the eldest son of Henry de la Pomerai (VIII) (q.v. ante) and Joan de Moles. It will be plain that he cannot have been born after 1324;<sup>3</sup> and his birth, seeing that he was a knight in 1340, must date earlier; 1308/19 may be conjectured as likely limits. If William (v. infra) were his brother, by 1308 is a necessary supposition?

Henry de la Pomerai has been spoken of as accompanying his father, in 1340, to break the pound of the earl of Gloucester at Lydford (he was then a knight) and noticed as collecting, in 1350, the tenths and fifteenths for the Crown (v. ante).

This de la Pomerai is entered as of the retinue of John de Veer, earl of Oxford, one of the commanders of the first, or Black Prince's, division at Crécy, 1346.<sup>4</sup>

On 3 December 1367, the escheator was ordered to deliver 38 fees in Beri and Hurberton,<sup>5</sup> homage and fealty having been taken.

In 1369, de la Pomerai and seven others were of commission of the peace and of oyer and terminer, for Devonshire; they also were ordered to enquire into alleged misbehaviour by two justices.<sup>6</sup> de la Pomerai, at much the same time, was named one of nine commissioners of peace and of oyer and terminer.<sup>7</sup> With five others, he, in 1370, exercised, in addition, duty of array;<sup>8</sup> and of array, with six others, in 1371.<sup>9</sup> He was one of seven, of commission of peace and of oyer and terminer, 1373.<sup>10</sup>

This 'chivaler' was dead before 20 June 1373, when his lands in Devonshire and Cornwall were escheated.<sup>11</sup> The estates were Tregony manor, Beri manor, lands in Bridgetown (by Totnes), Stoklegh manor, Brixham manor, a third, Hurberton, a half.

Henry de la Pomerai (IX) married [ ]. He had a son John; and (so one concludes from subsequent Rolls data) daughters—Joan and Margaret.<sup>12</sup>

Thomas de Brantyngham, bishop of Exeter, enjoined that Reginald de Horsyngtone, vicar of Beri, take charge, pending probate of Henry's will, with William de la Pomerai and Thomas de la Pomerai (brothers?), responsible for care of goods.<sup>13</sup>

WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI (c. 1309?–1378– ), listed by Shaw as a knight of the Bath—banneret—1330,<sup>14</sup> must have been the second son of Henry de la Pomerai (VIII) (q.v. ante) and Joan de Moles, in which case, being a knight banneret in 1330, he cannot well have been born later than 1309.

This William, it seems, has already been referred to as interested in property in Assheriston, Shaplegh Hilion and Hokesbeare of the gift of Jacob Chidlegh (v. p. 56). He, in 1378, gave power of attorney to deliver seisin of all his lands in Devonshire to Richard Brankyscombe and William Cole. In 1378, by attorney from Sir John de la Pomerai (q.v. infra) seisin of all manors, advowsons, etc. in Hywysch (Huish),<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Additional Charter* 27593, British Museum.

<sup>2</sup> *Additional MS.* 26677, British Museum; *Ashmole MS.* 804, p. 344/12. For a further arms mention v. also p. 58.

<sup>3</sup> V. *enfeoffment*, p. 52. For knighthood, p. 54.

<sup>4</sup> *French Roll*, 20 Ed. III, quoted by Wrottesley, *Crécy and Calais*, 92 Letter of Protection June 26.

<sup>5</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1364–8, 364.

<sup>6</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1367–70, 344, 345.

<sup>7</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1367–70, 348.

<sup>8</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1367–70, 422.

<sup>9</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1370–4, 101.

<sup>10</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1370–4, 399.

<sup>11</sup> *Fine Rolls*, 1369–77, 239, and *Calendarium Inquisitionum Post Mortem, Edward III*, 334.

<sup>12</sup> *Fine Rolls*, 1369–1377, 245 for John and *Fine Rolls*, 1413–22, 198 for one of many references to the daughters. V. also p. 69, note 1.

<sup>13</sup> 22 December 1373. Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Thomas de Brantyngham*, I. 321.

<sup>14</sup> *Knights of England*, II. 135. The question whether the order of the Bath then really existed does not affect the fact of the knighthood. Nicolas, *History of the Orders of Knighthood of the British Empire*, III. p. iii, suggests that the coronation of queen Philippa, 18 February 1330, was the probable occasion of knighting.

<sup>15</sup> Which Huish? Probably Huish by Merton, v. p. 61. Sir John was by marriage interested in Merton.

Devonshire), Stonford ([n=u?] Stowford), Yedbury (v. p. 43, n. 1), Bourlonde (Okehampton?), Croude (Harberton), Waysshborne (v. p. 55), Allhalghenelegh (Allaleigh, Cornworthy?) of the gift of William Hywysch was granted William, his brother Nicholas (q.v. infra), and six others.<sup>1</sup>

A herald's sketch of a seal upon a document, *temp.* Edward III, exhibited by Valentine Pomeroy of Sandridge, Stoke Gabriel, at the 1620 heralds' visitation,<sup>2</sup> shows:

A shield dependent from the helmet; a lion rampant within a bordure engrailed; a helmet, lambrequin, cap of maintenance, surmounted by a lion guardant; within a circular band +SIGIL—WILLIELMI-DE-LA-POMERI. The tail of the lion is turned inward, and there is no mark of 'difference' (v. p. 96).

NICHOLAS DE LA POMERAI (by 1326 [almost certainly earlier] -1383- ) was third son of Henry de la Pomerai (VIII) (q.v. ante) and Joan (de Moles).

This de la Pomerai probably followed John de Chivereston to Calais, 1347.<sup>3</sup>

Nicholas and John (brothers? v. John de la Pomerai, infra) received a grant of a messuage of land in Walle (next Stoklegh), 20 March 1357.<sup>4</sup> It is probably this Nicholas who took 5s. yearly rent from Langacre (Broad Clyst) in the manor of James de Audele, 1353 (?),<sup>5</sup> and who witnessed, in 1365, a quit-claim of Martin de Fissacre to William Carey, in respect of lands, rents and services in Bogheweye, Ho, (Boohay, Hoo Down in Brixham), Crofte (in Brixham), and Ennewylle ( ) and a ferry, Dertemuth to Kyngiswere (Dartmouth and Kingswear).<sup>6</sup> Nicholas was appointed sheriff of Devonshire, 4 October 1375,<sup>7</sup> and justice of the peace in 1377.<sup>8</sup> His interest in the lands of William Hywysch resembled that of his brother William (q.v. ante). It was no doubt this Nicholas who witnessed, with others, at the transfer of John de St Aubyn property in Combe Raleigh, etc., 1383.<sup>9</sup>

(V. also p. 73 for a Nicholas who may be identical with the subject of this notice.)

JOHN DE LA POMERAI (by 1327 [almost certainly earlier] -1357- ) was, no doubt, the fourth son of Henry de la Pomerai (VIII) (q.v. ante) and Joan (de Moles).

He, a sub-deacon, held, on 10 October 1349, the date on which he received dispensation of bishop John de Grandisson to be absent from his parish a year to study at Oxford,<sup>10</sup> the de Moles (?) rectory of Aveton Giffard.<sup>11</sup>

A Latin MS. of Aristotle, which has been in the library of Balliol College from at least the early fifteenth century, contains the shield of the arms of de la Pomerai twice and the shield of de Moles—argent, two bars gules, in chief three torteaux gules—twice also. The book was, doubtless, executed to the order of this de la Pomerai.<sup>12</sup>

In 1351, two earls and five other justices were appointed a bench to hear the complaint of John de Stonore the elder, chivaler, baron of Exchequer, and John de Stonore the younger, chivaler, that John de Ferers, chivaler, and some dozen offenders had broken close, park, house and chests at Ermyngton (sc. Ermyngton),

took away 18 horses, 6 mares, 4 colts, 40 oxen, 40 cows, 30 bullocks, 30 heifers, and 600 sheep, worth 800*l.*, killed 7 horses, 6 oxen, 6 cows, 4 bullocks and 3 heifers, worth 100 marks [*£*66. 13. 4], carried away 60 geese, 6 cocks, and 100 hens, worth 100*s.*, as well as their goods and deer from the park, trode down and consumed their crops both in sheaf and in their granaries, and assaulted their men and servants, whereby they lost their service for a great time.

<sup>1</sup> *Somerset MSS.* 140. Wrottesley, *Pedigrees in the Plea Rolls*, 228, for a subsequent litigation.

<sup>2</sup> *Harl. MS.* 1163-4, British Museum.

<sup>3</sup> V. note 4, p. 57. *French Roll*, 21 Ed. III.

<sup>4</sup> *Somerset MSS.* 138.

<sup>5</sup> *Calendar of Inquisitions Miscellaneous (Chancery)*, III. 43.

<sup>6</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1364-8, 163.

There were two wells in Brixham (*Devon and Cornwall Notes and Queries*, III. 214). The name of

one remains as Lad[y]well; that of the other is lost. Was the lost name St Wenna's Well?

<sup>7</sup> *Lists and Indexes, P.R.O.; Fine Rolls*, 1369-77, 296.

<sup>8</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1377-81, 46.

<sup>9</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1381-5, 242.

<sup>10</sup> Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of John de Grandisson*, 1083.

<sup>11</sup> Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of John de Grandisson*, 641, 1287 (1331, Dame Alice de Moles, patron).

<sup>12</sup> Balliol College, *MS.* 232 B.

The name of John de la Pomerai 'parson of Aveton Giffard' may, with those of the incumbents of Cornwode (Cornwood), Depeford (Diptford) and Bikebury (Bigbury), be found among the accused!<sup>1</sup>

John de la Pomerai was not in the living of Aveton Giffard in June 1358.<sup>2</sup> But, if he were the Master John de la Pomerai who, with Nicholas de la Pomerai (his brother?, v. ante), received a grant of a messuage of land at Walle (next Stoklegh), on 20 March 1357, he was alive at that date.<sup>3</sup>

THOMAS DE LA POMERAI (by 1328 [almost certainly earlier]–1378) was the fifth son of Henry de la Pomerai (VIII) (q.v. ante) and Joan (de Moles). A Thomas de la Pomerai, 1365, received lands in Welcombe (in Cheriton Fitzpaine), Lake (Stoklegh manor) and Hyrwardisheghes (in Cheriton Fitzpaine) of John Wadham and others and, in 1366, a lease of the manor of Carswylle Abbas (Abbots Kerswell) from the abbot of Schyrborne (Sherborne);<sup>4</sup> in 1371, a Thomas did homage to the bishop of Exeter, for a knight's fee, at Peyntone (Paignton);<sup>5</sup> a Thomas de la Pomerai and his wife received, in 1374, licence to hear mass in the chapel of their manor of Sandridge in the parish of Stoke Gabriel;<sup>6</sup> a Thomas, with another, received £25. 12. 0 for 64 days as knight of the shire of Devonshire at Westminster, Michaelmas, 1377;<sup>7</sup> and a Thomas held a life interest in Stoke Bassett (North Stoke, Oxfordshire) till 1378.<sup>8</sup> How far these facts fit together for the fifth son of Henry de la Pomerai (VIII) is difficult to affirm, but the supposition is that they do apply. One moves to firm ground in saying that Edward de la Pomerai, holder of Tregony by 1404 (v. p. 61), who, with his wife Margaret, in July 1404, received back from Robert Saundre, vicar of Stoke Gabriel, and Thomas Cornwale, chaplain, all lands in Sandridge, Wylle (Lower Well Farm in Stoke Gabriel), Teyngherny (Teignharvey in Stokeinteignhead),<sup>9</sup> Wellecombe (v. supra), Wallys (Walle v. supra) and Lake (v. supra) which Saundre and Cornwale had had of Edward's and Margaret's gift,<sup>10</sup> was a son of the Thomas in question<sup>11</sup> and that that son eventually became lord of Beri (v. p. 75).

**John de la Pomerai** (–1416) was the son of Henry de la Pomerai (IX) (q.v. ante) and of [ ] and he had done homage for his lands in Devonshire and Cornwall by the end of February 1374.<sup>12</sup>

During his tenure, this 'chivaler'—for as such he was from the first regarded—was much entrusted with tasks of local government.

Instructions to defend Devonshire against a landing from France were issued, in 1375, to a commission of array, of eight, which included him;<sup>13</sup> and he was of similar commissions in 1377.<sup>14</sup> In 1377 he was named, with five others, to deal with matters of novel disseisin in Devonshire and Cornwall;<sup>15</sup> in 1378, one of sixteen justices of the peace for Cornwall.<sup>16</sup> The minor task to arrest a monk of Eston (Easton, Wiltshire), abroad, in secular habit, fell, 1378, to John, to a Thomas de la Pomerai (v. supra or p. 64)

1 *Patent Rolls*, 1350–4, 206. (Parsons: *Cornwode*, John Bereware, *Depeford*, Philip Caulesworth, *Bikebury*, Richard Haliwell.)

2 Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of John de Grandisson*, 1449 (1358, John Damarle, patron).

3 *Somerset MSS.* 138.

4 *Ibid.*

5 Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Thomas de Brantyngham*, I. 208. It may be noted that a transaction between bishop Grandisson of Exeter and his nephew Edmund de Arundel, knight, in 1362, speaks of 'lands in Sandrigge in the manor of Peynton': *Somerset MSS.* 138.

6 Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Thomas de Brantyngham*, I. 351.

7 *Close Rolls*, 1377–81, 106.

8 *Close Rolls*, 1377–81, 445; *Fine Rolls*, 1377–83, 153, 183.

9 In 1410 Edward and Margaret sued for rent and lands in Teyngherny; Wrottesley, *Pedigrees in the Plea Rolls*, 272.

10 *Somerset MSS.* 141.

11 Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, citing Huddesfeld recital at Inquisition post mortem, 7 Hen. VIII; Wrottesley, *Pedigrees in the Plea Rolls*, 303.

12 *Fine Rolls*, 1369–77, 245.

13 *Patent Rolls*, 1374–7, 153.

14 *Patent Rolls*, 1374–7, 499 (April); *Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, 40 (July).

15 *Close Rolls*, 1377–81, 110.

16 *Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, 48.



and the sheriff of Devonshire.<sup>1</sup> John de la Pomerai figured among eleven Devonshire commissioners of array for 1379<sup>2</sup> and among the ten of 1380—in which year's emergency it was ordered that all fit persons between 16 and 60 be equipped and the reluctant imprisoned.<sup>3</sup> When, reciting the 'murder' of Simon, archbishop of Canterbury, Robert de Hales, prior of the hospital of St John, and John de Cavendish, chief justice—incidents in or near the capital during the ominous Peasants' Revolt—the government, in June 1381, addressed a strong mandate to the towns and counties, de la Pomerai was associated with four others and a sheriff for prevention, in Devonshire, of rebellious assemblies.<sup>4</sup> In December of that year, authority was re-issued to almost the same panel;<sup>5</sup> and like mandate was reiterated twice in 1382 to enlarged commissions, of which de la Pomerai remained a member. The two strengthened commissions could, at need, summon the *posse comitatus*, both knights and esquires, and both those commissions do justice on the spot by exercising all authority of oyer and terminer.<sup>6</sup> The incidental task of vindicating the King's rights in the presentation to the living of Ippulpenne (Ipplepen) was shared by de la Pomerai, in 1381, with the sheriff, the mayor of Exeter and others.<sup>7</sup> In 1385, foreign invasion feared, de la Pomerai was joined with thirteen others, to form a Devonshire commission of array.<sup>8</sup> Among the eleven commissioners of array, county Devonshire, instructed, in 1392, to act in case of war after 'present truce', de la Pomerai was included.<sup>9</sup>

From that date there is less to remark of de la Pomerai's public activities. The shrievalty of Devonshire was placed on the knight in 1399, 30 September,<sup>10</sup> he holding till 3 November, when John Keynes succeeded him.<sup>11</sup> With five others, he was of commission of oyer and terminer to investigate, in 1412, a case of breaking close, houses, etc., at Herford (Harford).<sup>12</sup>

John de la Pomerai may perhaps have regretted standing in 1398 as one of four mainpernors (£200) for John Dynham; for though, in 1401, Dynham received pardon and his mainpernors release,<sup>13</sup> they were, in 1407, regarded as responsible for two later—1401/2–1404/5—offences.<sup>14</sup>

Property considerations occupied much of John de la Pomerai's attention.

de la Pomerai received, 4 March 1377, acknowledgement by Richard, Prince of Wales, of the homage due to him—as duke of Cornwall?<sup>15</sup>

All lands that had been of Edmund de Horton, in Bishop's Nymeton (Bishop's Nympton), Moland Botrioux and Chaunpeaux (Molland), Molton (N. or S.?), Roggecombe (Ruckham in Cruwys Morchard), Yeddebury (Yedbury—Cruwys Morchard) and Pacchescote (in Beaworthy) and elsewhere in Devonshire, were, in 1377, transferred to John Blake.<sup>16</sup> By that time de la Pomerai had acquired, from William Hywysch, the Cornish estates of Tremetherit (Tremadart in Duloe?),<sup>17</sup> Rathewelle (Raphel in Lansalloes?), Trenant (in Duloe?), Leskyret (Liskeard), Manely (Manely Coleshill in St Veep), and St Clere (St Cleer), with lands and tenements in Treworra (Trevorick in St Issey), Canlisee (Canalidgey in St Issey) and advowsons of Lansalewes

1 *Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, 306.

2 *Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, 359.

3 *Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, 471.

4 *Patent Rolls*, 1381–5, 70.

5 *Patent Rolls*, 1381–5, 84.

6 *Patent Rolls*, 1381–5, 140, 246.

7 *Patent Rolls*, 1381–5, 80. [In passing, may be mentioned the witnessing, in 1382, of a grant of chaplaincy in Clifton Dertemuth, by John de la Pomerai and others (Watkin, *Dartmouth*, 289); and the witnessing, in 1383, in respect of transfer of considerable John de St Aubyn property in Combe Raleigh and elsewhere (*Close Rolls*, 1381–5, 242).]

V. p. 58.

8 *Patent Rolls*, 1381–5, 591.

9 *Patent Rolls*, 1391–6, 91.

10 *Fine Rolls*, 1399–1405, 1; *Lists and Indexes*, P.R.O.

11 *Fine Rolls*, 1399–1405, 19; *Lists and Indexes*, P.R.O.

12 *Patent Rolls*, 1408–13, 473.

13 *Patent Rolls*, 1399–1401, 484.

14 *Patent Rolls*, 1405–8, 322 (1407); 1408–13, 29 (1408). John witnessed, with others, a transfer of Dynham property, 1402: *Close Rolls*, 1399–1402, 486.

15 *Somerset MSS.* 139.

16 *Close Rolls*, 1377–81, 104.

17 Or is Tremetherit Tremoderet in Roche?

(Lansalloes) and St Ewe, a tenure shortly causing a legal tangle which commissions, appointed in 1389 and 1390, were asked to untwist.<sup>1</sup> Appreciable Devonshire (Hywysch) property also passed into or through John de la Pomerai's hands (v. p. 58). Recognizances to the prior of Merton, for £300 (1388), and to John de Ravenser clerk, £20 (1389), were, for whatever reason, entered into—the former at least duly cancelled; on both occasions the name of Thomas de la Pomerai (q.v. infra) is found with that of John. The Cornish Hywysch property was lost by 1391.<sup>2</sup>

From accession to his estates, in 1374, until the year 1387, this particular head of the house made no special move to dispose of his possessions. Then, with a licence of £20, John de la Pomerai, in May 1387, enfeoffed William de Horbury, the incumbent of Ipplepen, Richard Holrigge, vicar of Brixham, John Papelwyk, parson of Lockeshore (Loxhore), Reginald [Horsyngtone], vicar of Beri, and five other persons, including Thomas de la Pomerai (v. p. 63), of Beri, held in chief; and the feoffees, after seisin had, granted the same to the said John and his wife Joan [daughter and co-heir of Richard Merton of Merton (Devonshire) and widow of John Bampfield of Poltemore], in fee tail, with 'remainder to the right heirs of John', as one record has it, or, to follow other wording, to them and 'the heirs of their bodies' with 'remainder to the right heirs of the said John'.<sup>3</sup> John evidently assumed that the effect of the 1328 enfeoffment was spent and that he held 'in his demesne, as of fee, of the King in chief' and here made a new entail of part of his barony—to wit, Beri manor, but not of the rest, Stoklegh; the parts of Hurberton and of Brixham and Tregony. Bearing in mind the observations (v. p. 53) upon the state of the law of entail in and just after 1328, it is questionable whether John had any right to make this enfeoffment. Was it not noted that, though, originally, the strict letter of *de Donis Conditionalibus* tied only the first donee (the first, in this case, would be John's father), one chief-justice had, by 1312, delivered judgments compelling the entail to the fourth degree and another, by 1331, pronounced an even severer doctrine? However, the reader should remind himself that the space between 1331 and 1387 approaches sixty years and that the interpretation of the law, though it may be at times confused, is never static. One male de la Pomerai who, if John lacked male heir, could claim remainder under the 1328 entail, was, at this date, alive—John's cousin Edward, son of Thomas (v. p. 59), youngest uncle of John. Of which Edward more anon (v. p. 67). Yet, made the enfeoffment was, duly and by licence. It is not clear that John, at the time, had children; apparently his right heirs were females, his sisters or such as might claim through them (v. p. 67).

Calendared references to a 1390 grant by John to Richard Holrigge, vicar of Brixham, of rent and services of all his tenants in Brixham, to releases, in 1390 and 1393, by Holrigge and three others, of grants of the manor of Stoklegh and the moiety of the manor of Hurberton and all John's lands in Devonshire and Cornwall are next to be recorded.<sup>4</sup> A summarization of a document shows that, in March 1404, Edward de la Pomerai (v. p. 59) granted to Joan, wife of John, the manor of Beri with lands nearby, in Worthi, Weston, Boretton and Bridgetown, for the term of her life, with warranties against the abbot of Buckfast and another.<sup>5</sup> In 1404 (April), a fine was levied at Westminster, between Edward de la Pomerai and Margaret,

<sup>1</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1388–92, 55, 269, 435, 436. V. *Calendar of Ancient Deeds in P.R.O.* C. 3047 for defeasance of a relevant bond—prior to 1379—which gives a fuller list of places. The heralds, at visitation, in 1620, saw exhibited by Valentine Pomeroy, of Sandridge, Devonshire, the original deed of William 'Hewesh', 14 May 1376 (50 Ed. III): Colby, *The Visitation of the County of Devon*, 1620, 216.

<sup>2</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1385–8, 476; 1389–92, 81.

<sup>3</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1385–9, 296, and *Somerset MSS.* 140. Several later references. For bracketed data Pole, cited in Prince, *Worthies of Devon*, 489.

<sup>4</sup> *Somerset MSS.* 141. An entry for 1374, Michaelmas, shows Richard Holrigge had obtained for life the tenure in Brixham which John Brodwyll formerly held: *Somerset MSS.* 139.

<sup>5</sup> *Somerset MSS.* 141.



Edward's wife, daughter of John Beville, and John de la Pomerai and Joan his wife. John and Joan, deforciant, conveyed Tregony manor to Edward and Margaret and their heirs male, to hold to John and Joan and the heirs of John, for ever, of the chief lords of that fee [the dukes of Cornwall] by the services which belonged to the manor. Should Edward die without heirs male, then, after the deaths of Edward and Margaret, Tregony should revert to John and Joan and the heirs of John, quit of the other heirs of Edward and also those of Joan. The consideration was 100 marks silver.<sup>1</sup> Edward agreed to pay, moreover, for Tregony, £46 a year in John's lifetime; that rent, for Edward or his heirs, to be commuted at John's death for an annual grain of wheat, payable to Joan, in her lifetime, and then to John's heirs. A new enfeoffment, made 12 September 1414, Westminster, and costing £20 in the hanaper, transferred Beri, held of the King in chief, to Edward Liegh, parson of Haccomb, David Hoghe, vicar of Buckfastlegh, Robert Saundre, vicar of Gabriel Stoke, who gave it to John and Joan his wife, to be held to them and the heirs male of the body of John, with successive remainders to Edward de la Pomerai esquire and the heirs male of his body, the heirs of his body and the right heirs of John.<sup>2</sup>

How are the post-1387 property transactions recorded in the preceding paragraph to be read? It is plain that John continued to regard himself as 'holding in his demesne, as of fee, of the King in chief'; but, in the absence of much fuller detail than is so far available, the grant to Holrigge in Brixham and the release by him and others of grants in respect of Stoklegh, Hurberton and other Devonian and Cornish lands, remain obscure. In general the transactions suggest enfeoffments. What lay behind Edward's grant to Joan of enjoyment during all her life of Beri manor and lands nearby is still more difficult to guess. The hypothesis that the act may represent a prospective guarantee by Edward, to the effect that, should John die without heirs male, and he, Edward, probably the only living male descendant of the sons of Henry de la Pomerai (VIII),<sup>3</sup> eventually raise claim under the 1328 enfeoffment to Beri, he would not disturb the widow, might have attraction, were it not for the fact, that, within a month, Edward can be found accepting Tregony by a fine, the terms of which included holding to John and his *heirs* rather than to John and his *heirs male*. Such a provision implies absence of intention on the part of Edward to claim, upon opportunity, under the 1328 enfeoffment. After all, for a cousin to wait for a dead cousin's shoes has its disadvantages! And Tregony possessed immediate appeal. Lastly, *if* Edward were a party (and it is difficult to think him not) to accepting the 1414 enfeoffment as his title to reversion of Beri, upon failure of John to leave male issue and at the death of John's widow (should Joan survive her husband) then he, in that complaisance, further turned his back upon 1328. To countenance at all the 1414 enfeoffment (like its forerunner of 1387, duly licensed by the Crown) was tantamount to admission of John's right as the tenant holding 'in his demesne as of fee' to make a disposition by which contingently, he, Edward, would take a single manor, Beri, whereas, otherwise, always supposing he had not, in any way, prejudiced his claim, he might contend for the undivided barony in tail.

It may be interpolated that Thomas de la Pomerai (q.v. p. 63), a scion of a younger branch of the house, had (enterprisingly?) married the daughter of Joanna, one of John's two sisters—Thomas was her third husband—a year after the 1387 enfeoffment, so valuable to the sisters, had been made. Of the details of the marriage more anon.

<sup>1</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1441-7, 328; *Feet of Fines, Cornwall*, 853. Pole, cited in Prince, *Worthies of Devon*, 489, calls John Beville Peter and makes Margaret's mother's father Richard de Colaton.

<sup>2</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1413-16, 95; *Somerset MSS.* 142.

<sup>3</sup> Wrottesley, *Pedigrees in the Plea Rolls*, 302. But Wrottesley is wrong in two details of his table.

By 19 June 1416, John de la Pomerai died childless or, at any rate, without surviving issue,<sup>1</sup> seised of Beri, Stoklegh and moieties of Hurberton and Brixham, in Devonshire, and of Tregony, in Cornwall, 'ut de castro de Launceneton de ducatu Cornub'.<sup>2</sup> His mesne holdings, at death, were, no doubt, several and scattered. He had done homage to the bishop of Exeter for land held in Chuddleghe, December 1374, and, in London, in 1376, Feast of the Trinity, for land in Tregayr (Tregear in Gerrans, Cornwall);<sup>3</sup> in 1397, for Kyngton (Kendon in North Bovey), and Treflouan (Trelouan, Gerrans) of the episcopal manor of Tregear.<sup>4</sup> He was a co-patron of Merton, Devonshire.<sup>5</sup> Peter Duk (Duke), incumbent of Hurberton, was commissioned to prove the will, 1 October 1416.<sup>6</sup>

Licence for celebration of mass in their oratory at Rathwylle (Raphel in Lansaloes, Cornwall) was given John and his wife Joan, in 1376/7; like licence for celebration, Tregony, 1389; and, in 1391, permission of celebration in any of their oratories in the Exeter diocese.<sup>7</sup> In 1410 they were licensed to choose confessors.<sup>8</sup>

The arms of the knight, as displayed on a herald's sketch of a seal upon a 1376 document, exhibited at the 1620 heralds' visitation, by Valentine Pomeroy of Sandridge, Stoke Gabriel are—A shield dependent from the helmet; a lion rampant within a bordure engrailed; a helmet, chaplet surmounted by a lion séjant; the incongruous supporters, two Cornish choughs.<sup>9</sup> Are the Cornish choughs quite unwarranted embellishments by the herald?

The first certain mention of **Thomas de la Pomerai** (—1428), said, by Pole, to have been the son of Robert de la Pomerai of Sandridge, in Stoke Gabriel, a scion of a younger branch of the family,<sup>10</sup> is of his marriage, without the King's consent, in 1388, to Joan, late wife of Philip Bryene, knight, and of pardon, in October 1389, for £10 paid to the King, of the offence. On the ecclesiastical side, the procedure was equally hurried and irregular and it brought episcopal reproof upon Sir Reginald Horsyngtone, vicar of Beri, who performed the rite. Joan, there can be no doubt, was the daughter of Joan, sister of John de la Pomerai, and James Chudlegh, knight, and, prior to marriage with Bryene, had been the wife of John St Aubyn, by whom she had had issue. Thomas's marriage bore the appearance of enterprise. It took place soon after the first enfeoffment and re-grant of Beri, in 1387, by John de la Pomerai, its then lord. Thomas, as has been remarked, had assisted in the legal formalities; he had been a feoffee. He well knew that the transaction, in default of the survival of the heirs of the bodies of John and his wife Joan, would, at Joan's death, supposing she survived John, avail to carry Beri to the right heirs of John—that is to say, to John's sisters or the heirs of the same.<sup>11</sup> The lady Thomas selected for wife had an obvious contingent interest in Beri.

<sup>1</sup> *Fine Rolls*, 1413-33, 143; *Close Rolls*, 1413-19, 360.

<sup>2</sup> *Calendarium Inquisitionum Post Mortem*, Henry V, 23.

<sup>3</sup> Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Thomas de Brantyngham*, I. 210.

<sup>4</sup> Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Edmund Stafford*, 296.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Edmund Stafford*, 87.

<sup>7</sup> Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Thomas de Brantyngham*, I. 376; II. 685, 738.

<sup>8</sup> Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Edmund Stafford*, 296.

<sup>9</sup> British Museum, *Harl. MS.* 1163-4.

<sup>10</sup> Pole is cited—indeed quoted—in Prince, *Worthies of Devon*, 489. Reichel (*Extracts Hundred Rolls*) calls him Thomas of Allaleigh (Cornworthy). It

is curious that Pole gives Sandridge, Reichel Allaleigh as the dwelling of Thomas's father, that Edward his rival owned land in Sandridge (v. p. 59, Thomas) and that Edward's father was presumably of Sandridge (*ibid.*).

<sup>11</sup> *Fine Rolls*, 1383-91, 262; *Patent Rolls*, 1388-92, 126. It is to be feared that, although 'Dominus Reginaldus Horsyngtone, Vicarius Perpetuus Ecclesie Parochialis de Byrypomeray' knew 'by common fame' that a marriage had been contracted between William Amadas and the lady Joanna, relict of Philip Brian, and although he had received mandate that William and Joanna be called, day and place named, to answer 'super contractu matrimoniali clandestino', yet he, no banns asked in Joanna's parish, had solemnized, in an aisle of the church of Beri, in the presence of J. Grey and Nicholas Kirkeham, the marriage of this same Joanna, a non-parishioner, to Thomas de la Pomerai!

The 1378 reference to a Thomas de la Pomerai, not a knight, deputed to assist John de la Pomerai and the sheriff of Devonshire to arrest a vagrant monk (v. p. 59), does not necessarily apply to this Thomas. But the Thomas who, in 1387, with William de Horbury, parson, entered into recognizance, for £22. 8. 0, with John de Ravenser, clerk (a memorandum of defeasance attached on condition that they paid £11. 4. 0 on a day stipulated<sup>1</sup>), and the Thomas de la Pomerai, who jointly sealed, with John de la Pomerai, in 1388 and 1389, bonds to the prior of Merton and John de Ravenser (v. p. 61), must be identified with the subject of this biography.

Thomas, esquire, of Devonshire, who had not answered two London saddlers and citizens for a debt of 20 marks (£13. 6. 8), received, in 1390, pardon of outlawry;<sup>2</sup> and a similar pardon was entered, in 1393, after he, Thomas, had failed appearance to answer the King's receiver, in Cornwall, touching debts of 6 marks (£4) and £20 to a citizen and vintner of London, respectively.<sup>3</sup> Because he had tarried on his affairs, Thomas incurred, in July 1395, a revocation of an almost six months' old protection for a year to travel to Aquitaine with the King's uncle, John, duke of Lancaster.<sup>4</sup> Again, in 1397, a pardon—and certain citizens of London, a draper, tailor and armourer, waited respectively for sums of 40s., £22 and £10!<sup>5</sup> In 1398, a tailor citizen of London seems to have lost £19. 14. 8 and a draper £11.<sup>6</sup> Such a record can scarcely be regarded as creditable; but Thomas de la Pomerai evidently knew how to shape his course!

From bishop Thomas de Brantyngham, in 1391, Thomas and Joan obtained licence to hear mass in any oratories upon their estates within the diocese.<sup>7</sup>

King Henry IV acceded in September 1399. To Thomas de la Pomerai, on 22 February 1400, was allocated the manor of Okeford (Oakford), late of John, earl of Salisbury, deceased, from the time of forfeiture by the said earl for eight years; £18 yearly payable therefor, half yearly, to the Exchequer;<sup>8</sup> in March 1400, as King's esquire, de la Pomerai received a grant of £20 yearly from the issues of Devonshire;<sup>9</sup> and, by December of that year, as the King's knight (the King having knighted him at his last voyage to Scotland), a grant for life of William Hasthorpe's land in Hemyok (Hemyock), which was worth £8 yearly and in the King's hands through lack of issue.<sup>10</sup> Lancastrian sympathies paid!

The shrievalty of Devonshire was given to Thomas de la Pomerai, 24 November 1400.<sup>11</sup> While in office, he fell into an arrearage for £56. 13. 4, for which, it must be concluded, he was imprisoned, since, in March 1402, the warden of the Flete was ordered to free him. His good service in Scotland and Wales, without wages or fees, had gained a remission which he was told should not be taken as precedent.<sup>12</sup>

For the next two years the facts which survive for biographical record are either discreditable or reflect contention.

Horsyngton, so charged, appeared before the bishop's commissary at Chuddeleghe, in September 1388, submitted, stood penitent, was bidden abstain from fish every Friday for a year, refrain from celebrating mass until, by competent authority, he should be dispensed for irregular celebration while under sentence of excommunication, passed upon him by virtue of the decree of J. Stratford—'Humana Concupiscencia'—and until the three years' suspension also laid upon him by the canon 'Cum Inhibicio' should be lifted: Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Thomas de Brantyngham*, II. 673. The authority for the three marriages is Pole, cited Prince, *Worthies of Devon*, 489.

In 1412, July, Combe Raleigh, which Thomas de la Pomerai held for Joan's life, is mentioned in a fine. The estate was to go to the St Aubyn family at Joan's death: *Feet of Fines, Cornwall*, 951.

- 1 *Close Rolls*, 1385-8, 424.
- 2 *Patent Rolls*, 1388-92, 280.
- 3 *Patent Rolls*, 1391-6, 396.
- 4 *Patent Rolls*, 1391-6, 600.
- 5 *Patent Rolls*, 1396-9, 299.
- 6 *Patent Rolls*, 1396-9, 304.
- 7 Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Thomas de Brantyngham*, II. 738.
- 8 *Fine Rolls*, 1399-1405, 44.
- 9 *Patent Rolls*, 1399-1401, 241; *Close Rolls*, 1399-1402, 451 (et erat patens).
- 10 *Patent Rolls*, 1399-1401, 390.
- 11 *Fine Rolls*, 1399-1405, 94, and *Lists and Indexes P.R.O.*
- 12 *Close Rolls*, 1399-1402, 460; *Patent Rolls*, 1401-5, 44, 48.

In October 1402, de la Pomerai received pardon for outlawry, for not appearing before the bench in Richard II's reign to answer Giles Mallory, chivaler, and also for not presenting himself before justices to answer a citizen and armourer of London,<sup>1</sup> a citizen fishmonger and the executors of a citizen draper. The knight, citizens and executors, respectively, lacked 20 marks (£13. 6. 8), £6, 40s. and 113s. 6d.<sup>2</sup>

A petition of 'Monseigneur Thomas Pomeroy Chivaler and Johane sa compaigne' against 'Monseigneur Philip Courtenay, Chivaler, and others' came before Parliament on Thursday, 9 November 1402. Thomas and Joan were, they alleged, seised of the manors of Clyfton (Cliston? Broad Clyst), Ayston (Ashton? v. p. 56), Shappelhelion and Hokesbeare (v. p. 56), Asselond (Affelond? now Affaland in Clawton) and other tenements in Exeter and Devonshire and the manor Westwy Demouth (Widemouth, Poundstock?) in Cornwall; but Philip Courtenay and John, his son, and Joan, wife of James Chuddleigh, wrongfully evicted the petitioners and seized the evidences of their possession. Courtenay hardly gave 'sufficient response' to the charges; and it was decided Thomas and Joan could either return to their manors, if the law allowed, or the case go to a general or special assize (whichsoever they chose), in Devonshire. At the assize no juryman might sit, if he were of estate valued at less than £40 per annum.<sup>3</sup> Mainprise of £1000 not to hurt the abbot of Newenham (in Axminster) or Thomas de la Pomerai, his wife and servants was, 1402, given by John de Arundell and other knights.<sup>4</sup>

Again, in 1404, de la Pomerai secured pardon of outlawry after failing to meet the demands of a London mercer citizen for £6.<sup>5</sup>

It is more pleasant to find de la Pomerai, in 1404, one of the members of Parliament for Devonshire—paid £16. 4. 0 for 81 days of attendance at Westminster,<sup>6</sup> to learn that he was of a commission ordered, in August 1404, to re-secure prisoners at Blakepole (Blackpool in South Molton?),<sup>7</sup> to hear of him, in November, as sheriff of Somersetshire and Dorsetshire<sup>8</sup> and to discover him, in 1405, when the French were threatening, from Picardy, to assist a rising in Wales, appointed, with three others, to a Devonshire commission of array.<sup>9</sup>

Even so, record of further pardons must not be suppressed—one for not appearing, in January 1406, to answer a 52s. debt to a London citizen draper, deceased,<sup>10</sup> another, the next month, for default to John Nowlers, knight, of the county of Oxfordshire, for the sum of £10.<sup>11</sup>

Early in 1406, Thomas and William de la Pomerai (v. p. 82) and a chaplain surrendered Membury manor, held for the last two years for the King, to the prior of Goldclyve (Goldcliff, Newport, Monmouthshire).<sup>12</sup>

Payment to de la Pomerai of £39, for 195 days' service in Parliament, at Westminster, is on record for 1406.<sup>13</sup> In June, Thomas de la Pomerai was associated with the bishop of Exeter and others in the task of enquiry into recent behaviour of sheriffs and of all other officers of the Crown in Devonshire!<sup>14</sup> It is a pity one can never know whether mere accident, the shrewdness of the central authority, or the knight's fine sense of an opportunity to be improved, secured him appointment upon the commission charged to borrow, at this time, in Devonshire and Cornwall, money for the Crown for urgent business!<sup>15</sup>

1 The same armourer as on an earlier occasion—but now for a smaller amount.

2 *Patent Rolls*, 1401-5, 143.

3 *Rot. Parl.* III. 488b.

4 *Close Rolls*, 1402-5, 133.

5 *Patent Rolls*, 1401-5, 339.

6 *Close Rolls*, 1402-5, 367.

7 *Patent Rolls*, 1401-5, 437.

8 *Fine Rolls*, 1399-1405, 271.

9 *Patent Rolls*, 1405-8, 61.

10 *Patent Rolls*, 1405-8, 129.

11 *Patent Rolls*, 1405-8, 131.

12 *Patent Rolls*, 1405-8, 142, and *Fine Rolls*, 1399-1405, 240. Goldcliff was at that time a cell of Bec.

13 *Close Rolls*, 1405-9, 283.

14 *Patent Rolls*, 1405-8, 154.

15 *Patent Rolls*, 1405-8, 200.



With William de la Pomerai and others, Thomas gave, in 1408, recognizance of £50 to Henry le Scrope, lord of Masham<sup>1</sup> (v. p. 83). John Courtenay, under pain of a £100 penalty, was ordered, in 1409, to hurry to London to answer what de la Pomerai and his wife laid to Courtenay's charge.<sup>2</sup>

de la Pomerai again, in 1410, attended Westminster as a knight of the shire of Devonshire<sup>3</sup> and was selected sheriff of Devonshire later in the year.<sup>4</sup>

The knight appears to have held, in 1412/13, a half fee, at 50s., in Alledeston (Alstone) in Hornspulle manor (Hornspulle Cogan, Huntspill, Somersetshire) of Anne, widow of Fulco, son of Fulco fitz-Waryn, wife of William de Clynton, baron.<sup>5</sup>

As Thomas de la Pomerai had taken care to stand well with King Henry IV, so, in 1413, he delayed not to insure himself with the new King Henry V and presented the letters patent of March and December 1400 (v. ante) for inspection and confirmation; by that precaution (the fee was 40s. to the hanaper) he avoided liability for service to any save the King.<sup>6</sup>

He is found a witness when, in 1413, John Crede (or Grede, otherwise Symme) quit-claimed to Edward de Courtenay and others in respect of lands in Chilton Furnyaux or Avenell (in Thorverton), Wodelonde (Woodland?) Boughadon ( ) and Morelonde ( ) and to Thomas Mulle and others in those places.<sup>7</sup>

Thomas de la Pomerai was a knight of the shire for Devonshire to the Westminster Parliament of May 1413, receiving £7. 4. 0 for 38 (sic) days.<sup>8</sup> It would appear that de la Pomerai was yet again sheriff of Devonshire—in 1413, passing the office by indenture to John de Arundell in May 1414.<sup>9</sup>

Thomas was a mainpernor, in 1414, for Thomas Brook the younger of Somersetshire and Richard Cliderowe of Kent, receiving, at request of Joan de Cobham, the keeping of all the manors which had pertained to John Oldecastle (Cobham) as in the right of the above-mentioned Joan, his wife, or in the joint right of John and Joan at the day of John's forfeiture.<sup>10</sup>

In a new reign, the knight repeated his old device—February 1415 saw the late sheriff excused, for great costs and losses, £30 due to the Exchequer.<sup>11</sup> One order which he had (?) received while sheriff had not been carried out; he had not attached John Hauley of Dertemuth nor seized his lands. The former sheriff took oath (1413) he had never received that command.<sup>12</sup> Mention of Hauley gives occasion to remark that J. M. Manly has conclusively connected the surname with ownership of Chaucer's 'Maudelayne' of Dertemuth.<sup>13</sup> In October 1415, Thomas de la Pomerai was of the commission of the peace of Devonshire.<sup>14</sup>

Whether he considered himself 'accursed' not to fight at Agincourt may be doubted; for it was probably quite plain, by summer of 1415, that a contest for the lands and inheritance of the childless John and Joan could not be long delayed.

As it will be convenient to deal with the question of inheritance without breaking the narrative, it may be stated here that Thomas de la Pomerai was one of four of oyer and terminer, 1417, to try a case of assault on the parson (Robert Oscote) of Cornwode;<sup>15</sup> that he was one of the Devonshire commission, of thirteen and the

1 *Close Rolls*, 1405-9, 471.

2 *Close Rolls*, 1409-13, 6.

3 . . . *Parliaments of England*, 1213-1702, I. 274.

4 *Fine Rolls*, 1405-13, 204, and *Lists and Indexes P.R.O.* Mandate for bishop of Exeter to deliver oath, 29 November. Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Edmund Stafford*, 296.

5 *Close Rolls*, 1409-13, 368.

6 *Patent Rolls*, 1413-16, 39.

7 *Close Rolls*, 1413-19, 72, 95. Boughadon = Bowden. There are many such places in Devonshire.

8 *Close Rolls*, 1413-19, 103 (36 days?).

9 *Fine Rolls*, 1413-22, 40, 66, and *Lists and Indexes P.R.O.* Mandate for bishop of Exeter to deliver the oath, 18 November: Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Edmund Stafford*, 296.

10 *Fine Rolls*, 1413-22, 75.

11 *Patent Rolls*, 1413-16, 278.

12 *Close Rolls*, 1409-13, 433.

13 *Some New Light on Chaucer*, 169.

14 *Patent Rolls*, 1413-16, 418.

15 *Patent Rolls*, 1416-22, 86.

sheriff, for defence, while the King was abroad in 1418,<sup>1</sup> that he re-presented his patents of 1400 (March, December) in 1422,<sup>2</sup> the first year of Henry VI's reign.

Assuming that John did enter upon all his ancestral possessions 'in his demesne as of fee', a condition which would give validity to the licensed enfeoffment of 1387 (v. ante), by which the incumbents of Ipplepen, Brixham, Lockeshore, Beri and five other persons, including Thomas de la Pomerai, received Beri and re-granted the same to John and his wife Joan and the heirs of their bodies, with remainder to the right heirs of the said John, then, in 1416, three propositions as to the devolution of the de la Pomerai estates could have been held established: (a) that, John having died childless, Beri should fall to Joan, his widow, by virtue of the enfeoffment; (b) that Joan should receive dower, in some agreed manner, in Stoklegh and in the Hurberton and Brixham moieties, which, since they continued to be held by John till death 'in his demesne as of fee', were outside the effect of the enfeoffment; and (c) that the residue in Stoklegh and the Hurberton and Brixham moieties should devolve on the right heirs of John. Originally, the right heirs of John were Joanna and Margaret, his two sisters. *One* of those sisters, Joanna, had married a James Chudlegh, knight, by whom she had had issue Joanna. Joanna, the daughter of James Chudlegh and Joanna, had married, first, John St Aubyn, knight, and had had issue John (knight?),<sup>3</sup> whose issue, Joanna and Margaret, both minors, were married respectively to Otes Bodrugan and Reynold Tretherf. Joanna [St Aubyn], secondly, had married Philip Bryene, knight, and, thirdly [as widow of Bryene], espoused Thomas de la Pomerai.<sup>4</sup> The *other* sister of John, Margaret, had married [Adam] Cole; and their son, John Cole, was alive. But, suppose it were contended that the later licensed enfeoffment of 1414 (v. ante) ought to be preferred to that of 1387—that second enfeoffment through the parsons of Haccombe, Buckfastlegh and Gabriel Stoke, which had fixed on Edward, the son of Thomas, uncle of the late lord, as the chosen successor, at the death of Joan, to the capital manor of Beri—how then, in 1418, would the total devolution be altered? For the time being, not at all. Beri would still belong to Joan the widow, till death; in Stoklegh and in the Hurberton and Brixham moieties dower would be arranged and the remnants descend in shares to the right heirs. In other words, the first shares of the right heirs would be the same whichever enfeoffment were preferred. Tregony had been disposed of by fine (v. p. 61) and, for that, Edward de la Pomerai owed his annual grain of wheat to Joan, John's widow.

From 1416 to 1417 little happened. Four commissioners, William Paulet, John Sparwe, William Cheyne and William Martyn, made enquiries; and, at last, the Crown acted on the 1387 enfeoffment. Theoretically, at least, the widow Joan received livery of Beri and Thomas de la Pomerai and Joan his wife and John Cole full seisin of their respective pourparties of Stoklegh manor and the Hurberton and Brixham moieties, after Joan's dower therein had been arranged.

The relations between Edward de la Pomerai, tenant of Tregony, and Thomas de la Pomerai became, by December 1417, so strained that Thomas had to give guarantees of £100 and his mainpernors, among whom were John Cole and William Pomeray (v. p. 83) bonds of £40 that he would not hurt Edward; and Edward simultaneously agreed to a like restriction. In February 1418, Thomas, who, during the survivorship of the widow of John, can have had no possible claim, even through his wife, upon Tregony, interfered with Edward de la Pomerai's possession of that

<sup>1</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1416-22, 197.

<sup>2</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1422-9, 93.

<sup>3</sup> For the knighthood of Chudlegh and the St Aubyns, Pole, cited by Prince, *Worthies of Devon*, 489. St Aubyn died about 1385, leaving a minor his heir.

<sup>4</sup> V. p. 63, note 11.



manor. While the argument waxed hot, de Arundell was bidden keep Tregony for the King. It is not possible to say exactly where, during or after March 1418, should be made to fit in a record of a petition presented to the duke of Bedford, guardian of England, by Edward de la Pomerai and his wife Margaret.

.....for 14 years they have been rightfully seised of the manor of Tregony by virtue of a fine levied to them and their heirs male by John de la Pomeray, knight, now of late, since the beginning of the King's present expedition, Thomas Pomeray and others have forcibly entered the manor, imprisoned Margaret there for two days, ousted her and her servants therefrom, and occupied the manor and done damage there. The petitioners therefore pray that, since they cannot during the said expedition be helped by the common law, the guardian will summon Thomas to appear before him at the quinzaine of Trinity next, and also grant a writ to the sheriff of Devon to make public proclamation of the said summons.

*Endorsed:* On 5 July, 7 Henry V [1419], it was agreed by the Council that Thomas should be summoned to appear before them in the quinzaine of Michaelmas next.

The expression 'cannot during the said expedition be helped by the common law' should be noted.

In October 1419, Edward was elected one of the two knights of the shire for Devonshire, to attend a Westminster Parliament.<sup>1</sup>

Joan, John's widow, had not, in November 1419, sued livery of that third of Stoklegh and the parts of the Hurberton and Brixham moieties within her dower; and these shares were given to Thomas and John Cole to hold, William Pomeray and John Cokeworthy mainpernors (v. p. 82). Was it this that roused Edward to sue Thomas and Joan his wife and John Cole 'of Nitheway' (in Brixham) for Stoklegh and moieties of Hurberton and Brixham, claiming by virtue of a fine, levied 3 Edward III and recorded 18 Edward III, respecting the manor of Tregony and 18 knights' fees in Tregony and the manors of Beri and Stoklegh and 38 knights' fees in Beri and Hurberton and the moieties of Hurberton and Brixham? The fine in question was, of course, the original 1328 transaction of Henry de la Pomerai (VIII). He was unsuccessful; and his failure can, in the light of his preceding conduct (v. p. 62), cause no surprise.

At Ascensiontide 1420, the same Joan, without licence of the King, made over her rights in Beri to Thomas and his wife Joan and to John Cole. She died on Corpus Christi day. An inquisition left matters, at a cost of a £20 fine for the trespass of accepting the widow's transfer, where they were—Thomas and his wife Joan and John Cole receiving, from November 1420, the additional Beri holding. Joan, the wife of Thomas, was dead by December 1422. At death she either possessed Comberale (Combe Raleigh) and holdings in Avelishayes (Avishayes in Sidmouth) and Wolston (in West Alvington?) together with a half share in Beri, a half share in Stoklegh, a half share in Tregony (that last particular half would, at most, yield annual rental of but a grain of wheat!) and a half share in the moieties of Hurberton and Brixham, or she held Comberale, in Avelishayes and in Wolston and enjoyed the whole de la Pomerai fees. For it is not clear whether John Cole's interest (and that of his heirs if he had any) had been extinguished by 1422. It had certainly disappeared before 1428.

A trespass of Thomas against Edward is on record for 1426. Till 1428, some time before October, when Thomas died, his wife's possessions were, apparently, left in his hands. They, when resumed by the Crown, were Beri, Stoklegh, Tregony and parts of Hurberton and Brixham. The lands were committed to four persons on 1 December 1428 and to a different four in the following May, to be kept for Joan,

1 ... *Parliaments of England, 1213-1702*, I. 291.

wife of Otes Bodrugan and Margaret, wife of Reynold Tretherf, daughters of John St Aubyn, son of Joan, wife of Thomas [by her first husband Sir John St Aubyn], during their minority, the second group of four to pay 129 marks (£86) and 12*d.* and an increment yearly of 71 marks (£47. 6. 8)=£133. 7. 8 in all.<sup>1</sup>

No hint is contained in the documents of the reason why the Crown and escheator acted throughout the years 1417 to 1428 on the 1387 enfeoffment and not on that of 1414, an enfeoffment equally licensed by the Crown and expressing the later wish of John de la Pomerai. Whether Edward contested the preference is not apparent. He was, certainly, on bad terms with Thomas from 1417 onwards, a quarrel for which, however, Tregony would provide sufficient cause. That the Crown, having preferred the 1387 enfeoffment, should pardon, for sufficient fine, the trespass of illegal transfer of Beri by John's widow to the right heirs, before their time, is not perhaps a matter of surprise. But it does seem that Thomas was fortunate in the circumstance that, at his wife's death, Beri, Stoklegh, the moieties of Hurberton and Brixham and Tregony, all presumably already in her sole possession, were not escheated to the Crown. For Thomas de la Pomerai and Joan left no children; and only a stretching of 'courtesy of England' could excuse his continued possession?

Thomas de la Pomerai sought, before his wife's death, papal licence for a portable altar; the indult was granted early in 1423.<sup>2</sup>

Thomas de la Pomerai was a patron of Combe Raleigh, 1391 (*illa vice*), 1392, 1393 (*hac vice*),<sup>3</sup> and of Huish.<sup>4</sup> (V. p. 57.)

To turn the page upon Thomas de la Pomerai is to leave behind a picture perforce imperfectly filled in. But, may it not be conjectured that, save for a standing and influence at court that derived directly from service to the first Lancastrian king, whose squire, then knight, Thomas early became (an influence evidenced in reward of income and estate, in employ, and in defeat of the just claims alike of traders and the Exchequer), the enterprise and calculation of a marriage to a probable joint heiress, twice previously a widow, would not have brought the possession of Beri and the dependent de la Pomerai estates to Thomas, his wife and John Cole nor have left with the widower Thomas, during his last years, his considerable windfall. Was there—the query will not be suppressed—no constraint upon the widow of John to part with her dower? Suspicion is not history! Is it safe to affirm that the failure to found a cadet line, retaining Beri and a lifetime's gains, must grievously have disappointed Thomas? He had nearly six years in which to re-marry. Perhaps he foresaw that his rival Edward, who already had male issue, would take the headship of the house? The honour, he could reflect, would be empty of gain—Beri and Stoklegh and the Hurberton and Brixham moieties—these and all their fees—indeed everything except tenure of Tregony, would pass to two married female minors, his step-grand-daughters, neither of whom was a de la Pomerai!

1 For the whole section, from 'Originally the right heirs of John were . . . ' p. 67 to 'in all' p. 69, *Fine Rolls*, 1413-22, 168, 198, 201, 319, 332; 1422-30, 2, 248, 266; *Patent Rolls*, 1416-22, 74, 80, 84, 135, 318; *Close Rolls*, 1413-19, 360, 388, 451; 1419-22, 157; 1422-9, 4, 83. Pole, cited by Prince, *Worthies of Devon*, 489, calls Cole 'Adam'. For Edward's Petition—*Ancient Petitions* 15368. For Edward's action—Hilary 1420 (De Banco), v. Wrottesley, *Pedigrees in the Plea Rolls*, 302. A *Calendarium Inquisitionum Post Mortem*, 2 *Henry VI*, 1423/4, p. 78, entry shows the manor of Comberale (Combe Raleigh) and minor holdings in Avelishayes and Wolston (v. p. 68) definitely entered as of 'Johanna

quae fuit uxor Thomae . . . chivaler', and an entry ascribed to the same person in 7 *Henry VI* 1428/9 (p. 121) records Tregony, Beri, Stoklegh and parts of Hurberton and Brixham manors as the possessions. Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, says that Thomas and Joan had a child Isabella who did not survive Joan.

2 . . . *Papal Registers* . . . 1417-31, 314.

3 Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Thomas de Brantyngham*, I. 110, 124, 133. Later presentations (1395- ) are recorded, Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Edmund Stafford*, 296 (5 references).

4 Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Edmund Stafford*, one reference.

## VII

### OTHER DE LA POMERAI -1300?-1398?

**A**DAM DE LA POMERAI ( -1300?- ) possessed a messuage and parcel of land, with yearly value of 18*d.*, in the manor of Fenotri (Venn Ottery) and enfeoffed there, for life, without licence, Geoffrey de Langedon, who, in turn, enfeoffed, without licence, Henry de Haidon, fifteen years past. These facts were revealed at an inquisition at Nyweton Popelaford (Newton Poppleford), 1343.<sup>1</sup>

JOHN DE LA POMERAI ( -1301- ) was a King's clerk. The sheriff of Southampton was, in 1301, ordered to provide and ship 1000 quarters of wheat for Gascony garrisons, as de la Pomerai should direct.<sup>2</sup> V. p. 74 JOHN DE POVERAY.

GEOFFREY (GALFRIDUS) DELA POMERAI ( -1301- ) was one of two burgesses returned for Lydford in the Parliament at Lincoln, 1301.<sup>3</sup>

RALF DE LA POMERAI (1286?-1336- ), being 50 years old, witnessed, in 1336, at a proof of age of John, son and heir of Nicholas de Ferrariis. For he remembered how robbers, on a certain night, slew Richard de Trebalnot and he, Ralf, was, with others, before the coroner investigating the murder the very day of that heir's baptism at St Mellion (Cornwall). de la Pomerai was of Wes-neyweton (St Mellion).<sup>4</sup>

ROBERT DELA POMERAI (1299-1359- ), 60 years old in 1359, at Exeter, that year, gave, by remembrance of the date of an action for trespass taken against himself and others in the King's bench, proof of age of John, son and heir of Ralf Horsy.<sup>5</sup>

JOHN DE LA POMERAI ( -1311/20- ) in April 1311 witnessed William de Comptone do homage, at Crediton, to the bishop of Exeter, for  $\frac{1}{3}$  fee.<sup>6</sup> Early in 1314, de la Pomerai received of the bishop of Exeter, custody of Richard de Bromestone, a minor, the care of his lands and right of his marriage.<sup>7</sup> John de la Pomerai was in July attendant upon the bishop.<sup>8</sup> It was no doubt this John de la Pomerai who, with three knights, witnessed the charter of Peter de Skelton, conveying, at the instance of bishop Walter de Stapledon, who paid de Skelton £40, the messuage of land called St Stephen's Hall, in the parish of St Mildred the Virgin, Oxford, to Stapledonehalle (Exeter College).<sup>9</sup> When, in February 1316, the earl marshal of England, Thomas de Brothertone, did homage to the bishop of Exeter of  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee of Stoke in Buseham (Bosham, Sussex), John de la Pomerai was found present at Lincoln in the capacity of bishop's marshal.<sup>10</sup> de la Pomerai attended, August 1316, at Bishopsnympton, at the sequestration of the infirm Robert Lovel, prior of Otterton ('Monachorum') and the appointment of his successor, Richard de Albo Dyoto.<sup>11</sup> 1316 also saw him a witness to the refusal, tendered to the bishop, who was staying at the house of William Martyn, in Combe Martyn, of John de Arundell, a minor, son and heir of John de Arundell, to accept in marriage Johanna Kaignes.<sup>12</sup> A 1320

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of Inquisitions Miscellaneous (Chancery)*, II. 459.

<sup>2</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1296-1302, 506.

<sup>3</sup> Palgrave, *Parliamentary Writs*, I. 790.

<sup>4</sup> *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, VIII. 35. There was a chapel at Newton, St Mellion, 1379?

<sup>5</sup> *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, X. 432.

<sup>6</sup> Hingeston-Randolph, *The Register of Walter de Stapledon*, 112.

<sup>7</sup> Hingeston-Randolph, *The Register of Walter de Stapledon*, 88.

<sup>8</sup> Hingeston-Randolph, *The Register of Walter de Stapledon*, 214.

<sup>9</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1313-17, 367 (inspeximus and confirmation at the instance of the bishop of Exeter (Stapledon), 1315).

<sup>10</sup> Hingeston-Randolph, *The Register of Walter de Stapledon*, 88.

<sup>11</sup> Hingeston-Randolph, *The Register of Walter de Stapledon*, 303. Alien priory—to Mont St Michel.

<sup>12</sup> Hingeston-Randolph, *The Register of Walter de Stapledon*, 34.

enrolment of a grant by the prior of Longueville Giffard, in Normandy, to Walter de Stapledon, bishop of Exeter, of the patronage of West (now Long) Wittenham (Berkshire) bears this (?) John de la Pomerai witness.<sup>1</sup>

Clearly, therefore, John de la Pomerai was an official in the household of bishop Walter de Stapledon.

JOHN DE LA POMERAI ( -1307?/1326?- ) was rector of Letcombe Basset (Berkshire) at some date between the years 1307 and 1326.<sup>2</sup>

ROBERT DE LA POMERAI ( -1309- ) was, in 1309, granted a pardon for outlawry for non-appearance, concerning divers trespasses, before William Martyn and other justices of oyer and terminer of the late King, in Dorsetshire.<sup>3</sup>

A HENRY DE LA POMERAI ( -1309- ) and a WILLIAM of that name were of Leckhampton, Gloucestershire. Justices were appointed, 1309, to hear the charge that they, with very many others, carried away the corn and goods of Henry de Hatherleye of Up Hatherley (Gloucestershire).<sup>4</sup>

JOHN DE LA POMERAI ( -1309/11- ) and Alice his wife, in 1309/10, disposed of land—3 messuages, 3 ferlings—in Bikelegh (Bickleigh next Tiverton) (v. p. 50) to John de Puntyn-ton and received £40. William, son of Nicholas de Belasco, and JOHN, son of the above-named John, put in a claim.<sup>5</sup> John and Alice were, in 1310/11, claimants against Richard de Herton in respect of land—2 messuages, 3 ferlings—in Bokerel ('next Honeton') and Upexe (in Rewe). Richard granted to John and Alice for life, with reversion to WILLIAM, brother of John, and then to ROBERT, brother of William.<sup>6</sup>

A JOHN DE LA POMERAI ( -1309/26- ), clerk, received a bond for 150 marks, in 1309, on the lands, in Berkshire, of Thomas Barry of Bochampton (in Lambourn, Berkshire); and the debt was not cleared in 1326.<sup>7</sup>

GEOFFREY DE LA POMERAI ( -1310/11/1311/12- ), the son of Henry, the son of Geoffrey, whose wife was Mary the daughter of Geoffrey de Alba Marla, the son of Henry, sued, 1310/11-1311/12, John de Raleigh and his wife Joan as to twenty messuages, 340 acres and 8 acres of meadow, in North Walepenne (in Chale, I.O.W.), which Geoffrey de Alba Marla gave with Mary as a marriage gift. It appears that this Geoffrey was married to Mary [ ]. He was of Devonshire.

The case is of interest because the attorney for the Raleighs contended that the estate could not descend to Geoffrey the petitioner, since his father, Henry, had died without obtaining seisin. But the writ was ruled good notwithstanding this.<sup>8</sup>

[One is tempted to relate this group of de la Pomerai to that of Geoffrey (1206-1269 or later) (v. p. 30); but it is not possible on available evidence to do so.]

JOHN DE LA POMERAI ( -1315/20- ), citizen, was one of two returned to Parliament for Exeter in 1315 (Westminster), in 1318 and 1319 (York), obtaining a writ *de expensis* for 1319. He stood, in 1320, as mancupator to William Hereward, knight of the shire for Devonshire.<sup>9</sup>

WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI ( -1316- ) was complained of, in 1316, by Robert de Pentelowe, parson of Stoke Flemmyng. In his accusation de Pentelowe alleged, John, abbot of Torre, Thomas de Plumpton, his fellow canon, William de la Pomerai and another took away goods at Wike (Week in Dartington?) and Little Dertemuth (Dartmouth). Justices were appointed to try the case.<sup>10</sup>

1 *Close Rolls*, 1318-23, 326.

2 Hingeston-Randolph, *The Register of Walter de Stapledon*, 319.

3 *Patent Rolls*, 1307-13, 155.

4 *Patent Rolls*, 1307-13, 248.

5 *Feet of Fines, Devon*, 970.

6 *Feet of Fines, Devon*, 977.

7 *Close Rolls*, 1307-13, 236; 1318-23, 231; 1323-7, 513, 586.

8 *Year Book of Edward II* (Year IV), 65; (Year V), 176. There is a note of this in an isolated entry, *Dodsworth MS.* 113, f. 166 v<sup>o</sup>.

9 Palgrave, *Parliamentary Writs*, II. 1306.

10 *Patent Rolls*, 1313-17, 503.



WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI ( -1324/35- ) mancupator, February 1324, for William le Wylde, burgess for Wilton (Wiltshire),<sup>1</sup> is, presumably, identifiable with one of two members returned to the York Parliament, 1335, for the borough.<sup>2</sup>

WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI ( -1326- ), a merchant and yeoman of Peter de Galicia, King's clerk, received safe conduct going, in 1326, to Aquitaine.<sup>3</sup>

HENRY DE LA POMERAI ( -1327? ). In 1327, from York, the escheator beyond Trent was instructed to take into his hand the lands of Henry de la Pomerai tenant in chief.<sup>4</sup> Was he of the Angoteby line? (v. pp. 22 and 49.)

ROBERT DE LA POMERAI (1268-1328- ), in 1328, being 60 years old, gave evidence, at Up Otri, as to the age of William, the son and heir of Nicholas de Cheigny. Robert de la Pomerai, at the time of the baptism of William, served the vicar.<sup>5</sup>

A ROBERT DE LA POMERAI ( -1330- ) lived, c. 1300, in Membury. His name probably survives in Pomeroy's Hill in that place.<sup>6</sup>

WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI ( -1331- ), sub-deacon, received, at Exeter, from bishop John de Grandisson, 13 September 1331, letters dimissory on presentation to Fynetone (Feniton), which was the gift of Geoffrey Malerbe<sup>7</sup> (v. infra for possible further reference).

ISEULT DE LA POMERAI ( -1332? ). In 1332, the escheator on this side Trent was ordered to take into his hands the lands of Iseult de la Pomerai, deceased.<sup>8</sup>

WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI ( -1340- ) and John de Insula, mayor of Bordeaux, having, 1340, by licence, freighted four ships—*la Seinte Mariecog* of Fowy, *la seinte Mariecog*, *la Trinite* and *la Cog Thomas* of Dertemuth, which were lying at various ports—to convey victuals to Aquitaine, secured protection for masters (named), mariners, ships and victuals.<sup>9</sup> Any connection with William, next page (top)?

ROBERT DE LA POMERAI ( -1346- ). In an assignment of dower to Joan, late wife of William Cheyny, la Yurd (in Rose Ash?), in 1346, Robert de la Pomerai was one upon whose oath procedure was taken.<sup>10</sup>

ROBERT DE LA POMERAI ( -1347- ) was, in 1347, with William Flemmyng, one of two attornies in Ireland for Simon Flemmyng staying in England.<sup>11</sup>

WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI ( -1348/52- ) was parson at Lanrihorn (Ruan Lamhorne, Cornwall), in 1348, on the presentation of Maud, widow of Thomas Lerceadeakne.<sup>12</sup>

Is this the William previously mentioned in connection with Fynetone? (v. supra.)

William de la Pomerai, 'M.A.', possessing a prebend in Penryn (value 50s.) and Lanrihorn church (Cornwall) (worth £6. 13. 4), was given, by Clement VI, from Avignon, 1351, provision of a canonry in Salisbury.<sup>13</sup> Next year he obtained provision of a canonry at Exeter with expectation of a prebend.<sup>14</sup>

HUGH DE LA POMERAI ( -1350- ), of Dertemuth?, and John Clerk, of Payerscomb ( ), granted to Robert le Pyl, parson, of Crukerne (Somersetshire) and John de Beckedon land in Clifton Dertemuth, in 1350.<sup>15</sup>

ROBERT DE LA POMERAI ( -1351- ) was associated with those accused, in

1 Palgrave, *Parliamentary Writs*, II. 1306.

2 ...*Parliaments of England*, 1213-1702, I. 108.

3 *Patent Rolls*, 1324-7, 305.

4 *Rotulorum Originalium...abbrev.* II. 8; *Fine Rolls*, 1327-37, 49.

5 *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, VII. 135.

6 Gover, Mawer & Stenton, *The Place Names of Devon*, II. 645, citing Lay Subsidy Rolls.

7 Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of John de Grandisson*, 628: 'ad titulum Presentacionis Galfridi Malerbe, Patroni Ecclesie de Fynetone.'

8 *Rotulorum Originalium...abbrev.* II. 63; *Fine Rolls*, 1327-37, 303.

9 *Patent Rolls*, 1340-3, 28.

10 *Close Rolls*, 1346-9, 83.

11 *Patent Rolls*, 1345-8, 405.

12 *Patent Rolls*, 1348-50, 23.

13 ...*Papal Registers...*, 1342-62, 418. Apparently he never received a Salisbury canonry: v. Jones, *Fasti Ecclesiae Sarisberiensis...*

14 ...*Papal Registers...*, 1342-62, 463.

15 Watkin, *Dartmouth*, 49.



1351, of the considerable offence against John de Stonore, Ermyngton (v. John de la Pomerai, p. 58).

WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI ( -1351/62- ). John de Chivereston, late seneschal of Gascony, showed the King, in 1362, that, when John Charneles, then constable of Bordeaux, was a prisoner of war and the office, to the King's danger, void, he, de Chivereston, as within his right and duty, by letters patent under the King's seal, appointed William de la Pomerai to the constableness. de la Pomerai, so de Chivereston alleged, exercised the function no small time and received all emoluments. Yet, in a matter of debt, the barons and treasurer of the Exchequer proceed against the seneschal! William de la Pomerai could surely be regarded as a 'sufficient' man. It was resolved that the facts be examined and, should they be as represented, de la Pomerai must pay or be cast into the Flete, to be there kept till either he or de Chivereston shall have cleared the debt.<sup>1</sup> Tout, in a list of constables of Bordeaux, wrongly calls de la Pomerai canon of Salisbury. He gives the Bordeaux appointment dates as 7 November 1351 to 16 July 1352.<sup>2</sup> V. William (1340) preceding page?

JOHN POMERAY ( -1355- ) and John Franceys held, in 1355, a free tenement, at 2s. 6d. yearly rental, in Bokerel, and land, as a villein, of Margaret, late wife of John de Beauchamp of Rym, married to Richard de Braunescomb.

BARTHOLOMEW POMERAY ( -1355- ) likewise held, as one of five bondmen tenants who paid 18s. 8d. yearly tenement rent between them.<sup>3</sup>

NICHOLAS DE LA POMERAI ( -1355- ) and John Prouz, in 1355, acknowledged they owed £20 severally to Simon Pakeman and Richard de Leycestr, to be levied, on default, in Devonshire<sup>4</sup> (v. also p. 58, Nicholas).

WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI ( -1358- ), with another, was a burgess for Northampton, attending at the Parliament of Westminster on Monday after Purification, 1358, 26 days, and due to be paid at 2s. a day by the mayor and bailiffs.<sup>5</sup>

NICHOLAS DE LA POMERAI ( -1358- ) was sometime, just before 1358, a prebend of the collegiate church of Glasney (Gluvias, now largely Penryn, Cornwall).<sup>6</sup>

JOHN DE LA POMERAI ( -1358?) held, sometime, a prebend of the collegiate church of Glasney (v. supra) and, possibly, died in 1358.<sup>7</sup>

JOHN DE LA POMERAI ( -1364- ) was one of four to exercise, at Toppesham (Topsham), in 1364, scrutiny of persons attempting to pass the seas. Those with money, valuables or any correspondence which was not found licensed under proper authority were to be detained.<sup>8</sup>

JOHN DE LA POMERAI ( -1365- ) and his wife Edith held, in 1365, a messuage of land in Dounhevedburg (Dunheved, near Launceston, Cornwall) for the term of Edith's life.<sup>9</sup>

WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI ( -1371- ). Five justices were appointed, in 1371, on complaint of Edward, prince of Aquitaine and Wales and duke of Cornwall, to deal with those who trespassed, hunted and took deer in Dertemoor forest and threatened the keepers from their task. Four-fifths of a page of the calendar is taken up with the names, which include that of William de la Pomerai. A 'William servant de la Pomeray' is also in the list.<sup>10</sup>

1 *Close Rolls*, 1360-4, 333.

2 Tout, *Chapters in the Administrative History of Mediaeval England*, vi. 69. de la Pomerai is not included in Jones, *Fasti Ecclesiae Sarisberiensis...* and it would appear that Tout has attributed a *Papal Registers'* entry relative to William de la Pomerai parson of Lanrihorn (v. p. 72) to the wrong individual.

3 *Close Rolls*, 1354-60, 242, 3.

4 *Close Rolls*, 1354-60, 199.

5 *Close Rolls*, 1354-60, 502.

6 Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of John de Grandisson*, 1448.

7 *Ibid.*

8 *Patent Rolls*, 1364-7, 77.

9 *Feet of Fines, Cornwall*, 630.

10 *Patent Rolls*, 1370-4, 172.

HENRY DE LA POMERAI ( -1373- ) did homage, 14 September 1373, to the bishop of Exeter for lands in Knightetone juxta Chuddeleghe (Hennock). This Henry cannot have been Henry de la Pomerai (IX), dead before 20 June of that year (v. p. 57).<sup>1</sup>

WILLIAM DE LA POMERAI ( -1379- ). Licence for celebration of mass was given, in 1379, to him and his wife for one year, in their oratories of Schullestone (Modbury?) and Deadone (Deaudon? = *Dewdon*, lost in Widdecombe-in-the-Moor).<sup>2</sup>

GEOFFREY DE LA POMERAI ( -1383- ), of Somerton (Somersetshire), was one of four mainpernors in £50 for John Babecary, a Bristol merchant, harshly imprisoned in 1383.<sup>3</sup>

MARGARET DE LA POMERAI ( -1384- ), widow of Richard, gave, in her widowhood, to William Pote her son and the heirs of him and his wife Joanna, the daughter of Richard Churidon, land in Goddecott (Gunnacott) in the manor of Clauton (Clawton, Devonshire) at a rental annually of 6s.<sup>4</sup>

THOMAS DE LA POMERAI ( -1388/9 ) at death, 1388/9, held Alleston Sutton manor (Yardlestone, Tiverton?) and in Frome Braunch (in Frome, Somersetshire).<sup>5</sup>

ANNA DE LA POMERAI ( -1397/8? ) held no land or tenement in Devonshire at her death.<sup>6</sup>

It is possible that the subjects of the following notices were of the de la Pomerai stock.

ADAM POVERAY (PONERAY?) ( -1304/6- ). The following entry is on record, 1304: 'Grant, in consideration of the service of Adam Poveray, the younger, to Adam Poveray, of Winchester, the elder, his father, of the smaller piece of the merchant's seal for recognizances of debts in the city of Winchester.'<sup>7</sup>

ADAM POVERAY (PONERAY, POVERAI, PAVERAY) ( -1304/11- ), son of Adam, q.v. ante. In 1306 this Adam received a grant, during pleasure, of the smaller piece of the merchant's seal for recognizances of debts in the city of Winchester.<sup>8</sup> In 1308 he received the greater part, from the chancellor, in the presence of witnesses, for the conveyance to the mayor of Winchester.<sup>9</sup> How this official lapsed from rectitude, issued forged certificates and falsified rolls to the extent of at least £1300, fled from justice, was arrested, but obtained, through the influence of Roger de Mortimer, pardon, on payment of a fine of 100s., may be followed in a presentation of the case, *Goldington v. Bassingborn*, 1309-11, in Hall, *Select Cases of the Law Merchant*, 1251-1779, III, 97-104 (Selden Society).<sup>10</sup>

JOHN DE POVERAY (PONERAY?) ( -1302-3- ) was a King's clerk. He was charged, in 1302, with the supervision of the collection of 1000 quarters of corn, 1000 of oats and 500 of malt, by the sheriff of Huntingdonshire<sup>11</sup> and, in 1303, was ordered to pay two days' wages to 500 footmen, selected by John, son of Marmaduke, and Robert Haunsard, from the bishopric of Durham for service in Scotland.<sup>12</sup> This may well be the JOHN DE LA POMERAI, King's clerk dealt with on page 70.

1 Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Thomas de Brantyngham*, I. 209.

2 Hingeston-Randolph, *Register of Thomas de Brantyngham*, I. 404. There is a Shilston in Modbury.

3 *Close Rolls*, 1381-5, 396.

4 Colby, *The Visitation of the County of Devon*, 1620, 217.

5 *Calendarium Inquisitionum Post Mortem*, 12 *Richard II*, 106.

6 *Calendarium Inquisitionum Post Mortem*, 21 *Richard II*, 221.

7 *Patent Rolls*, 1301-7, 235.

8 *Patent Rolls*, 1301-7, 438.

9 *Close Rolls*, 1307-13, 51.

10 It may be noticed that Adam (v. report of case) speaks of receiving appointment in 1306 and the smaller part of the seal, by indenture, from John de Aune; and John de Aune talks of surrendering the seal in 33 Ed. I. It is not clear that the father ever actually held the office.

11 *Patent Rolls*, 1301-7, 99.

12 *Patent Rolls*, 1301-7, 132.

## VIII

HEADS OF HOUSE

1428-1496

MEMBERS OF BERY POMERAY FAMILY -1461-1496?

**E**dward Pomeray ( -1404-1446), of Tregony, was the son of Thomas, fifth son of Henry (VIII) (v. ante, pp. 59, 61, 67, 68, for details concerning Edward prior to 1428) and had undisputed claim to headship of the house after 1428 and the death of Thomas de la Pomerai his cadet rival; but how exactly the estates came to re-collection in the hands of Edward is not at present plain. There is nothing to show that the married minors, for whom the Crown held, after the death of Thomas de la Pomerai, in 1428 (v. p. 69), ever received the property.

Edward was appointed sheriff of Devonshire, November 1431,<sup>1</sup> and, in 1432, was instructed to enquire concerning local ships 'arrayed for war' then preying on Breton and Rouennais trade.<sup>2</sup> He, as sheriff, complained of a certain merchant, John Davy of Kyngeswere, attached to Roger lord Camoys; the merchant's 'protection' to proceed to France was thereupon revoked.<sup>3</sup>

In October 1433, for a licence of £20, Edward Pomeray, esquire, enfeoffed John Assh, William Cloueneburgh, vicar of Bery Pomeray, and John Harry, vicar of Gabriel Stoke, with Bery Pomeray, and they re-granted to Edward and Margaret his wife and their heirs male, with remainder to the heirs male of his body and remainder over to his right heirs.<sup>4</sup> Later, November 1434, Henry, the son and heir apparent (did he possibly then become of age?), confirmed the transaction.<sup>5</sup> In June 1436, Parliament assured Edward full possession of Tregony (held 'of the King as of his duchy of Cornwall as of Launceston castle'); and, by letters patent, 'at the special request of the commons in the Parliament then holden, with assent of the lords spiritual and temporal, the King gave the said Edward a pardon for all gifts, alienation and purchases of lands held in chief of the King and of former kings to 2 September 10 Henry VI', 1431.<sup>6</sup>

This is, perhaps, an appropriate place to mention that, at some time in the middle ages, Tregony came to possess a castle. The ridge site is identifiable. Nothing is known of the circumstances of erection. It is not mentioned in the 1293 survey (v. p. 41).

Edward and his son Henry were, in 1435, among the witnesses to a charter, given by John Chymbeham to William Boneville and thirteen others, relative to land, rent, services in Hode (Dartington), other places in Rattery, and in Dittisham.<sup>7</sup>

Among some seventy or eighty Devonians, whose names, in 1436, were certified into Chancery, by the knights of the shire, as those of persons who should be required to take oaths not to maintain peace-breakers, the name of Edward Pomeray was included. The lists for England as a whole totalled many hundreds.<sup>8</sup> In 1440, Pomeray was one of a commission of four to take the muster of John Speke, knight, and 420 soldiers destined to go on the sea for the safeguarding thereof.<sup>9</sup> When, in 1443, Walter Raleigh complained that Robert Hylle had often, with murderous intent, lain in wait to cast him 'into a great and deep water' at Uggeburg (Ugborough)

<sup>1</sup> *Fine Rolls*, 1430-7, 78 (Nov. 26); *Lists and Indexes*, P.R.O.

<sup>2</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1429-36, 201.

<sup>3</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1429-36, 203 (Aug. 29).

<sup>4</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1429-36, 322.

<sup>5</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1429-35, 342.

<sup>6</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1441-7, 328.

<sup>7</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1435-41, 41. The place-names are of interest.

<sup>8</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1429-36, 399.

<sup>9</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1436-41, 450.

and that Hylle had stolen his goods, worth £20, and assaulted his servants, Edward Pomeray was placed on a commission of oyer and terminer to judge the case.<sup>1</sup>

It is on record that, in 1444, Robert Poyle of Holdsworthy, late Pomeray's Tregony bailiff, failed to appear before the justices to answer a debt of £17. 13. 0.<sup>2</sup>

At some time, it appears, this Edward Pomeray was in dispute with John Bampfield over the manor of Hokesham (v. p. 32, Table).<sup>3</sup>

In May 1446 Edward Pomeray was dead.<sup>4</sup> He was seised of Tregony, land in Trevirris (Treveredd, v. p. 43 n.), Pennarthe (v. p. 43 n.) and Talcarn (in St Just in Roseland), land in Trelosow (v. p. 43 n.), a knight's fee in Berthy ( ), Trewyla ( ) and Penwenna ( ), land in Trethewell (in St Just in Roseland) and Carnegh ( ) and other parcels in Cornwall.<sup>5</sup> He held Bery Pomeray, Stoklegh Pomeray, a half part of Hurberton, a third of Brixham and . . . . anck manor.<sup>6</sup> In June, Margaret the widow received livery of Bery Pomeray, in July of Tregony.<sup>7</sup> She was dead 1461/2.<sup>8</sup> Edward was not a knight.<sup>9</sup>

Edward's children are said, by one authority, to have been Henry, Seintclere and John;<sup>10</sup> another,<sup>11</sup> apparently rightly, omits Seintclere.<sup>12</sup>

**Henry Pomeray (X)** (1413?<sup>13</sup>–1487), son and heir of Edward Pomeray and Margaret [*née* Beville], entered, in June 1446, upon the ancestral possessions Bery Pomeray, Stoklegh Pomeray, a moiety of Hurberton with Brixham annexed and Tregony—save in so far as Bery Pomeray and Tregony rested with his mother.<sup>14</sup>

He had already, 1431, served on a commission to enquire into piracy, by the barges *le Gabriell*, *le Petyr*, and the balingers *la Marie*, *le George* and others against a Ghent and a Sluys merchant,<sup>15</sup> and, in 1452, he was of a commission to clear up the piratical conduct of *le Trinite* against *la Marie* of Erewyn in Scotland—Hugh Blare, merchant, complaining that his goods, wine, iron, salt, worth 300 marks, had been taken and sold at Elfercombe (Ilfracombe).<sup>16</sup> Pomeray was of commission to put down malefactors, in November 1460 and, 20 January 1461, one of eight associated with the sheriffs of Cornwall, Devonshire, Somersetshire and Dorsetshire to search for 'habiliments of war and arms taken by Thomas, earl of Devon, who, with other evildoers', had 'lately killed certain lieges of the King, as well magnates of the King's blood as others'; it was the duty of the commission 'to arrest and keep the same [rebels] safely till further order; and to arrest and commit to prison any of the said guilty and their favourers, receivers, comforters and abettors'.<sup>17</sup> Times were troublous; small tasks mixed with greater; Pomeray was bidden, with Seintclere Pomeray and others, in 1461, arrest a yeoman and pedlar;<sup>18</sup> he and others to bring to the King in council William the Bastard, of Exeter, and Baldwin Fulford, of the side of Henry VI;<sup>19</sup> he and others to equip ships in South Devonshire against France;<sup>20</sup> and he and others to apprehend certain merchants, husbandmen and tailors.<sup>21</sup>

1 *Patent Rolls*, 1441–6, 153.

2 *Patent Rolls*, 1441–6, 213.

3 The Queen's College, Oxford, MS. CLII, fols. 39 v.–40 v.

4 *Fine Rolls*, 1445–52, 2.

5 One cannot be happy about proposed identifications. There is a Berthy → Penberthy in St Hilary, a Penperth in St Just in Roseland. In St Just a Penmenna may be found. There is a Carne in Veryan.

6 *Calendarium Inquisitionum Post Mortem*, 24 Henry VI, p. 226.

7 *Close Rolls*, 1441–7, 328.

8 *Calendarium Inquisitionum Post Mortem*, 1 Edward IV, p. 256—seised of Bery Pomeray and Tregony (Lanceneton castr' memb.) Margaret granted, in 1451, the manor of Berkedden (Barkingdon in Staverton) and lands in Berkedden Sperkwyll, Berkedden Hoke, (there is a Sparkwell in Staverton but no Hoke) Aylescote (in Alverdiscott) and Southdon (in Alverdiscott) to Sir William Bourshier, Lord Fitz

Waryn, Henry Pomeray, Thomas Manning, clerk, Nicholas Pomeray, John Southcote and John Wode: *Somerset MSS.* 143.

9 *Close Rolls*, 1441–7, 328. Always 'esquire'.

10 Pole, quoted Prince, *Worthies of Devon*, 489.

11 Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*.

12 *Devonshire Visitation . . . 1531: Ashmole MS.* 763 seems to corroborate Vivian.

13 V. preceding life, 1434.

14 *Fine Rolls*, 1445–52, 21; *Close Rolls*, 1441–7, 328, 329.

15 *Patent Rolls*, 1429–36, 154.

16 *Patent Rolls*, 1446–52, 584.

17 *Patent Rolls*, 1452–61, 652, 656. Thomas, 14th earl 1458–61, beheaded and attainted for Lancastrian sympathies.

18 *Patent Rolls*, 1461–7, 28.

19 *Patent Rolls*, 1461–7, 33.

20 *Patent Rolls*, 1461–7, 37.

21 *Patent Rolls*, 1461–7, 100.



In July 1462, Henry Pomeray granted to Seintclere Pomeray and his wife Catherine and heirs, in fee simple, Stoklegh Pomeray.<sup>1</sup>

With Nicholas Southcotes, the King's serjeant-at-arms, Henry Pomeray was ordered, in 1462, to secure Bartholomew the parish chaplain at Littlehempston;<sup>2</sup> commissioned, with others, in 1463, to arrest persons causing dissension in Devonshire;<sup>3</sup> and, with Seintclere Pomeray and others, to arrest John Copleston, gentleman.<sup>4</sup> In 1465 and 1466 (twice) Pomeray was of commission of the peace for Devonshire and, in 1466, of array.<sup>5</sup> He was, in 1466, of a commission of three to arrest some score or so malcontents;<sup>6</sup> and, with another and a King's serjeant, he was ordered to enquire, in Devonshire and Cornwall, concerning a wrecked hulk of Prussia, foundered near Plymouth.<sup>7</sup> The work on commissions continued; Pomeray being appointed of the peace in 1468 (twice), 1469, 1470 (twice), 1471, 1472 (twice), 1474, 1475.<sup>8</sup> He was, in 1469, ordered, with others, to arrest two Dertemuth men;<sup>9</sup> in 1473, with others, set to enquire into lapsed 'farms' in Devonshire due to the King.<sup>10</sup>

26s. 8d. paid to the hanaper, in 1475, the Hurberton and Brixham estates, with their members, were, except one acre, granted by Henry Pomeray, esquire, to William Huddesfeld, Thomas Bouryng, John Snape; and they, enfeoffed, re-granted to Henry and Anne [Barret *née* Camell], his wife, his heirs and his assigns.<sup>11</sup> Anne, Anna or Amy Camell is said to have been the daughter of Robert Camell, of Tittleford? (Dorsetshire), and widow of William? Barret, of Whiteparish (Wiltshire), and to have died before her husband. It appears that she was not the first wife of Henry Pomeray; but that he had married Alice, daughter of John (or Walter?) Raleigh of Fardell (in Cornwood). His children are said to have been Seintclere, eldest son, Richard second, Thomas third, John fourth and two daughters, Agnes and Elizabeth, all by Alice.<sup>12</sup>

Pomeray was still, in 1477, of the commission of the peace with many to arrest.<sup>13</sup> One must suppose him a Yorkist.

By March 27, 1487,<sup>14</sup> he was dead. Apparently he was never a knight.

There exists a reeve's account of the manor of Bery Pomeray for 1453-5; the like for 1461-3 for Brigg; rolls of court-leet for Bery Pomeray for 1463-5.<sup>15</sup>

SEINTCLERE POMERAY (-1461-1471), eldest son of Henry Pomeray (X) (q.v. ante) and Alice [Raleigh], was married to Catherine, daughter of Philip Courtenay, knight, of Powderham. She was the widow of Thomas Rogers.<sup>16</sup> Husband, wife and heirs received, in 1462, from Henry Pomeray (X), Stoklegh Pomeray in fee simple (v. supra). Seintclere had, in 1461, been instructed to act, with Henry Pomeray, in arresting a yeoman and pedlar.<sup>17</sup> He and others were ordered, in 1462, to prepare ships in Devonshire and Cornwall.<sup>18</sup> In 1463, Seintclere was of a commission, including Henry his father, to arrest John Copleston, gentleman.<sup>19</sup> Seintclere, who was knight,<sup>20</sup>

1 *Patent Rolls*, 1461-7, 192.

2 *Patent Rolls*, 1461-7, 201.

3 *Patent Rolls*, 1461-7, 232.

4 *Patent Rolls*, 1461-7, 303.

5 *Patent Rolls*, 1461-7, 563.

6 *Patent Rolls*, 1461-7, 490.

7 *Patent Rolls*, 1461-7, 529.

8 *Patent Rolls*, 1467-77, 612.

9 *Patent Rolls*, 1467-77, 198.

10 *Patent Rolls*, 1467-77, 407.

11 *Patent Rolls*, 1467-77, 567.

12 Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*... Pole quoted in Prince, *Worthies of Devon*, 489. There is an inquisition post mortem for 'Anna' Pomeray, 1481: *Calendarium Inquisitionum Post Mortem*, 21 *Edward IV*, 404. Pole [correctly] says that Mr Holl. [Holland], in his *Collect. of Arms MS.* (this is *Gough MS.*, Somerset 1, mentioned in bibliography

of this work), affirms that Anne's (Amy's) arms—sable a camel passant argent—could be seen in Bery Pomeray church. They are not now to be found there. *Devonshire Visitation*... 1531: *Ashmole MS.* 763, shows 'Camyle' arms—sable, three camels passant argent. Tittleford, sc. Fiddleford by Shillingstone?

13 *Patent Rolls*, 1476-85, 51.

14 *Patent Rolls*, 1485-94, 160.

15 *Somerset MSS.* 143.

16 Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*,... referring to Huddesfeld recital at *Inquisition Post Mortem*, 7 Hen. VIII.

17 *Patent Rolls*, 1461-7, 28.

18 *Patent Rolls*, 1461-7, 204.

19 *Patent Rolls*, 1461-7, 303.

20 *Calendarium Inquisitionum Post Mortem*, 12 *Edward IV*, 1472, 356.



died without issue, 31 May 1471.<sup>1</sup> Seintclere is entered at the inquisition as holding nothing in Devonshire.<sup>2</sup> His widow married William Huddesfeld. She died 12 January 1515 at Shillingford, her son and heir being George Rogers,<sup>3</sup> aged 30 or more.

**Richard Pomeray** (1441?–1496), second son and heir of Henry Pomeray (X) (q.v. ante) and Alice [Ralegh], had been employed on official duty before he received, at about the age of 46, in 1487, livery of the Pomeray lands and licence to enter without rendering account to the King or inquisition post mortem taken.<sup>4</sup> For, in 1472, he had served on a commission of oyer and terminer to deal with felonies and riots of gentlemen and tradesmen of Tavistock;<sup>5</sup> in 1473 had been made sheriff of Devonshire;<sup>6</sup> and, in 1475, served with others to arrest rioters in Devonshire.<sup>7</sup> In 1478, he had received a charge, with others, to enquire into the late duke of Clarence's possessions in Devonshire and Cornwall;<sup>8</sup> and, in 1480, as one of four esquires, with two serjeants of the law and the attorney for the duchy of Lancaster, to hold inquisition into the estate of John Bury, tenant-in-chief, of Devonshire.<sup>9</sup> Also Richard Pomeray had been of the commission of array for Devonshire in 1484.<sup>10</sup>

Richard Pomeray, presumably a Yorkist like his father, was knighted, on 24 November 1487—one of eleven K.B.'s created on the eve of the coronation of Elizabeth, queen of Henry VII.<sup>11</sup> He served on commission of array for Devonshire, 1490;<sup>12</sup> in 1492 was appointed sheriff of Devonshire;<sup>13</sup> and his name is found, in 1494 (twice), 1495 (twice), and in 1496, on commissions of the peace.<sup>14</sup>

He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Richard Densell of Were (Weare Gifford) and widow of Martin Fortescue of Filley (Filleigh).<sup>15</sup>

Pomeray died on St Bartholomew's Day, 24 August 1496, seised of the honour, castle and manor of Bery Pomeray, worth £133. 6. 10; a moiety of Hurberton manor and a messuage, 40 acres of land, 10 acres meadow, there, worth 45s. 4½d.; a moiety of the manor of Brixham worth £14. 6. 6; the manor of Bridgetown Pomeray worth £24. 4. 5; a messuage, 24 acres land, 7 acres meadow and 10 acres underwood in Sanderigge (Sandridge), held of the bishop of Exeter; three messuages, 40 acres land, 1 acre meadow, at Will or Wylle (in Sandridge?) worth 52s.—also held of the bishop. All tenure was by knight service.

Pomeray's wife Elizabeth survived him; and his heir was Edward, aged 17 and more. Pomeray had, in 1488, ensured to Elizabeth all lands save Bery Pomeray and Hurberton for her use for life.<sup>16</sup>

This Pomeray's will, made the preceding August, was proved at Lambeth, 20 October 1496.<sup>17</sup> Pomeray had requested burial in the church of St Mary, Beri. He left 10 marks to the church there, five to that of Were Giffard. Thomas, his son, was to receive £100 at the testator's death and half his jewels at the decease of Elizabeth. 40s. should be paid to the vicar of Beri for 'tithes overlooked'. Each

1 See p. 77, note 16.

2 See p. 77, note 20.

3 See p. 77, note 16.

4 *Patent Rolls*, 1485–94, 160. Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, says that Richard was heir to his brother Seintclere and 30 or more at his death.

5 *Patent Rolls*, 1467–77, 377.

6 *Lists and Indexes*, P.R.O.

7 *Patent Rolls*, 1467–77, 552.

8 *Patent Rolls*, 1476–85, 110.

9 *Patent Rolls*, 1476–85, 214.

10 *Patent Rolls*, 1476–85, 490.

11 Shaw, *The Knights of England*, I. 142; John Fortescue, William Watesby, esquires, Nicolas, *History of the Orders of Knighthood of the British Empire*, III, p. x.

12 *Patent Rolls*, 1485–94, 348.

13 *Lists and Indexes*, P.R.O.

14 *Patent Rolls*, 1485–94, 485. *Patent Rolls*, 1494–1509, 635.

15 *Devonshire Visitation... 1531: Ashmole MS. 763*. Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, and Pole, quoted in Prince, *Worthies of Devon*, 489.

16 *Inquisitions Post Mortem, Henry VII*, I. 514 and 516. Among lands held of Richard the following are mentioned in various inquisitions post mortem of Henry VII's reign: Coffyns Heannton (in Lynton), I. 277; Ogewill, I. 320; II. 167; Churston Ferrers, I. 386; Clist Formeson (Sowton), I. 536; Gattecombe (in Colyton), II. 231; Knyghton Hethfeld (in Hennock), II. 167; Pynesford (Painsford in Ashprington), I. 473; Saltern (Budleigh Salterton), II. 120.

17 Prerogative Court, Canterbury, Horne I.

domestic should receive wages for a year after the knight's death. A silver gilt cup and 5 marks were bequeathed to the Friars Preachers of the city of Exeter, to pray for Sir Richard's soul, 5 marks to the Cathedral church, 5 marks to the abbot and 5 to the convent of Tavistock. To Edward, his son, a little chain of gold; to Thomas, a larger. The 'farm' Richard had recently received from Agnes, his sister, should go to Sir William Nicholl [not vicar of Beri] and 40s. also that he should pray for Richard and his ancestors. 26s. 8d. was to be given to Sir John, Richard's brother, for prayers for Richard's soul. To Blanche, a daughter, her son whom recently he had, through the death of his (the boy's) father, with his lands and tenements until the boy should reach lawful age. To Elizabeth, a daughter, £20 sterling. To the abbot and convent of Torre 40s.; likewise to the abbot of Buckfast. The residue was to fall to Elizabeth, his widow and sole executrix, that she should dispose of it for the health of his soul. Sir John Sapcotes and John Kirkham, esquire, were appointed supervisors of the will, the former receiving 100s. the latter 5 marks.

On 10 February 1497, a grant was made to John Sapcotes, knight of the body, of the keeping of the lands, in Devonshire and Cornwall and elsewhere, of Richard Pomeray, knight, during the minority of Edward Pomeray, his son and heir.<sup>1</sup> Richard's other children were Thomas, Blanche and Elizabeth.<sup>2</sup>

Elizabeth, Richard's widow, also (v. supra) received, before the year 1497 ended, in dower 'her third of the honor and castle of Bery, a great chamber beyond the castle gate with the cellar on the left of the gate, with two chambers beyond and belonging to the said great chamber, a kitchen, a "larderhouse" and a chamber beyond the kitchen;

'her third of the capital messuage of the manor of Bury Pomery, a pantry and buttery and all chambers beyond and under the said pantry and buttery up to the chamber there called the "Stuerdischambre" with a moiety of the "Bakehouse", "Bruhouse", "Kechyn", and "Lardehouse", a stable for horses with a loft built over it, a barne called "Barle Barne", and a house called "Kyrtelysbarne";

'her third of the lands and tenements of the barton of the manor of Bury Pomerey, closes called "Canell Parke", "Mokewode", "Penparke", "Brodemour", and "Southslade", a garden called "Maderhay Kyrtelshay", with a new garden called "A Erber yn the Lyghtherne";

'her third of the lands and tenements of the manor of Bury', "land", some meadow, herbage of a wood, common, a mill, a few cottages, various rents and a third of the park of Beri with its deer. The allocation is set out with detail of acreage and locality within the manor and records tenants' names.

For her third of the moiety of the manor of Hurberton, Elizabeth received 'a tene-ment there containing 30 acres land...and a third part of all services and rents of free tenants'.<sup>3</sup>

Elizabeth was dead by March 1503, Bartholomew Fortescue, aged 18, her heir.<sup>4</sup>

This knight has always been credited with the rebuilding of the present church of St Mary the Virgin in Berry Pomeray which replaced almost all the original Norman building. It consists of nave and chancel (a fine screen, once brightly painted, separates them), aisles, a porch and a tall tower. Watkin believes that a new fabric was built about and over a Norman edifice, which, he thinks, stood within the 21 feet span of the present nave columns, with interior width 16 feet 4 inches, walls 28 inches thick and a length of 49 feet. So constructing, the builders, he argues, would not disturb the continuity of the services.<sup>5</sup> But it is, perhaps, worth

<sup>1</sup> *Patent Rolls, 1494-1509*, 108.

<sup>2</sup> V. Richard's will.

<sup>3</sup> V. p. 78, note 16.

<sup>4</sup> *Inquisitions Post Mortem, Henry VII*, II. 556.

<sup>5</sup> Watkin, author of *The History of Totnes...* (v. Bibliography). Information in a private paper.

remarking that the original building was not without at least one aisle (v. p. 63, n. 11).

Writing of the monuments to the family, Prince says there is

only one remaining, now robbed of its former Splendour: It is an Altar-Tomb, under an Arch, in the North Wall of the Chancel, raised near Breast high, covered with a fair Table of green Marble; which was sometime inlay'd with a Coat of Arms, and a *Motto* under, of gilded Brass or Copper. On a rough marble Stone, about six Foot long and three deep, fastened in the Wall over the Tomb and under the Canopy, were inlaid, in like manner, the Effigies of four several Persons in large proportion, with Labels proceeding out of their mouths; also four smaller Figures between as many Escorcheons, all of gilded Brass or Copper; which are long since become the Prey of some greedy or childish Hand. At the East end of this Monument is *Pomerai* impaled with *Denzil*; at the West end single: which shew it was raised to the memory of *Sir Richard Pomeray* and his lady, who was the Daughter and Heir of *Denzil*. The Arch is finely fretted and flowered.<sup>1</sup>

If it be impossible to affirm what persons the four large and four small effigies represented or what the 'escorcheons' blazoned, it seems reasonable to suppose, since the arms of Pomeray and Densell are specially cut in stone at the sides of the tomb, that the central brasses showed Richard and his wife Elizabeth, *née* Densell, the two outside forms Richard's father, Henry Pomeray (X), and his mother Alice, *née* Raleigh, the four small figures indicated saints.<sup>2</sup> The four escutcheons possibly presented the separate shields Pomeray, Densell, Pomeray, Raleigh.

The capitals of the columns in the south arcade commemorate eight persons who, with their wives, contributed to the cost of construction. They were of the families Condor (or Toudor?), Tailer, Lane, G'way, Godrogge, Oldereve, Goderog, Letin. And one foliation scrolls the legend '*Et pro omnibus benefactoribus huius operis orate*'. Those rich enough to give sufficiently to command commemoration must surely have been burgenses of Bery or the borough of Bridgetown, which was in the Bery parish. In the porch of the church may be noticed the arms of Pomeray, the Tudor rose (twice), the head of Henry VII and of his queen. The church was not therefore completed before 1485. Of ancient heraldic glass, only three coats, now placed in the window of the west end of the south aisle, remain—Pomeray impaling Raleigh (gules, six (seven?) fusils in bend argent, a label of three points); Pomeray; and Filleigh? (gules, a fesse vair, between six cross crosslets or, within a bordure azure (?)) (v. p. 78 for Elizabeth Densell as widow of Fortescue of Filley). These help little in the matter of dating the fabric. Henry Pomeray (X) was lord of Beri from 1446 to 1487, Richard from 1487 to 1496. Bearing in mind what has been said of the hypothetical identification of figures and arms upon the tomb, one is inclined to wonder whether Henry Pomeray (X) began the rebuilding of the church, leaving Richard, his son, to complete the work. On the other hand, supposing Richard sole builder, he might well, in filial piety, order brasses of his parents to be placed upon the marble screen.

The belfry possessed four bells before Edward VI died.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Prince, *Worthies of Devon*, 491.

<sup>2</sup> A 1470 memorial to Sir Thomas Stathum and his wives Elizabeth and Thomasine, at Morley, Derbyshire, shows three saints, Anna, Christopher, Mary the Virgin, above labels. Macklin, *The Brasses of England*, 192. V. also p. 134 of the same book, for similar representation, 1433, upon the brass of Thomas Nelond, prior of Lewes, in Cowfold, Sussex.

<sup>3</sup> A very serviceable account of the church is to be found in A. C. Ellis, 'Berry Pomeroy' from *Some ancient churches around Torquay*, Torquay,

1934. Mr Ellis is not, of course, concerned only with the limited de la Pomerai interest of St Mary's.

Prince, p. 491, recorded that the arms of Pomeray appeared 'twice single in the first South Window with the Door; once single, as I take it, in the East Window of the Chancel; where are also found, in lively Colours, the Arms of *Courtenay*, *Montague*, *Stafford* and *Merton* (*Merton's Coat of Devon*, is *B. three Bends Argent (u)*). In the East-Window of the North Isle is *Pomerai's* Coat, three times; once single, and twice impaled, to wit with *Raleigh* and *Denzil*. In the first North-Window is it twice

This is, perhaps, the appropriate place to record that Worthy<sup>1</sup> noted, in 1875, the base of the ancient preaching cross visible near to a venerable yew tree on the south side of the church, spoke of a chapel of St Margaret and St James within the village—but confessed himself unable to identify a site—and conjectured that Berry House [the present Manor House (v. p. 115)], just north-east of the church, was, in its original form, the parsonage of the parish. He could also have noticed just across the road, and opposite the churchyard, an interesting dilapidated building. It has square-headed openings and, for its north gable-end finial, a weather-worn, attenuated lion (can it be of Pomeray?) looks down over a narrow indecipherable shield.

THOMAS POMERAY (—1493), third son of Henry Pomeray (X) (q.v. ante) and Alice [Raleigh], married Agnes, daughter of John Kelloway,<sup>2</sup> or Cayleway, of Sherborne.<sup>3</sup> According to Vivian, lands in Cheriton Fitzpaine were settled, by Agnes's father, upon the pair, 20 September 1478.<sup>4</sup>

Thomas had difficulties with William Coke, prior of Totnes, which they were ordered to submit to the arbitration of the bishop of Exeter.<sup>5</sup>

It was, no doubt, he who, in 1491, was of a commission to impress sailors and soldiers for the ships of the armament to defend the realm.<sup>6</sup>

Thomas died on the Saturday after Christmas 9 Henry VII—29 December 1493, holding 300 acres of 'land' and 20 of 'meadow' in Boudon, Blaudon, Ivecombe and Langedon (Totnes) (v. p. 102), worth £10, of Piërs Egecumbe as of the castle of Totnes, and 20 acres of 'land' and 5 of 'meadow' in Ivecumbe, worth 16s., of Nicholas Holeway and Humphrey Walronde; these were free socages.<sup>7</sup>

HENRY, the son and heir, was aged 12 at his father's death.<sup>8</sup> The Benolt visitation of Devonshire, 1531, gives Richard, Amy, Anne, Margaret, Thomasin and Elizabeth as children, making (1) Richard to marry Elenor, third daughter of John Coker of Dorsetshire, from which union derived a Henry and a John, (2) Amy to marry Thomas Tresoyell of Cornwall, with Joan for issue, (3) Anne to marry Tristram Henscote of Exeter, with John, Nicholas and Agnes their offspring.<sup>9</sup>

JOHN POMERAY (—1474/96?—), who was appointed on a Devonshire commission, 1474, to enquire into wool and other shipments—lead, tin, etc.—which should repair to the staple of Calais,<sup>10</sup> may have been the fourth son of Henry Pomeray (X) (q.v. ante) and Alice [Raleigh] and alive in 1496.<sup>11</sup> Or is he to be identified with John, son of Edward? (v. p. 76.)

single; and in the second, once; and in the Roof of the Church-Porch doth it still remain, cut in Stone, which undoubtedly hath there continued ever since the first building thereof.' V. also p. 77 of this work, note 12.

1 Worthy, *Ashburton and its neighbourhood*, 121.

2 Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall* (Huddesfeld recital at inquisition post mortem 7 Hen. VIII).

3 *Devonshire Visitation* . . . 1531: *Ashmole MS.* 763.

4 Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*.

5 Watkin, *History of Totnes*, 489, 960, 1095.

6 *Patent Rolls*, 1485-94, 353.

7 *Inquisitions Post Mortem, Henry VII*, I. 398, 399.

8 *Inquisitions Post Mortem, Henry VII*, I. 398.

9 V. note 3.

10 *Patent Rolls*, 1467-77, 490.

11 Richard's will (v. p. 79) mentions a John. But possibly that John was a priest?



## IX

### OTHER POMERAYS -1401-1497-

STEPHEN POMERAY ( -1401- ) is said to have received of John Colyn, in 1401, a lease, for 31 years, of all his tenure in Bodwythiel (Blisland, Cornwall).<sup>1</sup> WILLIAM POMERAY ( -1403- by 1441). In 1403, William Pomeray was commissioned, with the escheator, to enquire, in Somersetshire and Dorsetshire, about the concealment of £50 worth of goods of William Lescrope, 'chivaler', deceased.<sup>2</sup> In 1404 he was named first among those to investigate the seizure and carrying into Dertemuth of a cargo of oil belonging to John Disco, a Pampeluna merchant. The commission was a repeated one.<sup>3</sup> Probably this Pomeray stood, in 1406, with two others, as mainpernor for freeing a certain John James, held of the sheriffs of London.<sup>4</sup> The limited concern of Pomeray with Membury manor and the prior of Goldcliff (to 1406) has already been noted (v. pp. 65 and 83).

In 1408 a William Pomeray (whom there is no reason to suppose other than the Pomeray under consideration), gave, with another, mainprise at the transfer of the church of Dokkyng (Docking, Norfolk) to John Braham, knight, and Thomas Audermer, chaplain. The living had been parcel of the alien priory of Minster Lovell (Oxfordshire) held for 40 marks (£26. 13. 4); 20s. more, yearly, was required by the Exchequer and support of the incumbent, till the French war should end.<sup>5</sup>

One William Pomeray (again there is no ground for thinking the reference inapplicable to the subject of this notice), in 1410, proposed certain matters in Chancery, with the result that the bailiffs and jurats of Guernsey and Jersey were ordered, under the great seal, to arrest Oliver le Fever and John Fleres fitz Holkyn.<sup>6</sup>

With others, Pomeray, in 1412, was instructed to enquire into and redress the capture, at sea, by the King's lieges of Cornwall and Devonshire, of Brittany merchant-ships—*Notre Dame Darragunde* and *Notre Dame de Gaurande*.<sup>7</sup> A pardon to a William Pomeray, esquire, of Devonshire, for not appearing before the King's bench to answer for 20 marks (£13. 6. 8) and £12 to a mercer of London and a further liability to a citizen and mercer, for £4. 14. 10, are recorded in 1414.<sup>8</sup>

A curious grouping of men is revealed by a 1417 record. 'John Fordham, prior of Tikforde' (Tickford in Newport Pagnell, Buckinghamshire), 'to William Pomeray, of Comeraly' (Combe Raleigh), 'esquire, John Lyncolne, of London, "brewer"', Richard Rede of Hely' (Ely), "'gentilman"', and John Cornewayl of Tregoule' (in Poundstock, Cornwall), "'yoman'". Recognizance of £100 to be levied etc. in Buckinghamshire. Condition—that the said prior shall save harmless the others his mainpernors under pain of £40 that he shall do no hurt or harm to Thomas Seman parson of Great Craule (Great Crawley, North Crawley, Buckinghamshire).<sup>9</sup>

This Pomeray was probably the mainpernor with John Cokeworthy, when Thomas de la Pomerai and John Cole received commitment, in 1419, of the dower of Joan, widow of John de la Pomerai, viz. one-third of Stoklegh manor and parts of the Brixham and Hurberton moieties of the Pomeray estates (v. p. 68). No doubt it was

<sup>1</sup> Boase and Courtney, *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*, II. 518, citing a deed reported sold from Sir Stephen Dering's collection at Puttick and Simpson's, July 1861.

<sup>2</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1401-5, 240; *Close Rolls*, 1405-9, 270.

<sup>3</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1401-5, 507.

<sup>4</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1405-9, 234.

<sup>5</sup> *Fine Rolls*, 1405-13, 133.

<sup>6</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1408-13, 227.

<sup>7</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1408-13, 432, 476.

<sup>8</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1413-16, 89.

<sup>9</sup> *Close Rolls*, 1413-19, 433.



he who had, in 1417, given John Cole bonds that Thomas de la Pomerai would not hurt Edward de la Pomerai (v. p. 67) and who, in 1408, had joined with Thomas in a recognizance for Henry le Scrope, lord of Masham, for £50 (v. p. 66).

A William Pomeray (identification with William, esquire, of Devonshire, seems not unreasonable) presented, in 1421, letters patent, dated 1416, of the King's mother Joan, queen of England, granting for life to her esquire, 20 marks, annually, from yearly rent of £40 from Hedyngton manor and the hundred of Boleinden without the north gate of Oxford which William Wilcotes ('whom God pardon') was bound to pay the King. For 20s. the letters were inspected and confirmed.<sup>1</sup> William, in 1421, September, was appointed constable of Odyham (Odiham) with due wage and fees.<sup>2</sup> A petition to Henry V for the payment of the 20 marks and his 'office' of the castle of Odeam, at 4 pence a day, is preserved and bears, in the King's hand, 'R.H. we wol he have þe xx. mars. aft þe cōtenu of his bille & þoffice during our wille.'<sup>3</sup>

William, in 1422, was one of the mainpernors for Geoffrey Mugge at the commitment to him of Milton Damarle (Milton Damarel), which was in the King's hand through the minority of Philip Courtenay.<sup>4</sup>

A London scrivener and a John Conynton, clerk, paid, in 1427, lord Botreaux, John Stanton, the elder, William Pomeray, esquire, and John Pole, esquire, £43. 10. 1, due upon a statute of the staple of Westminster.<sup>5</sup> William Pomeray, with another, 1427 to 1440, 'farmed', for £4 yearly, land in Hemyok, escheated to the King because of the lack of heirs to William de Hasthorp.<sup>6</sup> There is, in 1441, a reference to a William Pomeray, now deceased, showing that, in 1431, the prior of Goldclyve had agreed to pay £10. 13. 4 to William Pomeray and to Joan Bithewater or to the longer liver.<sup>7</sup>

There is little doubt that the mentions in the last paragraph are all of William, of Devonshire.

JOHN POMERAY ( -1407- ) was one of two members to represent Totnes borough in the Parliament at Gloucester, 1407.<sup>8</sup>

JOHN POMERAY ( -1412- ), vicar of Downton (Downton, Wiltshire), and John Stratton, incumbent of Upchirche (Upchurch, Kent), in 1412, exchanged livings.<sup>9</sup>

RICHARD POMERAY ( -1417- ), of Cuiton (Cutton in Poltimore), received, in 1417, pardon of outlawry for not appearing before the justices concerning a 40s. debt.<sup>10</sup>

A MAURICE POMERAY ( -1425- ) had, in 1425, interests in Kenninghale (Kenninghall, Norfolk)<sup>11</sup> and

A MAURICE POMERAY ( -1426/7- ), in 1426/7 of the parish of Pulborough (Sussex), was concerned in land transactions in Westbourne and West Hertying (Harting), Sussex.<sup>12</sup>

EDWARD POMERAY ( -1426- ). Bernard Bonde of Newton Ferrers, 'husbondman', received a pardon, 1426, for not appearing before the justices of Henry V to answer a plea of trespass against Edward Pomeray.<sup>13</sup> (It is possible this Edward is identical with the Edward of p. 75 et ante.)

WALTER POMERAY ( -1435- ) was one of the two members returned to Westminster for the borough of Leicester in October 1435.<sup>14</sup>

1 *Patent Rolls*, 1416-22, 396.

2 *Ibid.*

3 Nicolas, *Proceedings...Privy Council*, II. 302 (Bibl. Cott. Vesp. F XIII, f. 27 original).

4 *Fine Rolls*, 1413-22, 384.

5 *Close Rolls*, 1422-9, 344.

6 *Fine Rolls*, 1437-45, 157; 1422-30, 204.

7 *Close Rolls*, 1435-41, 447. Membury (v. supra) was Goldcliff, Monmouthshire property.

8 ...*Parliaments of England*, 1213-1702, I. 271.

9 *Patent Rolls*, 1408-13, 400.

10 *Patent Rolls*, 1416-22, 95.

11 *Close Rolls*, 1422-9, 221.

12 *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds in P.R.O.*, A. 7406; A. 10478, A. 10508.

13 *Patent Rolls*, 1422-9, 311.

14 ...*Parliaments of England*, 1213-1702, I. 327.

THOMAS POMERAY ( -1421/2-1464), whose name is met with, in 1421/2, in the records of Westminster abbey, after his noviciate, pursued studies at Oxford, 1424-37. Securing, in 1437, a dispensation 'notwithstanding his illegitimacy as the son of a married nobleman and an unmarried woman to be elected to any dignities . . of his [Benedictine] order', he, by 1439?, became cellarer at Westminster and, thereafter, filled the offices of treasurer, monk-bailiff, *custos ecclesiarum*, sacristan, *custos novi operis* and chamberlain. He received, in 1454, a pension and died ten years later.<sup>1</sup>

Pomeray had sought preferment outside his abbey. It is recorded that a Thomas Pomeray 'of noble birth', S.T.B. and monk of Westminster, acquired of Nicholas V on 5 September 1452, 'at the petition of Henry King of England', collation to the Benedictine priory of Montacute (Somersetshire), dependent on Cluny.<sup>2</sup> But the collation did not take effect; William Mountegewe, monk of Montacute, was appointed.<sup>3</sup> Pomeray, late in 1452, secured the royal pardon for all trespasses committed before 22 September of that year, including the receiving and publishing of bulls or letters apostolic; also he obtained licence to accept and execute papal bulls or letters.<sup>4</sup>

JOHN POMERAY ( -1442-1474). In May 1442, signification of the royal assent to the election of John Pomeray, a canon of the Augustinian abbey of St Mary Pré, Leicester, to the abbacy was conveyed to the bishop of Lincoln.<sup>5</sup> The escheators of Warwickshire, Leicestershire, Northamptonshire, Rutland, Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Nottinghamshire, Derbyshire, London (the mayor), Lincolnshire, and the King's chancellor for the county palatine of Lancashire, were bidden restore the temporalities to the abbey and a writ *de intendendo* issued to tenants; for the election had been confirmed by the bishop of Lincoln and viscount Beaumont and William Ferrers of Groby, knight, commanded to take fealty.<sup>6</sup> Pardon was extended to Pomeray, in 1468, for accepting a gift of land in Inguerdby (Ingarsby in Hungerton?, Leicestershire) in mortmain.<sup>7</sup> Release of lands to various persons in Warwickshire is recorded, 1469.<sup>8</sup> In August 1474, licence to elect a new abbot was given.<sup>9</sup>

THOMAS POMERAY ( -1445-1481). In 1445, April, the bishop of London was notified of royal assent to the election of Thomas Pomeray, sub-prior, to the office of prior, Holy Trinity (or Christchurch), Aldgate;<sup>10</sup> but the election was disputed, William Westkarre named as a rival claimant and a commission appointed by the Crown to safeguard the temporalities.<sup>11</sup> It appears that Thomas had not proceeded in prescribed form, having sued of the archbishop of Canterbury, then chancellor, and not of the King. As soon as Thomas received pardon and confirmation, the mayor, escheator of London, and the escheators of Middlesex, Hertfordshire, Huntingdonshire, Essex, Devonshire and Kent were ordered to restore the temporalities and the writ *de intendendo* issued. Thomas succeeded John Sevenok.<sup>12</sup>

The dignity of the prior of Holy Trinity was unique; for it carried, *ex officio*, senior membership of the city's court of aldermen coupled with seignorial hold over 'the Portsoken'.<sup>13</sup> With the mayor and two sheriffs, 'Sir' Thomas Pomeray, prior of Holy

1 . . . *Papal Registers* . . . 1427-47, 640, for dispensation; for that and other data relating to Pomeray at Westminster, Pearce, *The Monks of Westminster*, 138. Pearce gives fuller detail.

2 . . . *Papal Registers* . . . 1447-55, 124.

3 *Patent Rolls*, 1452-61, 17.

4 *Patent Rolls*, 1452-61, 106. The information from sources indicated in this and the two preceding notes is not in Pearce.

5 *Patent Rolls*, 1441-6, 82.

6 *Patent Rolls*, 1441-6, 101.

7 *Patent Rolls*, 1467-77, 123.

8 *Patent Rolls*, 1467-77, 461; *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds in P.R.O.*, B. 104.

9 *Patent Rolls*, 1467-77, 461.

10 *Patent Rolls*, 1441-6, 354.

11 *Patent Rolls*, 1441-6, 371.

12 *Patent Rolls*, 1441-6, 405, 407.

13 Stow (Kingsford), *A Survey of London* . . . , II. 144/142 and elsewhere; Davis, 'The beginning of the dissolution: Christchurch, Aldgate, 1532'. (*Trans. R. Hist. Soc.* 1925.)

Trinity and 'alderman of the ward', witnessed, in 1446, the grant by a citizen goldsmith of his tenement in St Botholph's without Aldgate, to his son and wife;<sup>1</sup> and a fair number of other minor references to this Pomeray may be traced.<sup>2</sup> He was dead in September 1481.<sup>3</sup>

The following papal register record of an indult by Nicholas V, St Peter's, Rome, sometime between 19 March 1451 and 18 March 1452, proves that, in that year, prior and priory had been elevated in monastic dignity.

The recent petition of Henry, King of England, Thomas, bishop of London and the mayor and aldermen of the city of London contained that the Augustinian conventual priory of Holy Trinity in the said city, called Christchurch, is reputed to be the first of the places of its order founded in England, that its fruits etc. are at present so abundant, especially on account of the industry of the present prior, that they reach a yearly value of about a thousand marks sterling, that it is subject to no other regular place, but immediately to its diocesan, that the prior is one of the governors of the city after the mayor, or an alderman, and that he is wont to celebrate mass, even solemnly, and other wonted ceremonies at the creation of the said mayor. At the said petition and that of Thomas Pomeray, the present prior and the canons and convent, the Pope hereby erects the said priory into an abbatial dignity, and ordains that the said prior and his successors shall be in perpetuity called abbots, orders the convent and vassals to obey them as such etc., and grants indult to the said Thomas Pomeray and his successors, abbots of the said monastery, to wear the mitre, ring and other pontifical *insignia*, and within the precincts of the monastery and in its subject priories and two parish churches [not named] belonging to the said prior and convent, give solemn benediction after mass, vesper and matins, provided that no papal legate, bishop or ordinary of the place be present, to promote the canons to all minor orders, and to consecrate chalices, corporals, palls, vestments and other ecclesiastical ornaments necessary for divine worship in the said monastery, priories and churches; with faculty for the said Thomas Pomeray and his successors to be blessed by any Catholic bishop.<sup>4</sup>

Yet the house never became popularly known as an abbey. After Pomeray's rule it fell on evil days and was dissolved in 1531.<sup>5</sup>

A NICHOLAS POMERAY ( -1451- ) is mentioned in connection with a land transaction affecting the manor of Berkedon (v. p. 76, n. 8). (For reference to a Nicholas—this or another—v. p. 102.)

A THOMAS POMERAY ( -1473- ) was, in 1473, of a commission to enquire, in Oxford county, into lapsed 'farms' due to the King.<sup>6</sup>

RICHARD POMERAY ( -1477/8) of Devonshire.<sup>7</sup>

A ROBERT POMERAY ( -1488/97- ) was, in 1488, one of the feoffees receiving for Richard de la Pomerai and, in 1497, among the 'friends' of Edward Pomeray, son and heir of Richard, at the granting of dower to Elizabeth, relict of Richard (v. p. 78);<sup>8</sup> he was probably that Robert who was then living on a parcel of land called 'Le Hayken' in Bery Pomeray manor<sup>9</sup> (v. p. 104 for two other 'Robert' references).

Of the heirs of a THOMAS POMERAY ( -before 1492) the viscounts Lisle held, 1492/1505, Turnok manor (in Badgworth) in Somersetshire, worth £10.<sup>10</sup>

An EDWARD POMERAY ( - ) had a daughter ANNE who married first, Thomas Butside and, second, Nicholas Stucley, who died in 1496. She had a sister Elizabeth who married Humphrey Courtenay.<sup>11</sup>

1 *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds in P.R.O.*, C. 6889.

2 *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds in P.R.O.*, A. 1071, A. 1723; A. 2629, A. 2642; A. 7349; *Patent Rolls*, 1467-77, 500.

3 *Patent Rolls*, 1477-85, 282, 287.

4 . . . *Papal Registers* . . . 1447-55, 106.

5 V. p. 84, note 13; and *Monasticon*, VI. 1, 152.

6 *Patent Rolls*, 1467-77, 406.

7 *Calendarium Inquisitionum Post Mortem*, 17 Edward IV, 382.

8 *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, Henry VII, I. 516.

9 *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, Henry VII, I. 517 (dower of Elizabeth).

10 *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, Henry VII, I. 326; II. 521.

11 *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, Henry VII, I. 559.

## X

HEADS OF HOUSE

1496–15<sup>48</sup>/<sub>66/7</sub>

MEMBERS OF BERY POMEREY FAMILY After 1478–1565

**E**dward Pomerey (1478–1538), son and heir of Richard Pomeray (q.v. ante) and Elizabeth [Fortescue], received licence to enter, March 1501, without proof of age.<sup>1</sup> It would appear that he was then about 23 years of age.<sup>2</sup>

On 18 February 1503/4, at the creation of Henry, duke of York (afterwards Henry VIII), as prince of Wales, Pomerey, with seven others, received the honour of knighthood of the Bath.<sup>3</sup>

Pomerey and others were, in 1504, in commission to enquire into riots in Devonshire.<sup>4</sup>

Hereabouts, the knight was involved in a dispute with the mayor and corporation of Totnes; but the quarrel was submitted to arbitration and the award, dated 4 September 1504, of 'Wilughby, Lord Broke, Sir Humphrey Fulford, knight, and Thomas Coterell, esquire, arbitrators between Sir Edward Pomerey, knight, on the one part, and Geoffrey Hawkewell, the mayor of Totnes, and his brethren, and the inhabitants of Totnes, on the other', was a masterpiece of tact:

The said Sir Edward Pomerey shall clerely exclude, forgeve, and put from him all malice or debates, at any tyme had or mooved betwene him and the maiour . . . and from hensforth to be loving unto theym; and in like wise the maiour . . . and for the encrease of more profit, love, and continuance of the same . . . we, the said arbitours, award that the said Sir Edward shall geve unto the maiour and his brethren a buck of this season, to be eton at Totneys upon Wenysday next after the fest of the Nativitie of our Blessed Lady next ensuyng the date herof or afore . . . the same Sir Edward be at the etyng of the same bucke, in goodly manner . . . the said maiour and his brethern shal paye for the wyne which shall be dronk at the etyng of the same bucke.

The rest of the document dealt with the cause of trouble and gave adjudication. Apparently, three members of the family named Halker, a Hempsten and a Veysey had given offence to the borough; and it seems that, in contumacy if not in offence, they had received some encouragement from Pomerey; the offenders may indeed have been 'Pomerey's' men. Released recognizances, they were to keep the peace and Nicholas Hempsten to marry Joan Cosby, who was entitled, under her father's will, upon marriage, to £20, of which £20 Nicholas had already had £4 and should receive the rest in money or kind.<sup>5</sup>

In 1511, July, Pomerey was of commission of array<sup>6</sup> and of the peace in 1512 (twice),<sup>7</sup> 1513 (twice),<sup>8</sup> 1514 (thrice),<sup>9</sup> for Devonshire. At the fitting out, in 1513, of the warship *Gabriell Royal*, of 1000 tons and 602 complement, the knight's name appears;<sup>10</sup> it is to be found for November of that year—but not pricked—in the

<sup>1</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1494–1509, 227.

<sup>2</sup> V. p. 88: Thomas, brother of Edward.

<sup>3</sup> Shaw, *The Knights of England*, I. 147. He is later (II. 34) referred to as a 'knight of the sword'.

<sup>4</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1494–1509, 379.

<sup>5</sup> *Somerset MSS.* 144.

<sup>6</sup> *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. under date and page here 1511, 273. The pages only are given for succeeding references.

<sup>7</sup> 442, 447.

<sup>8</sup> 542, 695.

<sup>9</sup> 744, 838, 890.

<sup>10</sup> 651.



Devonshire sheriff roll.<sup>1</sup> Pomerey was one of a commission to enquire, in 1514, into Devonshire riots.<sup>2</sup> In that year he gave a receipt for war expenses.<sup>3</sup> He was twice of commission of the peace in 1515.<sup>4</sup> In 1516 he was a 'knight for the body',<sup>5</sup> a member of the King's household.<sup>6</sup>

Was resort to arbitration an amiable characteristic of Sir Edward? After disputing the possession of the manor of Sandridge and other lands in Devonshire with Richard Pomerey, esquire (v. p. 102), the knight, in 1519, accepted an award to pay, on certain feast days, divers sums of money to Richard 'uppon the fount in the cathedrall church of Seynte Peter, Exeter'.<sup>7</sup>

Again, in November 1519, the Devonshire sheriff roll was not pricked against Pomerey's name.<sup>8</sup>

Among those of Devonshire to attend at the Field of the Cloth of Gold, June 1520, Sir Piers Edgcumb, William Courtney and Edward Pomerey are listed;<sup>9</sup> and Pomerey was also to be present at the July meeting at Gravelines.<sup>10</sup>

With many others, he was named, in 1523, August, a Devonshire collector of subsidy granted for four years<sup>11</sup> and appointed, in November, of commission to secure advance payment of the subsidy voted, by the last Parliament, for the French wars.<sup>12</sup>

The debt to the King's Grace, by 1523, was £1000, with, apparently, an old obligation (*temp.* Henry VII) of £466. 13. 4.<sup>13</sup>

In August 1524 Pomerey again was one of a large number ordered to collect subsidy for Devonshire.<sup>14</sup> He was, in 1526, party to a suit in the Court of Requests.<sup>15</sup> A Wentworth, Hansard and Pomerey appear, in 1527, in the following of Wolsey.<sup>16</sup> In 1529,<sup>17</sup> 1530<sup>18</sup> and 1532<sup>19</sup> Pomerey was of the commission of the peace for Devonshire. 1535 brought responsibility in connection with collecting the Devonshire and city of Exeter tenths of spiritualities;<sup>20</sup> and 1536 placed the knight again on the commission of the peace for the county.<sup>21</sup>

Edward and Joan [Sapcotes, eldest daughter of his former guardian (v. p. 79)<sup>22</sup>] his wife, Thomas Pomerey and Joan his wife (v. p. 88), received, in 1537 (22 March), licence to alienate a moiety of Brixham and 40 messuages, a mill, 400 acres of land, 20 of meadow, 20 of wood, 200 of furze and heath and 20s. rent in Brixham to Andrew Hillersdon and John Ford and heirs of the said Andrew, to re-grant the premises to the said Thomas and Joan and the heirs male of the body of Sir Edward and, in default, to the right heirs of the knight.<sup>23</sup>

Pomerey was in 1538 appointed of commission of oyer and terminer for treasons, for Southamptonshire, Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, Somersetshire, Devonshire, and Cornwall<sup>24</sup> and was placed, 1538, on commission of the peace for Devonshire.<sup>25</sup>

According to Vivian, the knight died 21 October 1538,<sup>26</sup> and his wife Joan survived

1 I. pt. ii (new edition), 1100.  
 2 I. pt. ii (new edition), 1401.  
 3 I. pt. ii (new edition), 518.  
 4 170, 189. 5 871.  
 6 V. 1482 for a money transaction.  
 7 *Somerset MSS.* 145. V. pp. 81, 86 for other instances of arbitration.  
 8 174. 9 237, 243.  
 10 326. 11 1361.  
 12 1457. 13 1528, 1529.  
 14 233.  
 15 Addenda volume, 163.  
 16 1466. A record of 1529 is worth notice for the sake of the description of the ranks of the parties. 'Sir Edward Pomerey, knight, Humphrey Colles, esquire, John Ford, gentleman' granted to 'John Pasmere gentleman wardship and marriage of

Sylvester Sedburgh son and heir of William Sedburgh and charge of his lands in Cheriton Fitzpaine': *Somerset MSS.* 145.  
 17 2435. 18 3075.  
 19 701. 20 50.  
 21 530.  
 22 *Devonshire Visitation* . . . 1531: *Ashmole MS.* 763.  
 23 I. 352. 24 563.  
 25 564.  
 26 Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, who gives authority—the inquisition post mortem 30/31 Henry VIII: *Lists and Indexes*, P.R.O. xxiii. V. also Fry, *A Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem for Devon and Cornwall* . . . Gattecomb in Colyton and Sydenham Damarel are in inquisitions post mortem of Henry VII (II. 457 and 468) mentioned as held of Pomerey.



him.<sup>1</sup> Apart from his son and heir, Thomas (q.v. infra), he had issue Hugh (q.v. infra), William, Edward, Thomasin and Elizabeth.<sup>2</sup>

The bailiffs' account of the manor of Bery Pomerey, for 1516/17, exists; like records for Hurberton, for 1520/21, and Hurberton and Brixham, for 1528/9, are extant.<sup>3</sup>

THOMAS POMEREY (after 1478–1508), second son of Richard Pomerey (q.v. ante) and Elizabeth [Fortescue], is said to have died *sine prole*, 12 August 1508. He must have been under 30, for his elder brother, Edward (q.v. ante), aged 30, was his heir.<sup>4</sup>

Thomas Pomerey (1503<sup>5</sup>–1566/7), son and heir of Edward Pomerey (q.v. ante) and Joan [Sapcotes], entered upon the possessions of his father, mother and grandfather on 24 April 1539.<sup>6</sup>

He was, in 1544, listed as of the army against France; the compiler of the muster book, in showing what soldiers are to be provided by all from the King's council downwards, marks Pomerey's name, among others, with a B; but he does not attach a quota number.<sup>7</sup> Pomerey's station was of the 'rearguard'.<sup>8</sup>

This man was certainly in his time a great seller and buyer of lands. Alienation, at the quindene of Trinity 1544, of the manor of Sandrigge (Sandridge) and premises there and in Stoke Gabriel<sup>9</sup> and, three weeks of Trinity, in the same year, of the manor of Brixham and lands in Brixham by Thomas to Griffin Ameredyth,<sup>10</sup> was followed, 6 October 1546, by the grant of the manor of Stoklegh Pomerey—40 messuages, 40 gardens, 40 tofts, 300 acres of land, 100 acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture, 400 acres of heath and furze, 100 acres of wood and 20s. of rent in Stoklegh and Cheriton Fitzpaine—by Hugh and Thomas Pomerey to the same Ameredyth, who gave in consideration £400.<sup>11</sup> By 26 November, Thomas Pomerey alienated to Wymund Carewe the manors of Bridgetown Pomerey, Saunderynge Wille (v. p. 78, Sandridge) and Egglisford ( ), 'and 3000 acres pasture and 1000 acres wood in one close called a Park' in Bery Pomerey. The consideration was £800.<sup>12</sup> On 3 November 1548, Pomerey obtained of William Holwaye the manor of Watton (Waddeton, Stoke Gabriel)—for a consideration of £100.<sup>13</sup> Almost at once Pomerey concluded the fine that conveyed from the family its ancestral home.

Octave of St Martin, 2 Edw. VI, November 17th 1548.

Between Edward, duke of Somerset, *querant*, and Thomas Pomerey, knight, and wife, Joan, *deforciant*s, of the manors of Bery Pomerey, Brygetowne Pomerey, Hurberton and Herberton; 200 messuages, 40 cottages, 2000 acres of land, 1000 acres of meadow, 1000 acres of pasture, 1000 acres of wood, 300 acres of heath and furze and £30 of rent in Bery Pomerey, Brygetowne Pomery, Hurberton, Herberton, Parua Hempston and Iplepen and of the several fishery in the waters of Dert.

Plea of covenant. Thomas and Joan acknowledge the manors &c. to be the right of the duke

<sup>1</sup> As p. 87, note 26. Vivian states that Joan was alive in 1570.

<sup>2</sup> *Devonshire Visitation* . . . 1531: *Ashmole MS.* 763.

<sup>3</sup> *Somerset MSS.* 145.

<sup>4</sup> Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, citing inquisition post mortem 2 Henry VII, No. 65.

<sup>5</sup> Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, says, on strength of inquisition post mortem on the father's death, 30/31 Hen. VIII, that Pomerey was 35 or more at the father's (Edward's) death.

<sup>6</sup> V. p. 86, note 6—484.

<sup>7</sup> 154.

<sup>8</sup> 166.

<sup>9</sup> Foot of Fine, 36 Hen. VIII, P.R.O., Bundle 8, File 42, No. 41.

<sup>10</sup> Foot of Fine, 36 Hen. VIII, P.R.O., Bundle 8, File 42, No. 44.

<sup>11</sup> Foot of Fine, 38 Hen. VIII, P.R.O., Bundle 8, File 44, No. 65. *Letters and Papers* . . . 1546, II. 99, for licence.

<sup>12</sup> Foot of Fine, 38 Hen. VIII, P.R.O., Bundle 8, File 44, No. 69. *Letters and Papers* . . . 1546, II. 244, for licence. Wymund Carewe of Antony, Cornwall, treasurer to Queen Catherine, *temp.* Henry VIII, knighted at the coronation of Edward VI, died 1551 (Wotton? *English Baronetage*, II. 231).

<sup>13</sup> Foot of Fine, 2 Ed. VI, P.R.O., Bundle 56, File 408, No. 33. Exeter City Library owns a transcript (at present evacuated) of a court roll of the manor.

as those which he has of their gift. And they have remised and quitclaimed from themselves and the heirs of Joan to the duke and his heirs. Warranty by Thomas and Joan and the heirs of Joan to the duke and his heirs. The duke gave them £4000.<sup>1</sup>

These transactions raise unanswered questions—How did Hugh Pomerey come to possess rights within Stoklegh Pomerey and how was Bridgetown Pomerey saleable to the duke by Thomas who had parted with it to Wymond Carewe? [*V. p. 92 for ADDENDUM.*]

For £1982. 19. 4½, paid in ready money by Thomas Pomerey, knight, a grant was made, on 21 July 1549, to Thomas and his brother Hugh (q.v. *infra*), of chantry lands, except bells and lead, and advowsons, worth £111. 17. 10 yearly. The recitation grant takes three membranes and parts of two more. The summation concludes: To hold the chantry of [St John] Helston, its lands, the lands of the college of St Burian [Cornwall], chantry of Comberleigh [Devonshire], fraternity of Dewstowe [Davidstowe, Cornwall], chantries of Holy Trinity in St Columb, Wynnowe [Cornwall] and William Puncherd [in Heanton Punchardon, Devonshire], chapel of our Lady Park [Liskeard, Cornwall] all the other premises, except Horseys Chauntry [in Exeter Cathedral] and its lands and except the premises in Dawlyshe, to the said Thomas Pomerey, knight, and Hugh Pomerey and the heirs and assigns of the said Thomas; and to hold Horseys Chauntry and its lands, and the premises in Dawlyshe, to the said Thomas and Hugh, for the term of the life of the said Thomas, with remainder, after his decease, to Joan, his wife, for her life, with remainder, after the decease of the said Thomas and Joan, to Thomas Pomerey, esquire, son and heir apparent of the said Thomas Pomerey, knight, and the heirs male of his body, with remainder, in default, to Arthur Pomerey, esquire, son of the said Thomas Pomerey, knight, and the heirs male of his body, with remainder, in default, to the right heirs of the said Thomas Pomerey, knight, holding all the premises (except those in Shillingham [*v. infra*] in tenure of William Farrowe by the rent of 10 marks) of the King as of his manor of Stokenham, Devonshire, by fealty only, in free socage and not in chief, and in Shillingham, of Farrowe of the King, by the service of the fiftieth part of one knight's fee. [This is Shillingham in St Stephen's by Saltash, Cornwall. *V. next page.*]

<sup>1</sup> Foot of Fine, 2 Ed. VI, P.R.O., Bundle 56, File 408, No. 42. Pomerey is, at this date, a knight. Shaw incorrectly dates his knighthood 'after 1549?'

In 1553, Sir Edward Seymour, son of Edward late duke of Somerset, received in consideration of the sale of lands in Somerset, Gloucester and Wiltshire 'grant . . . of the . . . manors of Bury Pomerye and Bridgtowne Pomerye and the castle of Burye Pomerye, Devon, late of Edward, late duke of Somerset, and formerly of Thomas Pomerey, knight, and the lands called Halwood, le Rypen, le Leyhayes, le Wynyarde, le Courte Close above the head of le Wynyarde, le Southfeld, le Longdowne, le Lambe Park, le Wyll Gardyns, le Maderhey, le West Feld, Brodemores, C[G?]amepark, lez Two Slades, Sowthweke Leyes, Southwekebarne, le Lyttill Medowe next Southwekebarne, le Foure barne Closis, Lancombedoune, Lyttill Orchard, and le Pouchons in Bury Pomery, Iplepen, Netherton, Lancombe and Aston alias Affeton, Devon, and the two parks called le Greate Park and le Lyttill Park in Bury Pomery, which belonged to the said Duke and Thomas Pomery knight; the lordship and manor of Middelton, Devon (*sic*), late of Taunton priory, Soms.; the advowsons of the vicarage of Bury Pomery, Devon, and of the rectory of Ellyngton, Hunts; and all other lands in Bury, Burye Pomerye, Bridgtowne Pomery,

Iplepen, Netherton, Langcombe, and Afton, Devon, late of the said duke and Thomas Pomerye, knight.

'Which premises in the county of Devon with 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly assessed for perquisites of courts and casual profits thereof, besides the woods, are extended at the clear yearly value of 218*l.* 19*s.* 2½*d.*

'To hold the premises in the said county of Devon, to the said Edward Seymour, knight, his heirs and assigns of the king in chief, by the service of a fortieth part of one knight's fee, and rendering yearly for Bridgtowne Pomerye 9*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*, and for Middleton 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* at the Augmentations.

'Issues since Annunciation last. Exoneration; except yearly payments of 4*l.* for the fee of the bailiff and collector of the manor of Burye Pomerye 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for the keeping of the said parks, 66*s.* 8*d.* for the fee of the steward of the manors of Bury Pomerye and Bridgtowne Pomerye, 10*s.* for the fee of the steward of the manor of Bridgtowne Pomerye (*sic*), 40*s.* for the fee of the bailiff of the manor of Bridgtowne Pomerye, and 6*s.* for the fee of the bailiff of the manor of Middelton. This without fine or fee . . .'. *V. Patent Rolls, 1547-53 (with appendices), 77.*

Middleton *rectius* Willand. *V.* 'Taxation of Pope Nicholas IV,' in Hingeston-Randolph, *The Register of Peter Quivil*, 474.

In the membrane are mentioned, apart from the above named, lands of a chantry of St Stephen next Saltashe, of the prebend of St Probus [Cornwall], of the priest of Tyntagell [Cornwall], of the chantry of John Snyffemore in the parish of Sylverton and of the fraternity of St Mary Sylverton, of the college of Glasney *alias* Penryn [Cornwall], of the anniversary of John Sherwill (two candles) in Plympton church, of the chantry of Ermyngton, of an anniversary at Lanteglos, [this is the Lanteglos by Camelford, Cornwall] of Jesus, *alias* Penponce, chantry in St Columb Nether, of the chapel of Menacudell [St Austell, Cornwall] and a capital mansion of a chantry in East Coker [Somersetshire]. These lesser messuages at least swell the total.<sup>1</sup> The student of Cornish and Devonian place names may, from the long recitation, greatly add to his lists.

Willing enough to profit by the dissolution of the chantries, Pomerey was yet of those opposed to other features of the Lord Protector's policy and he played an important part in the Western Rising which, provoked mainly by the changes in the liturgy, at and after Whitsuntide 1549, was, in July of the year, at its height. Arundell, the leader, and his confederates besieged Exeter, while, at Honiton, lord Russell impatiently awaited reinforcements. On Sunday, 4 August, the real advance against the rebels began; and, next day, Monday 5th, during the retreat of certain of the rebels to St Mary Clyst, Pomerey secreted himself, a trumpeter and a drummer in a furze-brake in Russell's rear, whence, by sounding the alarm, he frightened the attackers into such fear of ambush that they retreated precipitately and suffered appreciable loss.<sup>2</sup> Russell's forces recovered, burnt St Mary Clyst, routed a force of the insurgents on Clyst heath and spent Monday night at Topsham. Russell was before Exeter on Tuesday, the 6th, and the siege collapsed. Pomerey was probably by that time in Russell's hands—likely enough captured on the Monday—for a letter from the Council, dated 10 August, shows both that Russell had asked for pardon for Pomerey and that the Council was willing to accede if the release could be secretly managed.

Marie, we wold yt were graunted to hym secretlie, and he traveled with all that tyme of the promys therof for spiall service to be fyrst done by hym, eyther in the apprehending of Humfray Arandell, Underhill, or some other of the most notable. He must also declare his former popish errors to suche as have bene seduced in religion by hym; So as lyke as he was a meane to allure them to blynde supersticōn and papistry he maie also travell nowe to bryng them to knowledg of theyr dewties and trewe religion, wherein ye must travel as earnestly as ye maie.<sup>3</sup>

Pomerey was probably at large on 21 August. On that day Russell was ordered by the Council to make diligent search for him and to send up him, Arundell, Maunder and the Mayor of Bodmin and two or three other of the rankest traitors.<sup>4</sup> In the course of a few days<sup>5</sup> 'Sr Thomas Pomerey, Humfrey Arundel, Winslade the elder, Winslade thonger, Wise, Harryse, Coffyn, Byrry, Holmes and ffortescue' were assembled and marshalled for the journey to London,<sup>6</sup> which they reached upon 8 September.<sup>7</sup> Pomerey, Wyse and Harris had voluntarily surrendered.<sup>8</sup> Pomerey, Wyse and Harris, with William Winslade and Fortescue, escaped the ultimate penalty; for, on Saturday, 2 November 1549, by order of the Privy Council, they were released from the Flete.<sup>9</sup> Humfrey Arundell, one Winslade, Bury and Holmes were hanged,

<sup>1</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1549-51, 103.

<sup>2</sup> Vowell (otherwise Hooker), *An Ancient History of the City of Exeter*, . . . 93. Rose-Troup, for the rising generally, *The Western Rebellion of 1549*, xxii.

<sup>3</sup> Pocock, *Troubles connected with the Prayer Book of 1549*, 49.

<sup>4</sup> *State Papers, Domestic*, 1547-80, 21. Pocock, *Troubles connected with the Prayer Book of 1549*, 63.

<sup>5</sup> *State Papers, Domestic*, 1547-80, 22.

<sup>6</sup> As 5. More fully referred to in Rose-Troup, *The Western Rebellion of 1549*, 342.

<sup>7</sup> Rose-Troup, *The Western Rebellion of 1549*, 340.

<sup>8</sup> Galba B. XII, f. 115—referred to in Rose-Troup, *The Western Rebellion of 1549*, 346.

<sup>9</sup> *Acts of the Privy Council*, 1547-50, 354.

drawn and quartered at Tyburn.<sup>1</sup> Mrs Rose-Troup not unnaturally suggests that Pomerey and the four 'were mulcted heavy fines and gave bonds for good behaviour, though none such have been discovered'.<sup>2</sup>

Thomas Pomerey, knight, in 1552, by licence of 44s. 5½*d.*, granted the messuage in tenure of William Farrowe of Shyllyngham (v. p. 89) to John Younge of London, his heirs and assigns.<sup>3</sup>

Just after Michaelmas—6 October—1552, William [Ch?]apman the younger acquired of Thomas Pomerey, knight, Griffith Ameredyth and Joan his wife the manor of Gedycote (Gidcott, in Milton Damarel) and premises in Gedycote and Milton Damarel;<sup>4</sup> and, in 1553, 9 February, John Yonge of Thomas Pomerey, knight, the manor of Brixham and premises in Sandridge and Stoke Gabriel.<sup>5</sup>

Pomerey, it seems, died between 17 November 1566 and 16 November 1567.<sup>6</sup> He had married Joan (v. p. 89), eldest daughter of Piers Edgecumbe (of Mount Edgecumbe), knight,<sup>7</sup> who is said to have been living in 1569/70.<sup>8</sup> His children in 1531 were Catherine (v. p. 99) and Joan;<sup>9</sup> but he had also, by 1549, issue Thomas and no doubt Arthur (v. p. 89).

The bailiff's account of the manor of Bery Pomerey for 1540/1 is preserved.<sup>10, 11</sup>

HUGH POMEREY (after 1503–1565), second son of Edward Pomerey (q.v. ante) and Joan [Sapcotes], has already been mentioned as associated with his elder brother Thomas in the alienation, 1546, of Stoklegh Pomerey and the very considerable purchase, in 1549, of chantry lands in the west (v. p. 89). He was undoubtedly seised of Tregony Pomerey and, in 1559, a commission for better enquiry into the affairs of Thomas Arundell, deceased, notes that Arundell held in Treverris (v. p. 43 n.)\* of 'Hugh Pomereye lord of Tregony Pomerey'.<sup>12</sup>

Pomerey married Joan, daughter of Thomas Bowerman, of the Isle of Wight, and had issue Hugh and Henry.<sup>13</sup>

Pomerey died 23 September 1565. His heir Hugh was then 11; he had another son Henry.<sup>14</sup>

1 *The Western Rebellion of 1549.*

2 *The Western Rebellion of 1549*, 346.

3 *Patent Rolls*, 1550–3, 248.

4 Foot of Fine, 6 Ed. VI, P.R.O., Bundle 56, File 412, No. 80. Injured by filing cord.

5 Foot of Fine, 7 Ed. VI, P.R.O., Bundle 56, File 413, No. 14.

6 *Lists and Indexes*, P.R.O. xxvi.

7 *Devonshire Visitation... 1531: Ashmole MS.* 763.

8 Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall.*

9 *Devonshire Visitation... 1531: Ashmole MS.* 763.

10 *Somerset MSS.* 145.

11 Two references in *Calendar of the Proceedings*

*in Chancery in the reign of Queen Elizabeth* to Sir Thomas Pomerey may be noted:

Thomas Goodridge took action against Edward Seymour Esq. to establish right to copyhold in Bery Pomerey granted for three lives by Sir Thomas to Thomas Goodridge's father (i. 344).

Sir Thomas possessed Chudlegh for a term of years (ii. 159). It is just possible, but unlikely, that the reference is to the earlier Thomas de la Pomerai (v. p. 63).

12 *Patent Rolls*, 1558–60, 272.

13 Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, who cites an Inquisition post mortem, 8 *Eliz. V. Lists and Indexes*, P.R.O. xxvi.

14 *As* 13.

#### \* SPECIAL NOTE ON POMEROY HOLDINGS IN ST JUST IN ROSELAND

According to a map contained in Henderson's *MS. History of St Just in Roseland*, at one time or another, Trethem and Camwerris with Wear and Corescurnam were held by knight's service of the manor of Tregear in Gerrans; Carvinack, Trelossa, Treverras, Tolcarne, Roscassa, possibly Carwarthen, Tregorland and Mencrobn, Trethewell with Polendra—all, save Trelossa (which was in Philleigh) in St Just in Roseland—of the same manor by socage. As was remarked, p. 63 ante, Tregear was a manor of the bishop of Exeter.



ADDENDUM from p. 89

It must be left to the student to determine how far the following throws any light on the puzzle.

*C. Proc. Eliz. P. 5/49.*

Hugh Pomery of Tregony Pomerye, co. Cornwall, v. Matthew Carew,  
a master of the Court of Chancery.

Both Bill and Answer are small fragments, containing only the greater part of the first few lines of each document.

The *Bill* dated 17 November 1597 refers to the sale by Thomas (later Sir Thomas) Pomery to Sir Wymond Carewe (1) of the manor of Brighton Pomery, Samreigh, Will [Sandridge, v. p. 88] and Eglisforth, co. Devon, for £800 by indenture dated 8 November 38 Henry VIII, (2) of the honours, lordships or manors of Bery Pomery, Harberton and Brigham [Brixham], co. Devon, for £900 by indenture dated 11 or 12 Nov. or thereabouts 38 Henry VIII, for a term of 6 years...., (3).....for £600 [by indenture dated].....Henry VIII, and (4).....by indenture.....Henry VIII. [The last indenture] contained provisions [in case Thomas Pomery son of the grantor] should die before reaching the age of 21 years and for Sir Wymond to have the wardship, custody.....[of Thomas the younger] in the event of the grantor's and.....'s death.

The *Answer* dated 17 Feb. 1597[8] defends the equity of the execution sued forth upon a statute or recognisance of £5000 made and acknowledged to Sir Wymond, the defendant's father, for the performance of the covenants contained in the four indentures mentioned in the bill, defeasance whereof was made by him. The defendant states that by the later of the four indentures the custody and marriage of Thomas Pomerye [the younger] was granted to Sir Wymond.....Sir Thomas contrary to his covenant [sold the lands to ? the duke of Somerset].....[by] his breaches [of the covenants] forfeited the recognisance before the said duke had any dealings for the same.....Sir Wymond was then determined to have married the said Thomas the son.....his covenants did sell away all or the most part of the manors.....[Sir Wymo]nd or his administrators were defeated of the benefits.....



SKETCH OF ARMS UPON THE SEAL OF WILLIAM  
DE LA POMERAI, KNIGHT BANNERET



## XI

### THE STATUS OF THE HEADS OF THE HOUSE

1066-1548<sup>1</sup>

THE LAST DE LA POMERAI who has, in the foregoing pages, been referred to as baron is that head of the house, Henry de la Pomerai (VII), who died in 1305. His successors are spoken of as knights or esquires. The change of ascription requires justification.

Since the term '*baro*', seemingly applicable by virtue of his tenure to any tenant-in-chief of the King, began to attain currency in the reign of William I, it can certainly be applied to Ralf de la Pomerai, the first of his house in England. He was not of the small group of *comites*, earls, exercising vague shire influence; yet his 57 manors and other grants in Devonshire, with two manors in Somersetshire, gave him considerable standing in the west. Of the headship of the house by his son William little is known; but it is clear that Gosselin, brother of, and successor to William, had settled in Beri, a man of substance there no less than in the original domicile at La Pomerai by Caen. Henry de la Pomerai (I), son of Gosselin, in attaining constableness in the household of Henry I and, through marriage alliance with Rohesia, natural daughter of that King and sister of Reginald earl of Cornwall, put his house, in respect of prestige, in the foremost rank. Fifth of the line, the son Henry de la Pomerai (II), to whom the designation baron is more than once officially applied, whose *carta* of 1166/7 speaks of his honour of 31 knights and who held his castle in Norman La Pomerai, with *praepositura*, of the King, turned, it will be recalled, rebel leader against Richard I—a brother Joscelin, who, with two brothers of Reginald, earl of Cornwall, had once been offered the kingdom of Limerick, abetting the abortive venture. Yet the rebel's son's estates were adjudged able to sustain fines amounting to £560; and the successor himself was of sufficient standing to induce the earls of Norfolk and Clare<sup>2</sup> and the bishop of Hereford to inclusion among his sureties. Henry de la Pomerai (III) could, and did, move—if at times uneasily—in the entourage of King John—in the last year but one of his life, constable of knights of Devonshire and Cornwall ready for services overseas. Walling his 100 acre park at Beri, he gave plain local evidence of his pretension. He died by 1207. The *Pipe Rolls*, published to 7 John, show all the de la Pomerais to that date in direct account with the Exchequer. There is, to the date of the death of Henry de la Pomerai (III), nothing to indicate that the heads of the house had not continuously moved in the upper rank of the King's barony.

The seventh head of the house, Henry de la Pomerai (IV), of the *privata familia* of King John, governor of Exeter castle in 1215, in 1221 a knight ('Sir Henry') crusader at Damietta, handed on, in 1221, 30 odd fees. His son and successor Henry de la Pomerai (V), in 1235/6, was assessed on 21 fees '*de baronia sua*', and he also held Tregony. Henry de la Pomerai (VI), son of the last named, left, at death, only half the score Devonshire fees his guardian had, on his account, received, the fees worth £67 per annum. Taken as a whole, the career of that particular Henry was indeed restless. After five campaigns against the Welsh, he kept bellicose company, failed to respect the Provisions of Oxford and, though he obtained, in 1267, pardon

<sup>1</sup> This chapter is only annotated for newly stated facts.

<sup>2</sup> Geoffrey fitz Peter, another of the sureties, was also, in effect, an earl—of Essex.

(as 'Sir Henry') from Prince Edward and, ten years later, again fought for the King against the Welsh, almost certainly ended his life in royal disfavour. None the less, it was this de la Pomerai who procured, in 1267, fairs for Beri and for Tregony, in 1268 extended his father's charter to the seignorial borough of Brigg, in 1274 successfully met a *quo warranto* enquiry at Beri, maintaining the right to gallows and assize of bread and ale; his domain in general is referred to in the *Book of Fees* as both barony and honour and, in *Rotuli Hundredorum*, as the barony of Beri. It must be observed that the 1277 summons of Henry de la Pomerai (VI) to serve against the Welsh, made in respect of 1 knight's fee at Beri, in personal performance of which service he was classified knight, was an individual notification. The military demands upon Henry de la Pomerai (VII), son of Henry de la Pomerai (VI), to fulfil obligation for 1 knight's fee at Beri, made in 1294, 1297 (thrice), 1298 and 1301, were, save in the second instance, individually addressed. In the second instance, the first of the three 1297 summonses (which was to serve overseas), the call reached him together with many others, through the sheriff; but he may be found listed in the order to the sheriff as '*Dominus Henricus...*'. The service was performed in person by Henry as a knight. Henry de la Pomerai (VII) died in 1305. The consequent inquisition *post mortem* certified him as having held of the King in chief, by service of barony, Beri with its hundred acre deer park, the rents of Brigg, the manors of Stoklegh and Tregony annexed; a moiety of Hurberton, with part of Brixham annexed, was similarly held. Upon Beri and Hurberton 35 fees depended. It may be that Henry de la Pomerai (VII) began or built the Edwardian castle of Beri.

The Henries de la Pomerai (IV), (V), (VI), (VII), 1207-1305, held a barony, the last-named one barony and part of another. Were they barons? It would seem impossible to deny that description in any sense which could, in 1305, be attached to the word. Were they *barones majores*? *Pipe Rolls* would show whether they, like their forbears, were in direct account with the Exchequer—and the answer would, no doubt, be 'yes'. Not on all occasions was the seventh Henry summoned individually to military service. There is nothing to show what retainers accompanied him. A suggestion creeps in that there is a certain falling away from the upper group of the tenants-in-chief because, at any time since 1258, a de la Pomerai might have been cited to Parliament and none was bidden. But, everything considered, the declension of standing had not gone far by the end of the thirteenth century.

The next de la Pomerai, Henry (VIII), occupied his leadership of the house from 1305 to 1367 and saw the closure, in compromise financially satisfactory to himself, of the forty-year-long lawsuit with the Crown concerning Tremeton and 60½ knights' fees in Devonshire and Cornwall. At death, he left 38 fees dependent on Beri and Hurberton, 18 on Tregony. He had been summoned as a man-at-arms through the sheriff to the Great Council of Westminster, 1324. If he did not succeed to an already finished castle, it may be supposed that he either completed the work begun or raised the fortification. Whether, in his day, the castle of Tregony had been builded cannot be affirmed.

In these annals the appellation baron is not applied to this last-mentioned Henry. Why? During his lifetime the expression baron began to acquire a select meaning and to connote a baron, not already an earl, called by separate writ to sit in a Parliament. In the return made by the sheriff for his 1324 call to the Great Council at Westminster (v. ante) the list begins

*Nomina Militum de Comitatu Devonie*

Hugo de Courtenay *Baro*

Willelmus Martyn *Baro*

and 24 names follow next with the title baron; then are set down the names of 6 knights, too old or too ill for service; beneath which occur

*Nomina hominum ad arma*

a list of 26. The name of de la Pomerai falls under the men-at-arms heading; he was not tabled as a baron.<sup>1</sup> And Henry de la Pomerai (VIII) was not called to any of the seventy or so Parliaments between 1305 and 1367. The writer of *Modus Tenendi Parliamentum* (1340–50?) states that all barons with tenure of 13½ fees worth 400 marks might expect summons. Henry de la Pomerai (VIII) possessed 38 Devonian and 18 Cornish fees, whereof the annual value cannot well have been below the qualifying figure.<sup>2</sup> Moreover, his estate enjoyed an annuity of £40 from the Crown, contingently extinguishable in a grant of further fees.

So also possessed Henry (IX) (the Crécy de la Pomerai), son of Henry (VIII), dying in 1373, and John de la Pomerai, son of Henry (IX), dying in 1416. Yet neither was called by special writ to Parliament; neither became baron in that new sense fast occluding the old. It is not possible to escape the conviction that, in customarily addressing Henry de la Pomerai (VIII), Henry de la Pomerai (IX) and John de la Pomerai as 'chivalers', the central authorities had ceased to think of the de la Pomerai as barons in the old style. That is not the same thing as to say that the three heads of the house just named so pictured to themselves any considerable change in status.

In 1416, at John de la Pomerai's death, the barony of Beri with moiety of Hurberton suffered, as the biography of Thomas de la Pomerai will have made plain, division, came eventually under Thomas's hand, and passed, at his decease, to the Crown, which retained in the interest of female minors neither by birth nor by marriage of the de la Pomerai name. Regathered, by 1433, by Edward Pomeray, the estates devolved more or less intact from father to son, till, in 1548, Thomas Pomerey sold Bery Pomerey to the duke of Somerset. In 1496 the official description was 'the honor, castle and manor of Bery Pomeray'; but there is no mention of honor or castle in the fine of 1548. Thomas de la Pomerai sat in more than one Parliament as an elected knight of the shire; those that followed him at Beri were never summoned by writ—nor did they, as far as one knows, seek election.

There is therefore a general justification for turning from the title of baron on reaching the year 1300.

The de la Pomerai heads of Beri were barons of leading rank till at least the end of the twelfth century. Their thirteenth-century descendants were, in rights, liabilities to the Crown and repute, barons; their fourteenth-century successors were not. For, from the beginning of the fourteenth century, the designation 'baron' was progressively appropriated by the central authorities as the form of address or description fitting to one called by writ to advise the King in Parliament; and no de la Pomerai was thus individually bidden. It is true that the inheritance which, either conserved from the original gifts of the Conqueror to the founder, or subsequently augmented by royal grant, marriage or purchase, comprised, in Devonshire, in 1221 (at the death of Henry de la Pomerai (IV)), some 30 or so fees, had diminished, by 1237 (at the decease of Henry de la Pomerai (V)), to 20 and had shrunk by 1281 (at the inquisition *post mortem* for Henry de la Pomerai (VI)) to a bare half score; and it might be argued that, from 1258 (the date which may be assigned as the *terminus a quo* of regular Parliamentary session)<sup>3</sup> to 1281, Henry de la Pomerai (VI) held fees

<sup>1</sup> Palgrave, *Parliamentary Writs*, i. 638.

<sup>2</sup> V. Stubbs, *Select Charters*, 503. The total annual value of Beri without Assecumb was, in 1305, over £44 and 10 fees other than Beri in 1281 were worth £67. In 1367, Beri with Stoklegh,

Tregony, a moiety of Hurberton with Brixham—38 Devonian and 18 Cornish fees in all—made up the holding.

<sup>3</sup> V. Powicke, *Handbook of British Chronology*, 339.

too few in number to make him (even supposing a baron so turbulent *persona grata* to the Crown!) a likely recipient of a summons as adviser. Possibly. But, as has been insisted, from 1305 onwards, no such conceivable territorial disqualification obtained. The simple statement stands. The lords of Beri were not cited, but the omission was neither singular nor evidence of royal disfavour. Perhaps, had the writs reached Beri, they would not have been entirely welcome. Dr Pollard, speaking of the fifteenth century, declares 'a writ of summons to Parliament was merely a disagreeable incident to baronial dignity'.<sup>1</sup> That, surely, is an extreme assertion; but it emphasizes a point of view which ought to be borne in mind in thinking of barons dwelling in the distant west. When, in the eyes of the Crown officials, substantial tenants-in-chief who had not been summoned as (at least) barons of Parliament came to be regarded as *less* than barons and to be classed with smaller tenants-in-chief or mesne holders as ordinary knights, or even esquires, the standing of the house suffered derogation. None the less, the Crown continued to put upon successive Pomerays great local responsibility; and they, with tactful accommodation, exercised unbrokenly, under Plantagenet, Lancastrian, Yorkist and Tudor Kings, the considerable influence of an ancient and possessing house.

.....As one king succeeded another the grip of the central authority on the countryside was tightened; the population was marshalled and dragooned in all sorts of ways, for the maintenance of the peace, the presentment of offenders, the duty of providing weapons in accordance with its wealth, and the assessment of property; one class of officials after another was appointed to inquire into and administer royal rights; commissions of judges passed periodically through the shires; yet everything was done through local machinery which had been gradually wrought in Anglo-Saxon times, and the co-operation of local men, who learnt to speak a common English language, and, however they might differ in origin, to think alike in English ways. Always in co-operation with the Crown, these men lived a life in which private affairs were inseparable from a share in public duties. They found in the common activities of the hundred and the shire a new discipline, but also a new independence. Discipline must have been terribly irksome, and independence was gradually realized. Only very slowly did they come to take pride in their status as knights and gentlemen of the shire; and even after their feudal obligations to their lords had ceased to be more than nominal, they were constantly driven, in a more artificial dependence, to unite their fortunes with those of some great local magnate; yet by the time of the Tudors they were the mainstay of England.

These sentences from the pen of Dr Powicke<sup>2</sup> will be familiar to all students of mediaeval history. If it be borne in mind that the post-1300 heads of the house of de la Pomerai, jealous to guard their age-long local standing as important tenants-in-chief of the King, were not of those prone to 'unite their fortunes with those of . . . great local magnate(s)'—the last, Sir Thomas, took part as an equal in the ill-fated Western Rising of 1549—, then it may be accepted that the biographies of those post-1300 lords do well illustrate and support Dr Powicke's generalization.

1 Pollard, *The Evolution of Parliament*, 102.

2 *Medieval England, 1066-1485*, 208.



## XII

### HEADS OF HOUSE AND OTHER MEMBERS OF BERY POMEROY FAMILY

(a) MAIN—TO SANDRIDGE 1566/7—1719

(b) Via TREGONY POMEROY      -1705/6-

WHAT HEADS of the house and members of the Bery Pomeroy family (a) ex Bery Pomeroy to Harberton and Sandridge 1549—1719 and (b) ex Bery Pomeroy via Tregony Pomeroy after 1503—1673 are to be noted the two following tables will show.

It is convenient to note here the following entry beside a water-colour sketch of the shield of arms of Pomeroy in *The true Cobby of A Collection made by Mr Joseph Holland in the yeare 1584: Of Coates of armes . . . . . Somerset, Devon & Cornewall. The 25 of March 1597.* 'This coate standeth in St Peter's cathedral church of Exeter and in Bery Pomeroy church.'

#### NOTES TO TABLE OVERLEAF

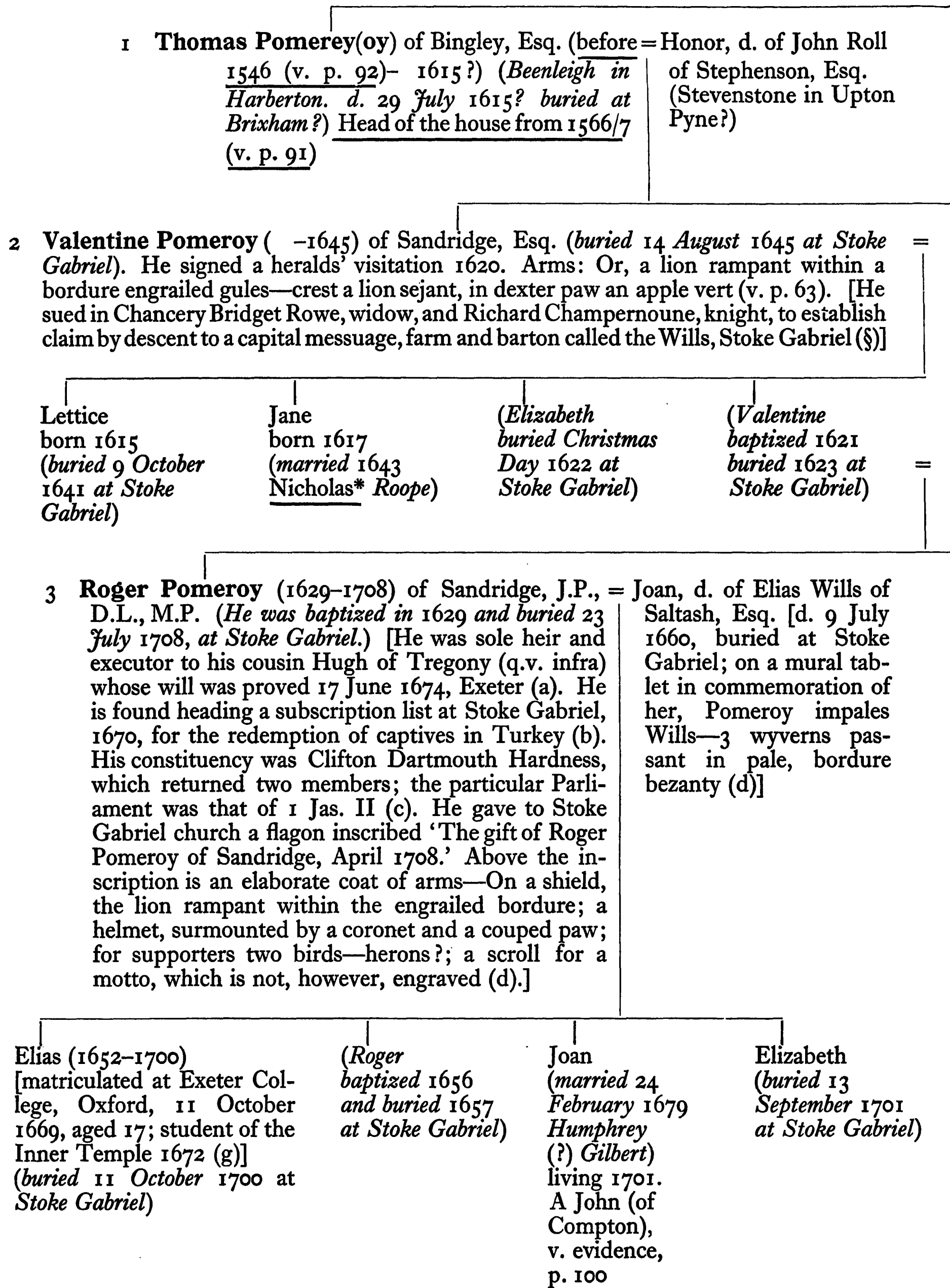
The statements printed in italics and enclosed between brackets are derived from *Stray Notes on Stoke Gabriel Parish, with [Rev.] I. Lyde Hunt's 'Collections from the Parish Registers' made by J. R. Powell, Buckland Filleigh Rectory, 1901.* This MS. was placed at my disposal by the present vicar of Stoke Gabriel, Rev. H. F. Beaumont.

Square brackets: (a) See succeeding (Tregony) table, Vivian. (b) Exhibit in church at Stoke Gabriel. (c) . . . *Parliaments of England* . . . 1213—1702, I. 552. (d) In Stoke Gabriel church. *Whence the supporters?* v. p. 63 for an earlier reference to supporters. (e) In Stoke Gabriel Church. (f) Note in Stoke Gabriel registers. (g) Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*. (†) Worthy, *Devonshire Wills* . . . (§) *Calendar of the Proceedings in Chancery in the reign of Queen Elizabeth*, II. 292.

All else which, in the table, appears above the mention of Valentine's second marriage is from Colby, *The Visitation of the County of Devon*, 1620, 217 and 195 and Prince, *Worthies of Devon*, except that plain underlining indicates dependence upon facts previously stated in this work and asterisked underlining reliance upon Valentine's will. That not otherwise assigned, below and including the mention of Margaret Whiddon, depends on Prince.



(a) MAIN—TO SANDRIDGE 1566/7-1719

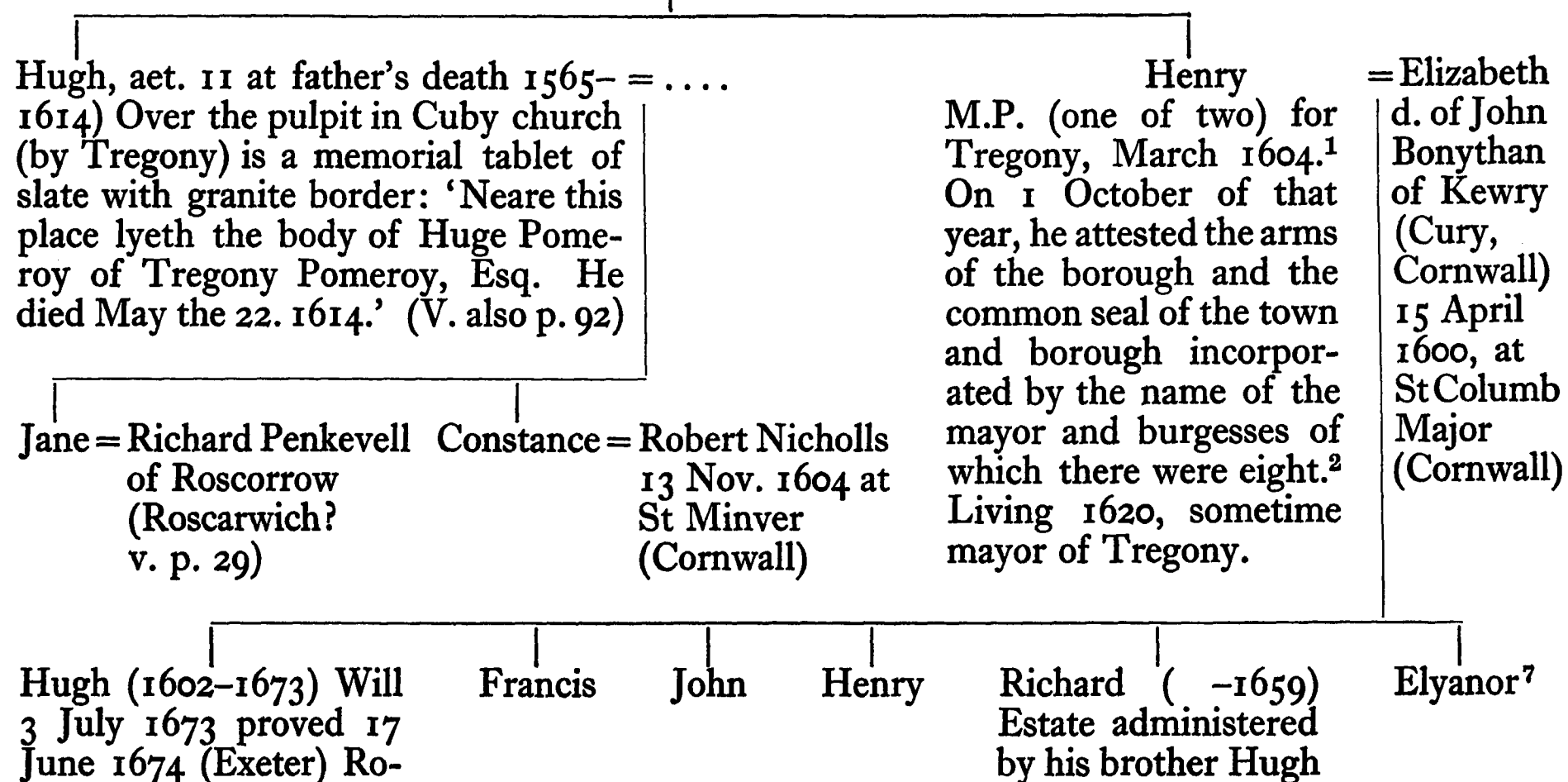




Among proved Pomeroy wills preserved at Exeter are those of Valentine (d. 1645) and his wife, Margaret (d. 1673), Roger (d. 1708), Hugh (d. 1715), Gilbert (d. 1719). By Valentine's will the order of the children by the second wife is made plain; and Margaret's will, as would be expected, does not speak of John. Roger's will mentions a grandson, John Gilbert of Compton, appointed executor, and Hugh's makes plain that all lands, etc. passed to Gilbert, just as Gilbert's devolved to his executor and heir Daniel, son of Paul Pomeroy of Brixham, and his heirs male. Hugh bequeathed small sums to the poor of Stoke Gabriel, Harberton and Drewstenton (Drewsteington), Gilbert to the poor in Stoke Gabriel, Drewsteinton and Throwley (Throwleigh).

(b) via TREGONY POMEROY -1705/6-

HUGH POMEROY (v. p. 91)



In April 1652, Hugh Pomeroy's name was included among those of Cornish delinquents requesting 'discharge from sequestration on the Act of Pardon', but not at that time included in the note of those discharged.<sup>3</sup>

This is, no doubt, that Hugh who was captain in lieutenant-colonel Lunsford's west-country regiment,<sup>4</sup> which was reviewed at Newcastle, August 1640.<sup>5</sup> And it will probably be safe to identify this Hugh with 'Sir Hugh', who, in 1660, received commission for a foot company.<sup>6</sup>

1 ... *Parliaments of England* 1213-1702, I. 442.  
 2 Colby, *The Visitation of the County of Devon*, 1620, 285.  
 3 *Calendar... Committee for Compounding*, IV. 2980.  
 4 *State Papers, Domestic*, 1640, 314.  
 5 *State Papers, Domestic*, 1640, 551.

6 *State Papers, Domestic*, 1660-61, 453.  
 7 For all in the table other than data referred to notes 1-6—Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, using, as has been noted in Bibliography, Vivian and Drake, *The Visitation of the County of Cornwall*, ... 1620 (the Visitation record is signed by Henry Pomeroy) and supplemented by Vivian's own research.

POMEROY(OY) OF ST NEOT (CORNWALL)

James Michell, in *Parochial History of St Neots*, Bodmin, 1833, a work now rare, writes, under the heading 'Ancient Families of Saint Neots' (p. 67):

POMEROY, or POMERY. This family claims descent from a younger branch of the Tregoney Pomeroy; and, by a marriage with one of the descendants of Bellott, acquired very considerable property in this parish. The heiress of Pomeroy married White, in the 18th century; and the family property has passed by sale to Grylls, Robins, and Glencross.

Michell further remarks:

The Registers of the parish commence and are perfect from the year 1549.

Cursory examination shows that the registers are very full of Pomeroy entries. Perhaps the earliest is 'RICHARD POMERY and Jane Lampen married 24th September 1576'.

Michell refers (p. 69) to a record, 4 May 1683, in the 'twelvemen's book of the parish muniments, in the handwriting of the late John Anstis, Esquire (father of Sir John Anstis, Garter King at Arms), who was then one of the twelvemen' relative to a bequest of 'ten thousand weight of sugar' to the poor of St Neot. It bears the signatures of Thomas Philpe, vicar, John Anstis, Richard Erisey, Nicholas Glynn, Emanuel Lampen, John Cole, RICHARD POMEROY, Roger Laundrye, Richard Martyn.

JOHN POMEROY (1685/6-1705/6- ), son of CHARLES POMEROY of St Neot, gentleman, matriculated 4 March 1701/2, at Exeter College, Oxford, graduating B.A. 19 February 1705/6.<sup>1</sup>

A number of St Neot Pomeroy wills were proved at Bodmin.<sup>2</sup>

---

FROM p. 104.

A HENRY POMEROY ( -1665-1683), in January 1665, received a captaincy in the Holland regiment of foot,<sup>3</sup> assisted the earl of Bath, at Exeter, July 1666—'a good officer and acceptable to that county [Devonshire] being a countryman of good family'.<sup>4</sup> Pomeroy's company was shipped in the *Reserve*, from Plymouth to Rochester, April 1671;<sup>5</sup> and 'Sir' Henry's company was at Kingston-upon-Hull during 1674.<sup>6</sup> A certain busybody lawyer, William Disney, making allegations as to a marriage of Charles II to 'Mrs Barlow', mother of the duke of Monmouth, strove unsuccessfully to implicate Pomeroy as a witness of the ceremony.<sup>7</sup> 'Sir' Henry, it seems, died 23 June 1683 and was buried in St Margaret's, Westminster. The organ covers a slab inscription, which, as recorded, implies that the body of his wife, Jane Predaux, of Fewborough, is interred in the same grave. She died before Sir Henry and there is no mention of her in the St Margaret's burial register.<sup>8</sup> (Fewborough is surely a mistake for Theuborough in Sutcombe?)

One is tempted to identify this Sir Henry with Henry of Tregony, brother of Hugh (v. Table opposite). But the fact that Hugh left his estate to Roger of Sandridge tells against the supposal.

<sup>1</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

<sup>2</sup> Glencross, *Calendar of Wills... Archidiaconal Court of Cornwall...* 1569-1699.

<sup>3</sup> *State Papers, Domestic*, 1664-5, 449.

<sup>4</sup> *State Papers, Domestic*, 1665-6, 541.

<sup>5</sup> *State Papers, Domestic*, 1671, 202.

<sup>6</sup> *State Papers, Domestic*, 1673-5, 391.

<sup>7</sup> *State Papers, Domestic*, 1679-80, 447, 448, 450, 451, 492.

<sup>8</sup> Information from rector, Canon A. C. Don.

## XIII

### OTHER POMEREYS (-OYS) -1504-C. 1720 (INCLUDING INGESDON AND ST COLUMB BRANCHES)

NICHOLAS POMEREY ( -1513/14),<sup>1</sup> v. p. 76, n. 8 and p. 85.

JAMES POMEREY ( -1513/14).<sup>2</sup>

RICHARD POMEREY ( -1519?/42- ), probably, in 1519, of Sandridge (v. p. 87), owed, in 1523, £8 to the Crown<sup>3</sup> and received, in 1525, wardship of John, son and heir of Thomas Giles and Joan.<sup>4</sup> It was most likely this Richard who served, in 1544, in the army against France,<sup>5</sup> he being of the 'battle' (the chamber) and providing seven horsemen. He was, with others, commissioner—of or for what is not stated—in Devonshire, in 1542<sup>6</sup> (v. Richard, *infra*).

A JOHN POMEREY ( -1528- ) was, in 1528, of a commission of inquisition into lands and heirs of Brian Travers, John Bere of Wodemanston (Bearscombe in Buckland-Tout-Saints) and Margaret Hille, widow, deceased<sup>7</sup> (v. p. 104, for a John of Ingesdon).

SAMSON POMEREY ( -1531 ) was, in 1531, of the parish of St Satiuola without the east gate (St Sidwell), Exeter.<sup>8</sup>

MARY POMEREY ( -1539- ), a nun, of the Austin nunnery of Canonslegh (Burlescombe), received, in 1539, £4 pension.<sup>9</sup>

JOHN POMEREY ( -1539- ), gentleman, was, in 1539, of the muster roll, Dorsetshire—Bowode tithing, Bemyster hundred.<sup>10</sup>

RICHARD POMEREY ( -1543/50- ) and his son and heir HUGH disposed of premises in Magna Totnes—Bowdon (in Totnes), Tybecomb (Ashprington) and Aysshepryngton, 12 November 1543, to John and William Giles;<sup>11</sup> Richard acquired, 9 February 1544, the manor of Wodeley (Woodleigh) of Laurence Bradmere<sup>12</sup> and of the same, in 1547—the morrow of Trinity—premises in Axminster;<sup>13</sup> he parted with premises in Widecombe to John Charlys at the quindene of Easter, 1550.<sup>14</sup>

This Richard *may* be identifiable with Richard, *supra*. (V. also Thomas, p. 81.)

NICHOLAS POMEREY ( -1543- ) was, in 1543, one of the named parishioners of the parish of 'Our Lady of Radclyffe...' suing the mayor of Bristol.<sup>15</sup>

A HENRY POMEREY ( -1546- ) and his wife Agnes relinquished, to Robert Kempe, in 1546, premises in Westbarne ( ) and Seynt Buddokkes (St Budeaux).<sup>16</sup>

HENRY POMEREY ( -1554- ), a gentleman of the city of Bristol, late of Autrye (Ottery St Mary), in 1554, is named on the pardon roll of 1 Mary.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Fry, *A Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem for Devon and Cornwall*.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. under date, p. 1528.

<sup>4</sup> *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, 459.

<sup>5</sup> 160 (v. also 154).

<sup>6</sup> Addenda volume, 536.

<sup>7</sup> *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. under date, p. 1773.

<sup>8</sup> *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. under date, p. 104.

<sup>9</sup> *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. under date, p. 118; and 544 of 1540.

<sup>10</sup> *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. under date, p. 268.

<sup>11</sup> Foot of Fine, 35 Hen. VIII, P.R.O., Bundle 8, File 41, No. 75.

<sup>12</sup> Foot of Fine, 35 Hen. VIII, P.R.O., Bundle 8, File 42, No. 10.

<sup>13</sup> Foot of Fine, 38 Hen. VIII, P.R.O., Bundle 8, File 44, No. 33.

<sup>14</sup> Foot of Fine, 4 Ed. VI, P.R.O., Bundle 56, File 410, No. 16.

<sup>15</sup> Leadam, *Select Cases... in the Star Chamber*, II. A.D. 1509-1544, 244.

<sup>16</sup> Foot of Fine, 38 Hen. VIII, P.R.O., Bundle 8, File 44, No. 30.

<sup>17</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1553-4, 430.



MARY POMEROY ( -1570- ), once a nun of Cornworthy (v. p. 30, n. 17), later a pensioner of Polsloe Priory (v. p. 19, n. 8), died 1570.<sup>1</sup>

THOMAS POMEREY ( -1591/2- ) received, in November 1591, pardon of outlawry at the suit of John Stucley;<sup>2</sup> but, in February 1592, a commission of rebellion to Thomas Ford and six other gentlemen of Middlesex was, at the suit of Thomas Ford, appointed to attach Pomerey.<sup>3</sup>

LEONARD POMEREY ( -1599- by 1629). John Blytheman, mayor of Plymouth and another, forwarded, in September 1598, to the Council 'Pomerey's demand for his bark sent from hence to discover the enemy'. The amount asked was £164. 13. 8, but the bark had not been successful.<sup>4</sup> The name of this Pomerey is to be found in a 1611/12 list of those merchants trading to France.<sup>5</sup> In 1620, Leonard Pomerey was one of the thirteen 'maisters' of the corporation of Plymouth.<sup>6</sup> He died by 1629.<sup>7</sup>

A JOHN POMEREY (*temp.* Elizabeth), with Peter Francys, was defendant in an action brought by Peter Diggon to be relieved of certain bonds. The lands mentioned are Kill Park, or the Great Park and Martin's Park, at Staverton (Devonshire), the inheritance of the plaintiff and by him devised to the defendant Pomerey.<sup>8</sup>

NICHOLAS POMEREY (*temp.* Elizabeth), of [ ], was sued by John Martyn.<sup>9</sup>

PASCOE POMEROY ( -1638/9- ), gentleman, aged thirty-eight, of St Clement's Danes, Westminster, obtained, 8 January 1638/9, from the bishop of London, licence to marry Elizabeth Wilson, maiden, aged thirty, her parents dead, of St Dionis Backchurch, at St Clement's Danes or St Michael's Bassishaw.<sup>10</sup>

JOHN POMEROY ( -1611/62- ) was a sizar of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 10 December 1611, graduated B.A. 1615/16, M.A. 1619. He was ordained deacon (York) 1637, was probably master of Beverley school, c. 1630, and held the living—a rectory—of Brandsby, Yorkshire, c. 1650. From that living he was ejected in 1662 and died at Beverley soon after.<sup>11</sup> (V. pp. 22, 49, 72. Any connection?)

ARTHUR POMEROY ( -by 1615), gentleman, was of Antony (Cornwall); his will proved in 1615 at Lambeth.<sup>12</sup>

THOMAS POMEROY ( -by 1617), clothier, was of Taunton; his will proved at Lambeth, 1617.<sup>13</sup>

JOHN POMEROY ( -by 1619), gentleman, was of St Kew (Cornwall); his will proved in 1619 at Lambeth.<sup>14</sup>

GEORGE POMEROY ( -1616/19/20- ) studied at Oxford, subscribing 21 June 1616 and received his degree of B.A. from Exeter College, 17 February 1619/20.<sup>15</sup>

HUGH POMEROY ( -1617/18- ). An inquisition (Court of Wards) is recorded 1617/18 for Hugh Pomeroy of Middlesex, lunatic.<sup>16</sup>

WILLIAM POMEROY ( -1628/9- ) was master, in 1628 and 9, of Stonehouse, Plymouth, vessels sailing with letters of marque<sup>17</sup> and OMER POMEROY ( -1630- ), in 1630, was master of a Stonehouse craft similarly licensed.<sup>18</sup> GEORGE POMEROY (c. 1630) preached 'God's Word' at Stonehouse.<sup>19</sup>

1 Lega-Weekes, *Trans. Devonshire Association*, LXX. 431.

2 *State Papers, Domestic, Eliz.* 1591-4, 125.

3 *State Papers, Domestic, Eliz.* 1591-4, 185.

4 *State Papers, Domestic, Eliz.* 1598-1601, 324.

5 Carr, *Select Charters of Trading Companies*, A.D. 1530-1707, 65.

6 Colby, *The Visitation of the County of Devon*, 1620, 332.

7 Hall, *Index of Wills...Prerogative Court of Canterbury*, 1620-1629.

8 *Calendar of the Proceedings in Chancery in the reign of Queen Elizabeth*, I. 253.

9 *Calendar of the Proceedings in Chancery in the reign of Queen Elizabeth*, II. 248.

10 Chester and Armytage, *...Marriage Licenses Issued by the Bishop of London*, 1611-1828.

11 Venn and Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*.

12 Stokes, *Index of Wills...Prerogative Court of Canterbury*, 1605-19.

13 Stokes, *Index of Wills...Prerogative Court of Canterbury*, 1605-19.

14 Stokes, *Index of Wills...Prerogative Court of Canterbury*, 1605-19.

15 Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

16 *Lists and Indexes, P.R.O.* xxxi.

17 *State Papers, Domestic*, 1628-9, 298, 440.

18 *State Papers, Domestic*, 1629-31, 470.

19 Jewers, *The Registers...of St Columb Major*, 298.

WILLIAM POMEROY ( -1631- ) and Benjamin Cloak, 1631, prayed Privy Council release from the Marshalsea. They secured it.<sup>1</sup>

JOHN POMEROY ( -1636/40- ), of Yorkshire (probably the son of John Pomeroy, supra), a sizar of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, matriculated 18 February 1635/6 and graduated B.A. 1639/40.<sup>2</sup>

ABRAHAM POMEROY ( -by 1658), of East Stonehouse (Plymouth), died at sea in His Majesty's frigate *Northamptonshire*; his will was proved, 1658, at Lambeth.<sup>3</sup>

For HENRY POMEROY ( -1683), knight, who died, 23 June 1683, v. p. 101.

GEORGE POMEROY ( -1690), captain, commanding from 24 June 1690 to 10 July 1690 Their Majesties' ship *Rupert*, died of wounds received at the battle of Beachy Head.<sup>4</sup>

WILLIAM POMEROY ( -by 1710), dead by 1710, who had served in Her Majesty's ship *Royal Ann*, was of Dorsetshire.<sup>5</sup> Pomeroy's had long been domiciled at Ryme Intrinseca and Bere Hackett in that county.<sup>6</sup>

#### POMEROY (-OY) OF INGESDON (ILSINGTON)

Of a ROBERT POMEROY ( -1504-1517) and Joan his wife, in 1504, William Stapilhill held in Ilsyngton (Devonshire) a tenement.<sup>7</sup> According to one authority, a Robert Pomeroy, of Ingesdon manor (Ilsington), who had, by marriage with Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of John Beaumont of Ingesdon, issue St Cleer (q.v.), died 3 January 1517.<sup>8</sup> A Robert Pomeroy inquisition post mortem 1517/19 exists.<sup>9</sup> The lectern, Ilsington, bears (chancel-side) carved arms of Pomeroy and Beaumont.

A ST CLEER POMEROY ( ), a son of Robert (q.v. ante) and Elizabeth [ ], lived at Ingesdon, marrying Joanna [ ] Young, who was living 15 June 1533. They had issue John (q.v.). At least so records one authority.<sup>10</sup> But another source<sup>11</sup> makes St Cleer the son of a John (not a Robert) and states that a John (not a Robert) married the heir of Beaumont of Ingesdon. It does not give St Cleer's wife's name. It further asserts that this John was the brother of Edward Pomeroy, knight. That is unlikely. Edward, as far as one knows, was one of a family of four only (v. p. 78).

JOHN POMEROY ( -1532/3), son of St Cleer (q.v. ante) and Joanna [ ], inherited Ingesdon. He married Elizabeth [ ]. His son was Hugh (q.v.). John was dead 1532/3.<sup>12</sup>

HUGH POMEROY (1521? certainly under age 1533-1602), son and heir of John Pomeroy of Ingesdon (q.v. ante) and Elizabeth,<sup>13</sup> was under age in 1533, when wardship and marriage of him was committed to Philip Champernon, knight.<sup>14</sup>

Hugh Pomeroy, son and heir of John Pomeroy of Ingesdon, parted, to John Southcote and John Rudgeway, on 9 February 1542 (it would therefore appear that he was born by 1521), with the manor of Chelyton (Chillaton in Milton Abbot)—10 messuages, as many gardens and like number of orchards, 300 acres of land, 40 of meadow, 40 of

<sup>1</sup> *State Papers, Domestic*, 1629-31, 34.

<sup>2</sup> Venn and Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*.

<sup>3</sup> Blagg, *Index of Wills... Prerogative Court of Canterbury*, 1657-1660.

<sup>4</sup> *Sea Officers' List*, MS. Admiralty Library.

<sup>5</sup> Fry, *Calendar of Wills and Administrations... Dorset*, 1568-1799.

<sup>6</sup> Fry, *Calendar of Wills and Administrations relating to the County of Dorset*.

<sup>7</sup> *Inquisition Post Mortem, Henry VII*, I, 467.

<sup>8</sup> *Stray Notes on Stoke Gabriel Parish, with [Rev.] I. Lyde Hunt's 'Collections from the Parish*

*Registers' made by J. R. Powell, Buckland Filleigh Rectory*, 1901. It appears that Lyde Hunt examined many other registers besides those of Stoke Gabriel.

<sup>9</sup> *Lists and Indexes, P.R.O. XXIII*; Fry, *Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem for Devon and Cornwall*.

<sup>10</sup> See note 8 above.

<sup>11</sup> Colby, *The Visitation of the County of Devon*, 1620, 108, pedigree Ford.

<sup>12</sup> See note 8 above; *Lists and Indexes, P.R.O. XXIII*.

<sup>13</sup> See note 8 above.

<sup>14</sup> *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. under date, 402.

pasture, 20 of wood, 100 of heath and furze and 20s. of rent in Chelyton.<sup>1</sup> Hugh of Ingeston sold the manor of Innelegh and premises in Nether Innelegh, Innelegh Higher, Innelegh Seyntrudge and Brodewodekelly (Broadwood Kelly) to John Peeysan, 20 January 1554.<sup>2</sup> He, on 28 January 1554, was interested in securing, from George Forde of Ilsington, a moiety of the manor of Woodhuysse (v. p. 51, n.3) and premises in Brixham.<sup>3</sup> A Hugh Pomerey was, in 1552, quindene of Easter, one of five concerned in acquiring, from Thomas Stapyllhulle (v. p. 104) and his wife Joan, premises in . . . . . Kynny (Kenn), Exminster Tresham *alias* Tresme (Trusham), Ilsyngton (Ilsington), Hewyche (Huish) and Kyngysteynton (Kingsteignton).<sup>4</sup>

Hugh was frequently concerned in Chancery proceedings—over Ingesdon rectory, of the lease of which, originally granted by Edward VI to the dean and canons of St George, Windsor, he seems to have gained possession; over personal matters, with a certain John Masters; over Bourne Place (four score acres in 'Over Engesden') with ISAAC POMEROY, son of CHRISTOPHER POMEROY; over his own right in Ingesdon manor against a group of defendants.<sup>5</sup>

Hugh was married first, 5 February 1543, at Bovey Tracy, to Barbara, daughter of John Southcott of Indiho (in Bovey Tracy), and secondly to Agnes [ ] ( -1568/9). Hugh had a large family. The daughters were Mary, who married, 1 July 1565, John Ford of Ilsington, Margaret, who, 8 December 1578, married James Woodberry of Halshanger (in Ashburton), Barbara, baptized 14 December 1560, who married 7 May 1602, Philip Chethester, and Grace, who married, at Bradford (Devonshire), in 1581, John Gilbert of Bridgerule. The sons were George ( -1560), Bartholomew ( ), Richard ( -1616), John (1561/2—after 1609), and Thomas (q.v.), born 1550 and eldest brother alive in 1609. Hugh Pomerey was buried, 3 March 1602, at Ilsington.<sup>6</sup>

THOMAS POMEROY (1550—1610), born 1550, was the son of Hugh Pomerey of Ingesdon and presumably Barbara [Southcott] and his father's heir, and was, before his father's death in 1602, of Bradford (Devonshire). He married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of John Henscott of Henscott (in Bradford). He was buried at Ilsington 25 April 1610. His daughters were 'Gartherod' (Gertrude) ( -1689), Dorothy, who, 1 February 1613, married Hugh . . . . . of Bar . . . . ., Barbara, married 30 December 1611 to Stephen Southcott (after espousal to Arthur Seccombe); and his sons were Richard (q.v.), Thomas and John.<sup>7</sup>

Thomas's will, made 21 November, 1609, proved 3 February, 1610, at Lambeth, made bequests to his brothers Richard and John and his children, Dorothy, Barbara, Thomas, John and Richard, son and heir. It is evidence of considerable wealth in Ilsington and the neighbourhood and in Milton Abbot, Newton Abbot, West Ogwell, Ashburton. Chilleton manor in Milton Abbot (v. p. 104) was in the testator's hands. John, the son, was to be put to the law.<sup>8</sup> He may have been the ancestor of the Harberton line (v. Arthur, *infra*). He sued in Chancery over Ilsington rectory.<sup>9</sup>

RICHARD POMEROY ( -1616), son of Thomas (q.v. ante) and Elizabeth [Henscott], inherited at Ingesdon and elsewhere. He was married to Anne, daughter of Henry

<sup>1</sup> Foot of Fine, 33 Henry VIII, P.R.O., Bundle 8, File 44, No. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Foot of Fine, 1 Mary, P.R.O., Bundle 69, File 570, No. 33.

<sup>3</sup> Foot of Fine, 1 Mary, P.R.O., Bundle 69, File 570, No. 30.

<sup>4</sup> Foot of Fine, 6 Ed. VI, P.R.O., Bundle 56, File 412, No. 28. Parchment damaged. Which Huish? That in Hennock seems nearest.

<sup>5</sup> *Calendars of the Proceedings in Chancery in the reign of Queen Elizabeth*, II. 232, 295, 308, 309, 325, 330, 339, 351.

<sup>6</sup> See note <sup>2</sup>, p. 104 above, Ilsington registers, Colby, *The Visitation of the County of Devon*, 1620, 108, 266, 288, and Thomas's will (reference *infra*).

<sup>7</sup> See note <sup>2</sup>, p. 104 above, and Ilsington registers.

<sup>8</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 9 Wood. N.B. It is worth record that the will mentions the following 'lost' places: Penne Wood, Urpeant Wood, Burneplace, Mill Meadows and Mill Lands, all in Ilsington.

<sup>9</sup> *Calendar of the Proceedings in Chancery in the reign of Queen Elizabeth*, II. 344.

Copleston, of Bowden ( ). His children, mentioned in his will, made on his death-bed, in August 1616, were Thomas, eldest son and heir, Richard, second son, Henry, third, Hugh, fourth, Agnes ( -1617), Elizabeth and Amye. A Barbara, born 1595, had died in 1616; a Mary had been born in 1598. Richard was buried on the last day of August 1616. His will, proved 27 May 1617, at Lambeth, reveals, like that of his father, evidence of handsome wealth. His estates (presumably in the places mentioned in the preceding biography and in Little Weare (in Weare Gifford) were in trust for the children, who were evidently very young, the daughters all under eighteen and the heir not of university age. Agnes the wife survived.<sup>1</sup>

THOMAS POMEROY ( -1662), son of Richard (q.v. ante) and Anne [Copleston], read law at the Inner Temple—entering in 1621. He was there in 1627. He came to hold Ingesdon and other possessions. He twice married—first, Mary, daughter of Sir John Drewe, of the Grange [Ingesdon?], and, second, Jane [ ], by whom his children were Ambrose (buried in 1645), Thomas (q.v.), Jane (1641–1668), married (1667, at Ilsington) to Rev. Richard Wollcombe, of Bicklington, and Elizabeth, who married John Thomas, of Langford Budock ( ). Thomas was buried, 31 May 1662.<sup>2</sup>

THOMAS POMEROY ( -1662- ), son of Thomas (q.v. ante) and Jane [ ], married Mary [ ]. He sold Ingesdon to John Stowell, 9 October 1662.<sup>3</sup>

ARTHUR POMEROY (c. 1640–1710), son of John Pomeroy 'of Devon', a scholar from Westminster School, was admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge, 1657, matriculated Michaelmas 1660, graduated B.A. 1660–1. A fellow in 1661, he received the degrees of M.A. in 1664 and D.D. in 1676. Pomeroy was in Ireland by 1673, as chaplain to the lord lieutenant, Arthur Capel, earl of Essex. He was dean of Cork and treasurer of Cloyne 1673–1710 and enjoyed a prebend at Limerick 1674–8. He married Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Richard Osborne of Ballin Taylor, co. Waterford, and had issue. He died in 1710.<sup>4</sup> He is said to have been of Ingesdon stock and from him descends the HARBERTON line (v. Appendix). It is quite probable that the ancestor was John, son of the Thomas who died in 1610 (v. supra).<sup>5</sup>

Payments were made from 1664–1667 to an ARTHUR POMEROY 'curate' (the above?) by the Middle Temple.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See note §, p. 104 above, and Ilsington registers. For will—Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 42 Weldon. The widow Agnes may be the Anne referred to earlier. If not, Richard married twice.

<sup>2</sup> See note §, p. 104 above, and Ilsington registers. Also his father's will and Martin and Hutchinson, *Minutes of the Parliament of the Middle Temple*, II. 665, 671, 675, 679, 721.

<sup>3</sup> See note §, p. 104.

<sup>4</sup> Venn and Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, Rus-

sell Barker and Stenning, *The Record of Old Westminster...*, II. 752 ('of Devon'); Rouse Ball and Venn, *Admissions to Trinity College, Cambridge*, II. 443 (gives 'of London').

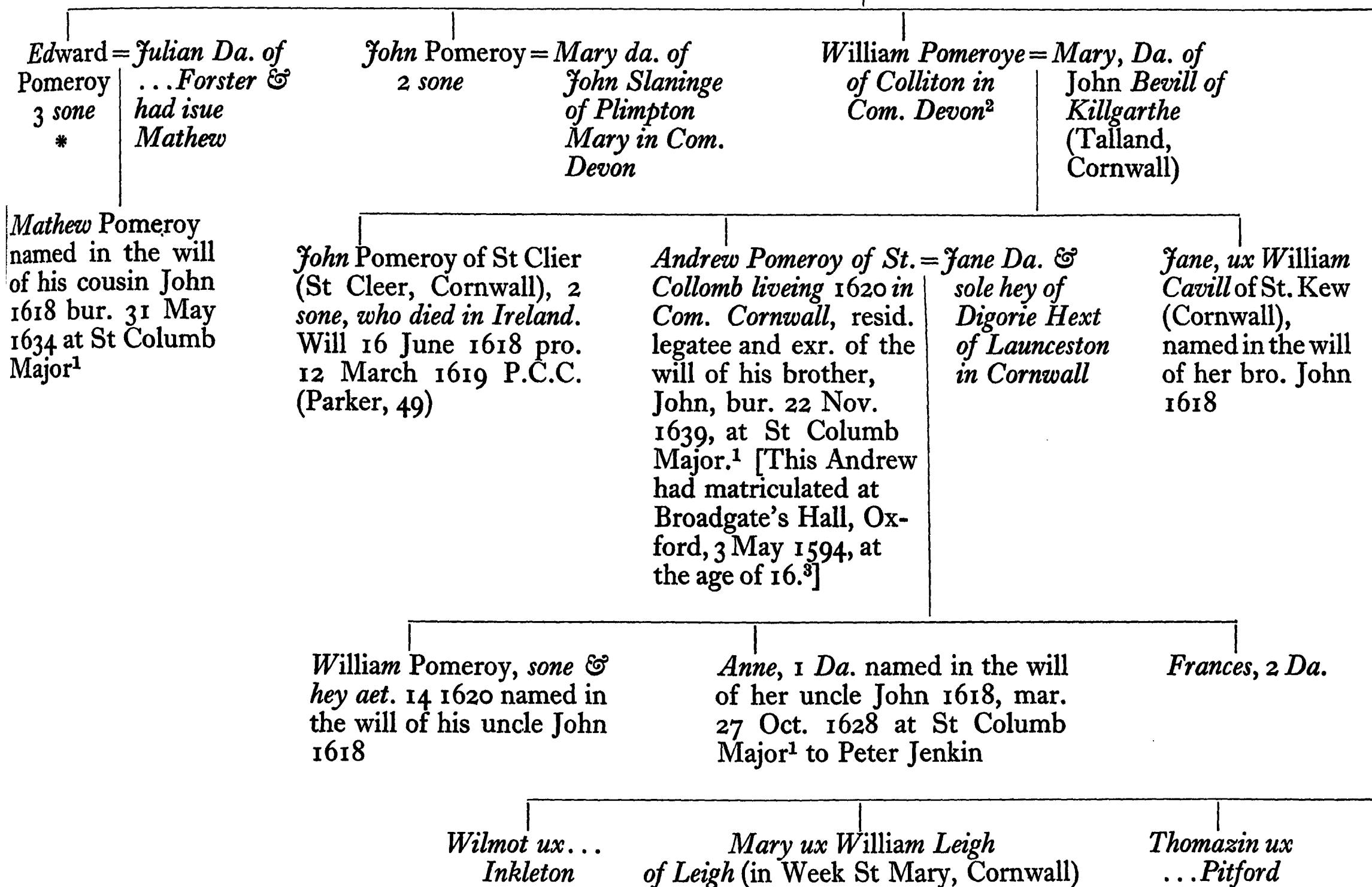
<sup>5</sup> Arthur was not baptized at Ilsington. The registers of neighbouring High Week do not go back beyond 1653. For the Harberton pedigree in full, see Appendix.

<sup>6</sup> Hopwood, *A Calendar of Middle Temple Records*, 171, 172.

POMEREY (-OY) OF ST COLUMB (CORNWALL)

*John Pomeroy of Colliton in Parochia de = ... Da. of Strowd of Pardnon ( )  
Newton Ferrers in Co. Devon*

*Andrew Pomeroye of Colliton = Ann Da. of Sir George Mathewe  
in Com. Devon of Wales*



This pedigree is from Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, 379, who remarks:

'(The portion of this pedigree printed in *italics* is a copy of the Original Visitations of Cornwall 1620. *Harl. MS.* 1162. Signed And. Pomeroy.) Armorial bearings: Or, a lion rampant Gu. within a bordure of the second.'

<sup>1</sup> St Columb Major Parish Register.

<sup>2</sup> Apparently this William Pomeroy was plaintiff, John Pomeroy (brother?) defendant, temp. Queen Elizabeth, in an action to recover deeds and protect plaintiff's title to a barton and demesnes of Colliton and the parish of Newton Ferrers the inheritance of plaintiff. *Calendar of the Proceedings in Chancery in the reign of Queen Elizabeth*, II. 296.

<sup>3</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

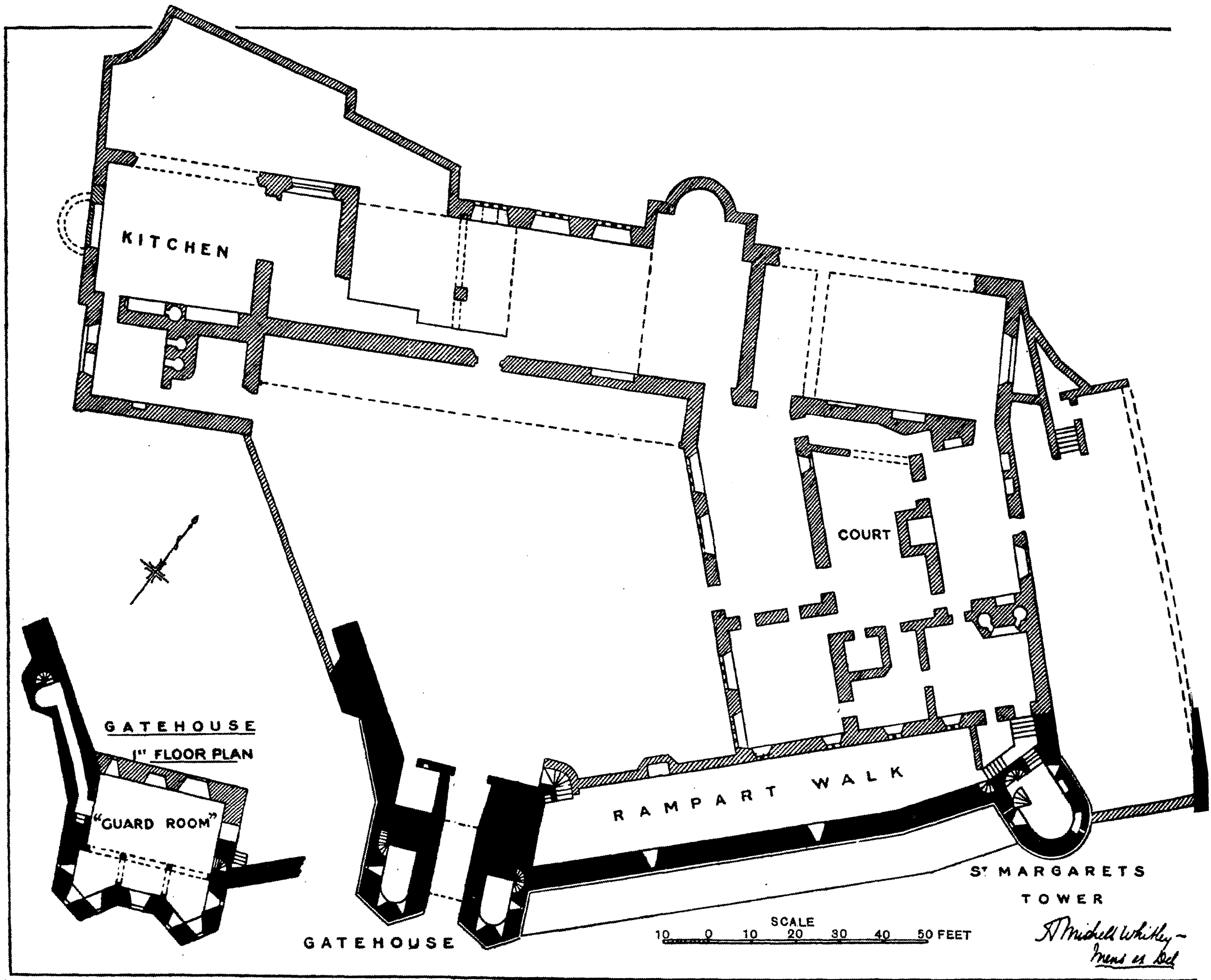
\* Was this the EDWARD POMEREY, who, with John Leake, was a co-adjutor, in 1618, of John Prowse, whose trial Leonard Trevellyan 'long waited'—Prowse committed at Trevellyan's complaint for 'riding on horseback into church, offering to have his horse christened, hanging up his dead grandmother's hair in the market place as that of an old witch, etc.'?<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *State Papers, Domestic*, 1611-18, 540.



PLAN OF THE RUINS OF BERRY POMEROY CASTLE

(H. M. Whitley, 1915)





VIEW OF THE CASTLE RUINS FROM THE SOUTH-EAST



SEAL OF HENRY DE LA POMERAI  
(VIII), 1351 (v. p. 56)



## XIV

### THE CASTLE

**M**OST VISITORS, having climbed up from Totnes and Bridgetown and having left the village of Berry Pomeroy and its church tower below them, a mile to the right, enter the castle enclosure by the timber gate near the top of the climb, take the winding and slightly falling road down a narrow glen, banked high with shrubs and magnificent trees, to come suddenly, through summer leafage, upon ruins which are set low across a clearance, on a spur of the hillside—an outcrop bounded, to the left, by a broken declivity, to the right, by a rapidly descending slope, its far face hidden from view.

The ruins quickly reveal themselves. In central feature and facing, roughly, southward, a machicolated mediaeval gateway frowns between flanking towers. From the gate tower to the left a curtain wall runs, a few yards only, backward to a tall turret, beyond which, at some distance, can be seen a rectangular mass, large as the gateway itself. A low modern wall joins the turret and rectangular block. To the right of the gatehouse stretches also a pedimented curtain, ending in a part demolished tower. Behind the curtain, as from out a hidden courtyard, lifts, roofless, displaying many squared window-frames and holding nothing in common with the Middle Ages, an Elizabethan or Jacobean pile.

Almost certainly the visitor will first walk across the clearance to stand between and survey the forty-foot flanking towers, part set in half-hexagon advance of the gatehouse, and look up at the heavy machicolation or parapet (missing from a 1734 etching by the brothers Buck!),<sup>1</sup> which, borne on flattened corbels sprung at about two-thirds the way up the angled faces of the towers, two feet in advance of the gatehouse wall, spans the space between them—a machicolation constructed to command a drawbridge, the axle sockets and holes for the lifting gear for which can still be seen. A drawbridge supposes a fosse; but before the whole entry and most of the front the cutting has been filled in. Facing the gatehouse wall, the visitor moves forward, perhaps noticing that it is as high as the protecting machicolation; that the wall must once have carried a window, now mullionless; that, below the gap, stares a blank moorstone rectangle, undoubtedly formerly displaying the arms of de la Pomerai;<sup>2</sup> that, eight feet and a half across, and, in height, barely sufficient to allow the entry of a horsed knight with lance erect, the round-headed gate or doorway gives ingress to the barrel-roofed passage ahead. The gate's portcullis grooves, which stop a foot from the groundsel to allow clearance for the portcullis spikes, are plain to the left and right hand and the aperture through which the heavy shutter was hoisted is visible overhead. The gatehouse and towers are no longer crenelled.

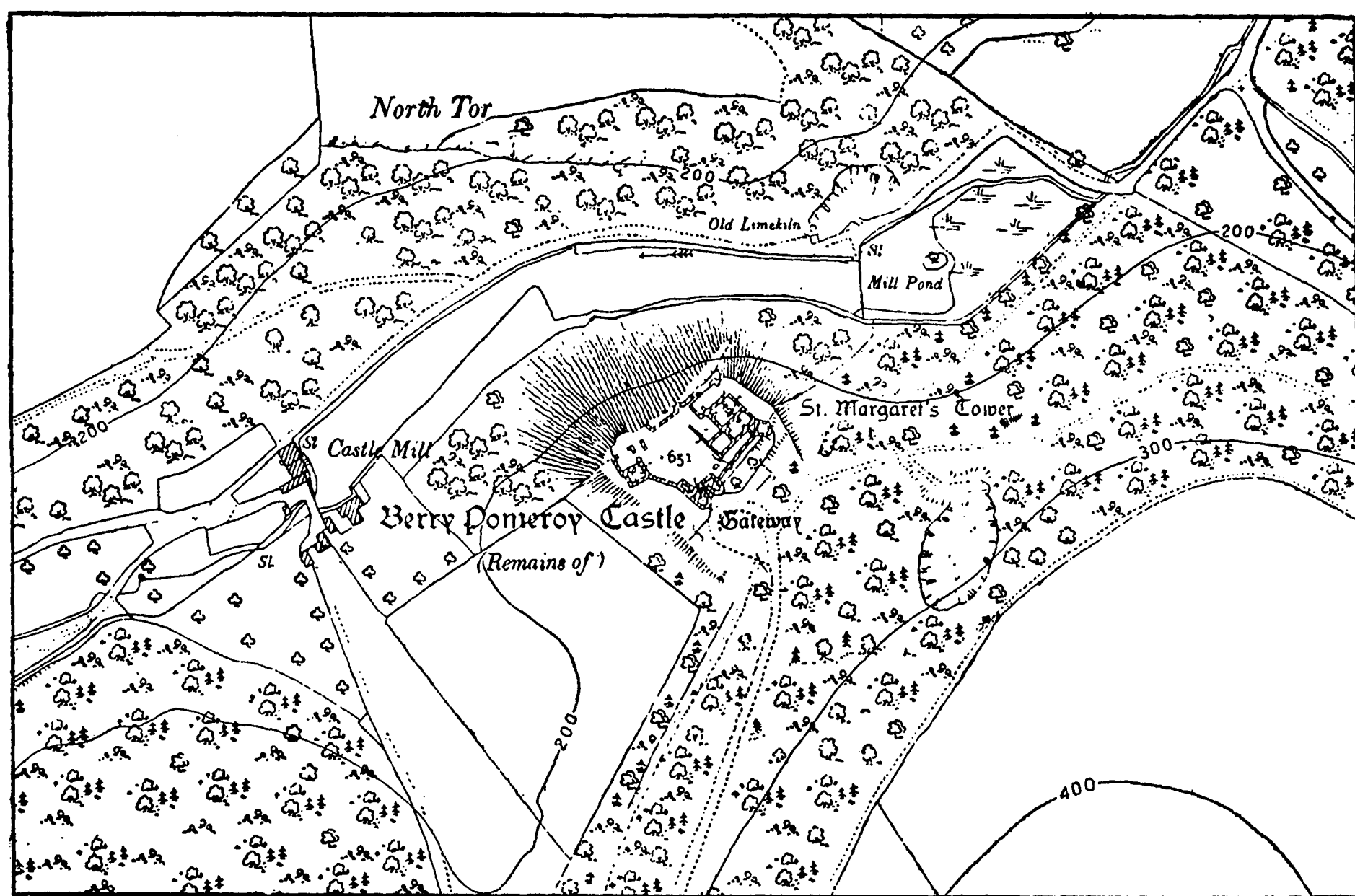
To pass through the passage way is to emerge on a space in which, in front and to the left, little of an identifiable character of the original castle buildings can be seen; but, on the right, stands the shell of the imposing newer building. Probably the sightseer will walk straight on, come, on a sudden, to the confine of a steep scarp, investigate and realize, with sharp surprise, the place and real nature of the castle site—its smallness, an irregular quadrangular plateau of less than three-fifths of a

<sup>1</sup> V. Bibliography.

<sup>2</sup> In 1701, Prince (*Worthies of Devon*, 492) mentions the arms.

single acre, with tumbled slopes to the west, with lofty and steep rock-face to the north and east. He or she will endeavour in vain to look down, through the descending tops of incredibly lofty trees, westward, northward and eastward. Completely screened at the foot of the eastern fall is a considerable pool, sending, in overflow, a rivulet along a narrow bottom, scarce a hundred yards wide, to the castle mill at the north-west. It would be safe to assume that the bottom, if, in any case, it does not flood at excessive rains, could, by human device, easily be turned to swamp. A road, invisible through the trees, swings round from beyond the pool, edges the far side of the bottom and disappears by the mill. Beyond the pool lie high-rising meadow lands; banking the opposite side of the hidden road is precipitous, ancient-quarried, heavily-treed hillside; from the dip of the south-western declivity lift densely wooded contours. Only at the north-west, where the stream must outfall, may be suspected clearance and break in the opposing hills, a gap through which barer boughs ought, in fair weather, to allow glimpses of grey tors of the Dart moor. Nature has, on three sides—east, north and west—fossed and on two—east and north—partly moated, with a pool and a stream convertible to marsh-bed, the castle's spur site. So, the visitor rightly concludes, it rested with the castle-builders only to cut the narrow southern neck or approach from the glen to the plateau, to complete a defensive isolation. The circumstance that the main gatehouse possessed its drawbridge, argues that the flanking towers, the dark, machicolated portal, the southern curtain, linking that gatehouse to the south-east tower, did overlook an excavation, now, long since, filled in, though not (the visitor should verify the fact before leaving the site) completely filled-in in front of the south-east tower.

Re-traversing the courtyard and approaching the gatehouse ruins from the left-hand side, the visitor may ascend a short stairway of seven or eight steps and gain



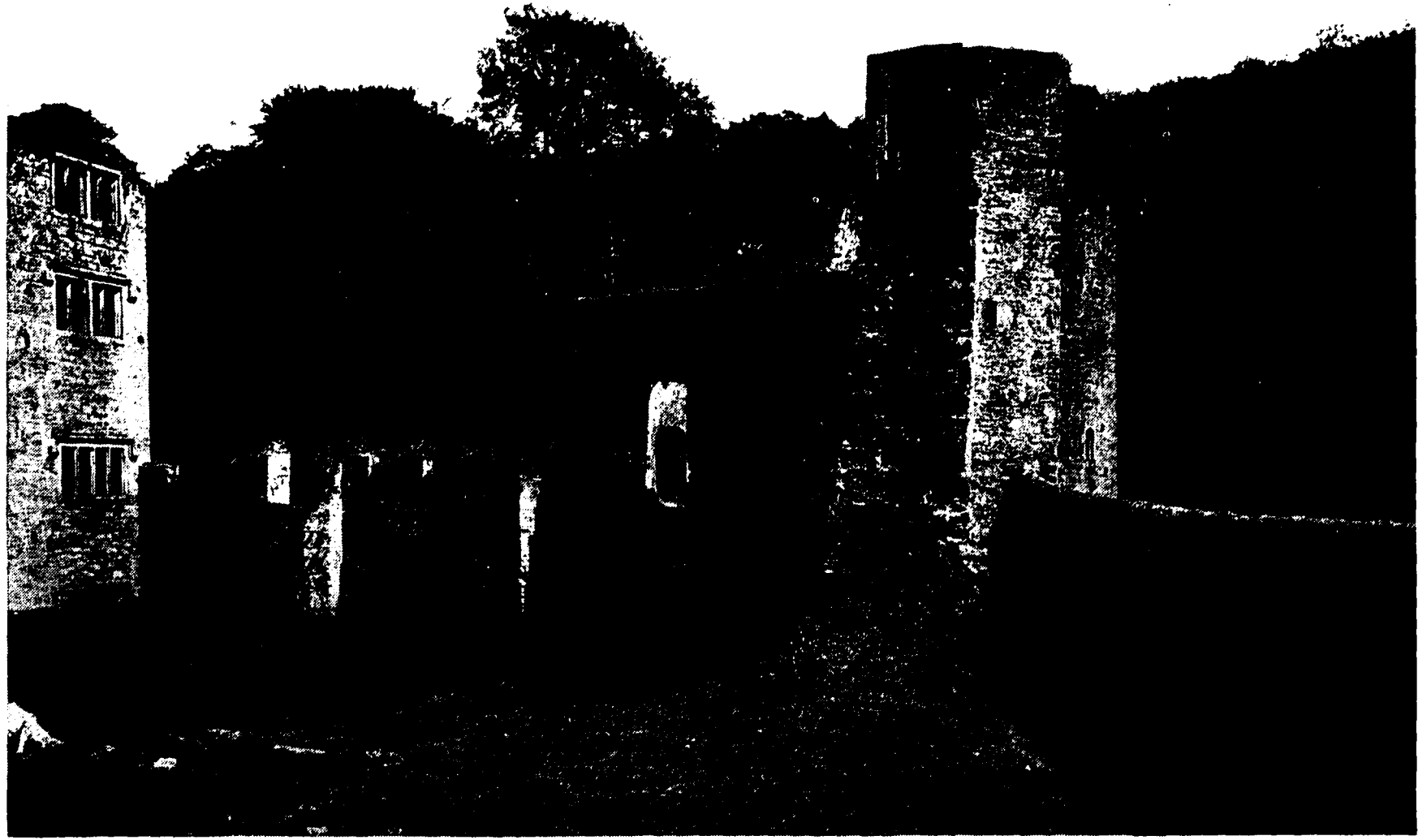
Based upon the Ordnance Survey Map, with the sanction of the Controller of H.M. Stationery Office





GATEHOUSE AND FLANKING TOWERS





IN THE COURTYARD: THE GATEHOUSE AND RAMPART WALK



FROM THE SOUTH-EAST CORNER: ST MARGARET'S TOWER  
AND SEYMOUR BLOCK



first the level of the broad southern rampart walk ; then, a step higher, passing through a door in the eastern wall of the gatehouse, stand upon the spacious floor of what is usually called the guardroom. The central portion of that floor is immediately over the entrance archway barrelling; the total superficies is as large as the whole inner base area of the gatehouse and its two towers. Crossing, right-hand, the room floor, it is customary to penetrate a lighted passage in the western curtain, to the foot of a vice in the tall turret previously mentioned (p. 109). The turret contains a garde-robe. Fourteen steps up, a northward-looking embrasure is passed ; with three more, the top of the wall connecting with the gateway block is reached, a six-feet solid bastion, twenty-five feet or so high, reft, it is true, of all crenellation, but with height accentuated by the drop of the hill-slope beneath. Half a score more steps conduct to the top of the turret, to a level approximately that of the gatehouse towers. From the turret-top a fine view toward the moor to the north can be obtained.

Let descent be made and steps retraced across the guardroom to the door by which entry from the rampart walk to the guardroom was effected.

A hundred feet ahead, at the eastern extremity of the fifteen-feet-broad southern rampart walk, which is parapetted to the height of about six feet to the courtyard side and shut in on the opposite hand by the eight feet lift of the curtain, is the tower, called by Prince, St Margaret's. That erection, of elongated semicircular projection, juts out to the south and to the gorge face on the east, both buttressing and terminating the southern front. Counting the basement, there were, if the drawing of the brothers Buck may be trusted, four rooms in story in this tower. The basement can be explored; it has a roughly arched roof and in the wall-space an aumbry and a rude bracket may be noticed. The room above, the ground floor, contains a fireplace with chimney. An inside vice led from the ground floor to the third story chamber. The floor of that apartment has disappeared; at some date the room was given a fireplace on the eastern side; the three-light window is obviously a 'Seymour' alteration. No ceiling of this room or real trace of the fourth story exists. The etching by the brothers Buck shows the story with a crenellation which gave it equality of altitude with the gateway towers. At the side of St Margaret's, steps lead to the top of the curtain wall, whence, in a 'coign of vantage', the visitor may consider the substantial nature of the southern defence. The wall on which he or she sits is four and a half feet thick. It too has lost its crenellation. Its outer face drops from a height half that of the gate towers, perpendicularly, to a green-surfaced 'filling' between the protruding 'squared-off' quadrant of the foot of St Margaret's and the angled projection of the east of the two gateway sentinels; the 'filling' is a solid pediment, the external vertical plane of which originally, no doubt, disappeared into the artificial fosse cut to join the eastern gorge with the western fall. Immediately beneath the observer, but not so visible ahead at the gatehouse and drawbridge end of the front, substantial evidence of excavation yet remains. As the sightseer descends the short vice and stands again on the rampart walk, he or she will appreciate with what strength the rampart walk in its fifteen feet transverse (seventeen with the inner parapet thickness added) 'held' the four and a half feet solid, externally pedimented wall. Here truly was a formidable fortification! The guardroom (one should be careful to regard the term 'guardroom' as a label rather than a specific identification) is worth a closer inspection than it received at the recent crossings of its floor. Re-entering from the rampart walk, the visitor sees, on the left (picture faces p. 113), aligned with the innermost walls of the flanking towers, a screen carried on three arches, the end haunches of two of the arches sprung from corbels in the tower walls, the remaining four haunches upheld by two octagonal granite columns. The top of the wall is at much the same level as that of the western turret-to-gatehouse



wall which the visitor earlier investigated, a height matched, roughly, by that of the other containing walls to east and north of this room. Each octagonal column also supports the haunch of an arch, the opposite haunch of which rests on a respond in the inside face of the front wall of a flanking tower. These two arches bear walls which are really parts of the tower sides. The guardroom is therefore divided into one main and three smaller parts. Each of the three smaller rooms is lighted, the central chamber by the large window earlier referred to (p. 109); the end, or tower, compartments have wide embrasures. In the larger part of the guardroom (to the visitor's right) it remains to notice, in the northern wall, one especially large window space, open to the courtyard, a fireplace recess and a chimney flue. In the central of the three smaller compartments to the left, the long portcullis slit is apparent in the floor. It is fairly obvious that the guardroom was altered in 'Seymour' times—just to what extent is hard to decide. Any attempt to clamber about on the tops of the walls of the gateway at what was guardroom roof level, or to get into the top chambers of the two gateway towers to inspect, from above, the machicolation, will be fruitless. The top chamber of the eastern of the two flanking towers could be reached directly from the rampart walk by steps still in evidence; and it contains a fireplace and a square opening giving on the machicolation. Fragments of slates which roofed the towers could, till recently, be seen. Chambers at the bases of the gateway towers, reached by stone steps from the guardroom, will attract exploration. They are not below ground. A small porter's lodge, at the rear of the western tower, opens only upon the courtyard.

It has not been thought necessary to record every loop and embrasure which the visitor may observe in the course of the tour.

The courtyard level is rather higher than that of the ground outside.

Little else is to be undertaken to complete a survey of the original fabric. The massive north-west corner buildings (picture faces p. 113) are not held to be mediaeval. One imagines originally a corner tower taking in a western curtain and throwing out a screen to skirt the northern scarp. Such a northern curtain, of which there is now no extant remnant (the tall columns being adjudged members of the north Seymour building) would disappear into a north-east tower. Of that tower, there is no certain trace. From a north-east tower to St Margaret's a fourth or eastern curtain doubtless completed the circumvallation. Final circuit made, the visitor may feel inclined to re-examine the more or less open space; but curiosity will go unrewarded. For detail of the ancient intramural lay-out is not, unless the enormous kitchen fireplaces that still remain in the north-west block are, in contradiction of expert opinion, labelled original, at any point to be settled.

A plan of the castle was made in 1915 by H. M. Whitley (v. ante).<sup>1</sup> Be it pointed out that the oblique shading upon the plan made by Whitley, shading intended to indicate post-mediaeval construction, must not be read as strict evidence that certain sections thus marked did not, in some form, exist in de la Pomeraie times. The Whitley plan is not altogether correct in its northern alignment or detail.

The sightseer, if something of an antiquary, should have no difficulty in deciding. Here, on a strong natural site, its isolation completed by a fosse, built of what is presumably local stone,<sup>2</sup> stood an Edwardian castle, an enceinte of curtain walls, strengthened by towers, pierced by a single specially guarded gate and sheltering, no doubt, a group of domestic rather than military buildings. One would not expect to find a keep. The machicolation cannot date much before 1300?

The estimate can, however, be made more precise. Since, in 1292, at the meticu-

<sup>1</sup> Whitley, *Devonshire Association Transactions*, XLVII.

<sup>2</sup> There are several disused quarries close at hand.



ALONG THE NORTH SIDE: SEYMOUR BUILDING



SEYMOUR BUILDING: COURTYARD FRONT





THE 'GUARDROOM': ABOVE THE GATE



LOOKING DOWN ON THE NORTH-WEST CORNER RUINS





lously detailed survey of Beri (v. p. 45) the erections there were described as 'hall (aula) with chambers, kitchen, grange and other buildings', it is reasonable to conclude that the castle was not then built in the Edwardian manner. Thus the construction era cannot much antedate 1300. In that case the builder might have been either Henry de la Pomerai (VII) (v. p. 42) who, in 1305, received gain from the de Valletort moieties of Hurberton and Brixham, or Henry de la Pomerai (VIII) who early added materially to his fees and, in 1338 (v. p. 54), settled his contention with the Crown relative to Tremeton and the rest of the Valletort inheritance, securing cancellation of £242 of debt to the Exchequer and an annual grant of £40, extinguishable, at the option of the Crown, in gift of new fees. Perhaps both Henries were concerned in the building.

To press backward and speculate concerning the site prior to 1293 is bootless enquiry. One allows that, from a very early, possibly prehistoric, date, the scarp may have been isolated by a dyke; that the Saxons, finding it ditched, or making it such, may have called it a 'beri' (the word cognate with 'burh', the common Teutonic root?) and, from the 'beri', named their vill; that Ralf de la Pomerai, immediately after conquest, may have fixed upon the scarp as his home; that, if he did not, then Gosselin, his son, almost certainly did; that, whichever made the settlement, either found the site ditched, mounded and palisaded or made it such, before adapting or building (in wood?), after the Norman fashion, some sort of keep—for the first Normans were hated aliens in a despoiled land and could scarce afford to sleep in insecurity! The constable Henry de la Pomerai (I) (—1166 or 7?) hardly brought Rohesia to a shack on a Devonshire hill-top motte? The constable's son is mentioned as owning, in 1172, the ancestral 'castle' in la Pomerai in Normandy; and *his* son, Henry de la Pomerai (III), who, in 1207, paid 10 marks to enclose with wall his park at Beri (v. p. 25), would surely be ill content upon his perch with walls less solid than those of his park boundary. Nothing can be filled in concerning the site or buildings between 1207 and 1292—a gap of nearly a century.

This paucity of information as to fortification at Beri before the end of the thirteenth century is matched by the scantiness of later reference to the castle. The word 'castle' has not, so far, been found applied, before the end of the fifteenth century, to the buildings at Beri. Shortly after October 1496 the relict of Richard Pomeray received, inside the castle, as part of her dower 'her *third* of the honor and castle of Bery, a great chamber beyond the castle gate with the cellar on the left of the gate, with two chambers beyond and belonging to the said great chamber, a kitchen, a "larderhouse" and a chamber beyond the kitchen'. What else she obtained either inside or outside the castle walls has, with the above, already been catalogued (v. p. 79). From the fine recording the sale of the castle by Sir Thomas Pomerey, 3 November 1548, to the Lord Protector Somerset (v. p. 88), one learns nothing of the castle itself. More concerning the environs of the castle may be gathered from details of the 1553 grant to Sir Edward Seymour (v. p. 89, n. 1).

The visitor would do well to try to imagine a *complete* fortification; and two positions may be suggested from which to exercise the fancy of curtain walls and gateway and corner towers guarding their baronial hall and inner chambers—either some point of vantage selected upon the glen approach, well back from the great gateway and its firm-set wardens, or the spot from which beyond the pool to the north-east J. Farington, R.A., with some licence perhaps, painted the ruins. His view leaves little doubt of the fine strategic situation the castle occupied.

It would be unreasonable to leave the site of the old, without an examination of the newer desolation—the Seymour building. 'Within this is a large Quadrangle, at the North and East side whereof, the honourable Family of *Seymour* (whose

Possession now it is) built a magnificent Structure at the Charges, as Fame relates it, upward of Twenty Thousand Pounds, but never brought it to perfection; for the West side of the Quadrangle was never begun; what was finished may thus be described: Before the door of the great Hall was a noble Walk, whose length was the breadth of the Court, arch'd over with curiously carved Free stone, supported, in the fore-part, by several stately pillars of the same Stone of great dimensions, after the Corinthian Order, standing on Pedestals, having Cornices or Friezes finely wrought; behind which were placed in the Wall several Seats of Frieze-stone also, cut into the form of an Escallop-shell, in which the Company, when aweary, might repose themselves.

'The Apartments within were very splendid; especially the Dining Room which was adorn'd, besides Paint, with Statues and Figures cut in Alabaster, with admirable Art and Labour; but the Chimney-piece of polished Marble, curiously engraven, was of great Cost and Value. Many other of the Rooms were well adorned with Moldings and Fretwork; some of whose Marble Clavils were so delicately fine, that they would reflect an Object true and lively from a great distance. In short, the number of the Apartments of the whole may be collected hence, if Report be true, that it was a good Days Work for a Servant but to open and shut the Casements belonging to them. Notwithstanding which 'tis now demolished, and all this Glory lieth in the Dust, buried in its own Ruines; there being nothing standing but a few broken Walls, which seem to mourn their own approaching Funerals.

'But what we may think strangest of all is, that one and the same Age saw the Rise and Fall of this noble Structure!'<sup>1</sup>

Thus wrote Prince, in 1701, who had then been for twenty years vicar of Berry Pomeroy, and previously connected with the church of Totnes.

The shell of what the Seymours built on the east remains—that is, the large windowed building. The whole north wing, save for the lonely 'members' that, it may well be, enjambed great windows, has perished.

It is not certain who planned, who began the building of the Seymour mansion.

The Lord Protector Somerset, purchaser of the castle from Sir Thomas Pomerey, in 1548, cannot have found leisure to enjoy his acquisition; but the duke's son by his first wife, Sir Edward Seymour, knight (or, as he is often styled, 'lord' Seymour), can be shown, from at least 1575 onwards to his death in 1593, to have inhabited, as his chief seat, Berry castle.

Edward Seymour, esquire, son of the knight, succeeded. Born about 1563, the young man, growing up in the era of menace from Spain, had put on 'industrious soldiership' and, three years before his father's decease, been chosen to represent the county in Parliament. The inheritance of Berry yielded additional prestige. Edward Seymour received a colonelcy, September 1595, was pricked for shrievalty in November of that year, appointed to a deputy-lieutenantship the next October. His county activity continued. In 1601, he again sat for Devonshire, filled, a second time, 1605/6, the post of sheriff, served Devonshire in the Commons, from 1604 to 1611. It is not surprising that the newly-instituted rank of baronetcy should have been conferred upon him, 29 June 1611, which dignity, grandson of a duke though he was, he accepted as a signal favour. This first baronet died on 10 April 1613; and his corse (six weeks later?) was borne in great state from Berry castle to the parish church, wherein a painted Corinthian monument commemorates with effigies, inscription and armorial elaboration, his father, himself, his wife and eleven children.

The son of the first baronet—again an Edward—had represented Penryn in Parliament in 1601, received a knighthood, just before his dispatch, in 1603, as ambassador

<sup>1</sup> *Worthies of Devon*, 492.

to Denmark, sat for Newport (Cornwall), in 1604/11, and obtained command, prior to his father's death, of a troop of horse. He settled at Bery castle in 1613, and enjoyed high local repute. Lyme Regis elected him in 1614; Devonshire he represented from 1621 to 1622, Callington from 1624 to 1625, Totnes in 1628. Record of one transaction as vice-admiral of Devonshire shows him receiving £468 out of £768. 12. 6, the value of wheat and rye found in a wreck and confiscate to the lord high admiral (the duke of Buckingham), together with title to the vessel itself—a further gain of almost £200! It may be taken for granted that, by this time, the new house was rising; moreover, it is a fair guess that, had not the second baronet and his son—another Edward, born in 1610 in Berry, member for Devonshire in 1640 and again its representative from 1640 to 1644—joined, to their financial undoing, the royalist side in the Civil War, the alteration of the original castle and the construction of the 'Seymour' mansion would not have halted. As it was, the son raised volunteers in 1642, received the governorship of Dartmouth in 1643, took over his father's trained regiment in 1644, and, on relinquishing governorship of Dartmouth (a post which had proved remunerative from the sale of prizes!) participated in the defence of Exeter. Father and son, in 1645, fell into Parliamentary hands, the one, well over seventy, to be sent a prisoner to London, where he was exchanged, the other, aged thirty-six, to pass under restraint till the Commonwealth ended. Both Seymours were proceeded against by committees of sequestrators. The son held property at Maiden Bradley, in Wiltshire, and Berry and Harberton, in Devonshire; he compounded for a fine of £1200. The father, after much dispute, his plea of advanced age more convincing than his contention of innocency, secured, in 1651, the liberation of his Berry estate. He died in 1659 and was interred in Berry. His wife, who had predeceased him seven years, lay buried in that place.

For the son, the third baronet, better days were in store. In 1660, he re-entered Parliament for Devonshire and sat for Totnes in all four Parliaments between 1661 and 1687; he was, in 1664, commissioned colonel of a regiment of Devonshire militia, was re-appointed governor of Dartmouth, in 1674, and obtained the vice-admiralty of the county. He lived long enough to welcome, in November 1688, William, Prince of Orange, to Berry and to receive the governorship of Exeter; but he was deceased before mid-December of the year. He was buried in Berry Pomeroy. His widow lived seven years longer and was also buried there. An inventory of the third baronet's goods and chattels, taken 10 December 1688, catalogues his belongings room by room.

Whether the years 1660–1688 saw any progress with building at Berry cannot be determined. This much is plain. It was the fourth baronet—still the name was Edward!—born in 1633 and living till 1708, the active parliamentarian of four reigns, sometime speaker of the Commons, treasurer of the navy, commissioner of the treasury, comptroller of the household, who made Maiden Bradley his home. Somewhere between 1688 and 1701, when Prince wrote his lament over the desolation of Berry, the centuries-old and altered castle was adjudged unfit for dignified habitation.<sup>1</sup> The Seymours renovated, for at least occasional residence, the house north-east of the church to which reference has already been made (v. p. 81). Elements

<sup>1</sup> *Somerset MSS.* 1-112; Cokayne, *Complete Baronetage*, I. and *Calendar . . . Committee for Compounding*, II. 1126. The 1688 inventory runs in manner following: 'Closet or study, my ladyes chamber, my ladyes closett, my ladyes dressing room, great parlour, passage, hall, buttery, sellar, deary, wash-house, brewhouse, syderhouse, lodge, ffore chamber, lodge, in the middle chamber, grooms chamber, toolehouse, chamber over, work house, kitching, lawder and pantry, little parlour, parlour chamber,

staire chamber, little hall chamber, hall chamber, blew chamber, deary chamber, little deary chamber, wooll chamber, mault chamber, chamber over the maulhouse, two roomes over the brew house, Mr Carters chamber, next room to Mr Carters chamber, roome next to my ladyes chamber, servants chambers.' They contained goods and chattels worth £414. 9. 6 and, with corn in barns and granary, wheat in ground, implements, horses, cattle and sheep brought that total to £918. 12. 6.

of its stonework—in particular a fireplace—bear ornament suggesting salvage from the castle site.

There can be little doubt the castle was, between 1688 and 1701, ravaged by fire. Such being the case, it is passing strange that Prince should have made no reference to the fearful conflagration he, if not absent from his parish, must have witnessed. Fire and the circumstance that the builders had not completed the western side of the quadrangle would account for what Prince implies he saw (though perhaps at fault to create the impression that *all* human shelter at the castle was destroyed),<sup>1</sup> the brothers Buck, in 1734, delineated and the visitor, to-day, may view.

‘Has the ruin altered, then, so little in the space of two and a half centuries?’

Unfortunately it is not possible implicitly to trust the work of the Buck brothers, which omits the gatehouse machicolation and wrongly fenestrates both gatehouse and Seymour block. But where the brothers show a crenellated crowning story completing St Margaret’s tower their evidence must be accepted. If the visitor can imagine St Margaret’s undamaged, he may consider that he surveys substantially all the early eighteenth-century artists could see—with, however, a single difference quite independent of the actual extent of the ruins.

Over the courtyard in the Bucks’ etching peep tree-tops, wild growths cling, in places, to almost all the walls: yet very few trees are shown upon the hill-spur on which the castle stands. It is credible that external, scarp-side trees were not numerous. The eighteenth-century courtyard saplings flourished, new growths ingeminated in inaccessible niches, ivies thickened and extended their protective-destructive pall. Incursive too, the woodlands made conquest up the scarps, east, north and to westward. There is substantial agreement between the representation of Berry Pomeroy castle in the drawing by ‘E<sup>d</sup> Dayes, made November 1st, 1811’, and the painting by J. Farington, R.A., executed before 1822. Dayes sketched from the north-east side, Farington worked from the north-east bottom; both, especially the latter, show the treed scarps and reveal ivy scaling the Seymour ruin. Seemingly, from time to time, the courtyard growths were cut; but the gate-towers and the gatehouse, even of late, presented the appearance of one gigantic ivy-tod. Happily the interior has been tidied and the shrouding ivies removed from the double ruin. The trees that clothe the sides of the rock site remain—an added amenity.

Most tourists, it was remarked (p. 109), come upon the castle in summer setting, though, indeed, it matters little at what season, other than in the worst days of winter, journey to Berry be made. It may, perhaps, be suggested that those are not least fortunate who select a fair day in earliest summer and contrive to leave at evenfall, as the giants of the glen darken in a stillness scented by wild-rose, broken by late thrush-song, whilst, barely audible in the song’s pauses, is upborne,

A noise like of a hidden brook,  
In the leafy month of June,  
That, to the sleeping woods all night,  
Singeth a quiet tune.

—the music of the rivulet at the north-east bottom on its way to the castle-mill pool, seeking little Hemms, the greater Dart and the sea.

<sup>1</sup> Locke, *The Seymour Family* . . . , 201, states that a Dr Walter Farquhar in 1796 attended a steward’s wife in a large ill-proportioned, panelled room still

lighted by armorial glass and boasting a great fireplace. I cannot trace Locke’s authority. Was the Farquhar ‘Sir’ Walter, the King’s physician?



## APPENDIX

### 1720 ONWARDS

ANY GENEALOGIST acquainted with the parish registers of Devonshire and Cornwall, funerary inscriptions in those counties, wills at Exeter and elsewhere, West-Country documents, lists and printed materials in general, will know that, from the sixteenth century onwards, individual Pomeroy (like individual members of other families of old name or new pretension) were careful to preserve the titles 'esquire', 'gentleman' and the prefix 'Mr', a usage arguing awareness of specific and now forgotten descents, which, it may be supposed, had provable or fairly safely assumed *termini a quo* near or in the central families at Beri and Tregony. These 'gentlemen' were, as a rule, landowners.

It has been pointed out that even in the middle ages (v. pp. 50 and 73) Pomeroy could sink to villein status; and to think of most Pomeroy of the post-1720 era as comfortable landowners would be foolish. Pomeroy were frequently tenants; they entered trade; yet others dropped in the social scale to the level of labour.

Certain Devonian and Cornish areas were, and some still are, especially, Pomeroy 'homes'; but it would be a difficult and lengthy task to make a select list of domicile parishes. The stock continued to seed—to the metropolis, to other counties, to America (if indeed the Pomeroy of the U.S.A. did not spring from a pre-1720 emigrant), later to Australia and, much more recently, from Ireland to South Africa. Yet, all things considered, the name Pomeroy remains uncommon outside Devonshire and Cornwall and, even in those counties, is less frequently met with than one might expect.

A Devonian or Cornish Pomeroy, with sufficient preliminary knowledge, a flair for genealogical research, tact, money and much time to spend, might, with luck (it is essential to make that reservation!), go far to bring to light the generation of his or her immediate forbears; such genealogical enquiry, if not motivated by a snobbery which would be unwilling to confess that a ploughman and a peer may indeed possess a common Domesday or mediaeval armigerous ancestor, is at least harmless, may be laudable—laudable, without doubt, if it inspire to emulation of whatever be discovered of good report in the ancient lineage. Manifestly (as has already been remarked in the Introduction) the fatuous vanity of Thomas Pomeroy, esquire (died 6 May 1813), who, the *Gentleman's Magazine* reported, 'had *till lately* the spurs and spoon given by the Conqueror at his coronation to his ancestor', deserves the gibe of a correspondent who asked 'Did he pawn them?'

It is improbable that much or anything of national biographical importance concerning the post-1720 Pomeroy remains unrevealed.

This Appendix continues notices of Pomeroy of St Neot (Cornwall) (v. p. 101), a line claiming to derive from the Tregony family, presents a number of obituary and biographical notices and brief heraldic memoranda, prints a tabular pedigree of Harberton in the Irish peerage, said to derive from the Pomeroy of Ingesdon (Ilsington) (v. p. 104), and a section upon U.S.A. Pomeroy. It makes a passing reference to Canadian and Australian Pomeroy.



POMEROY OF ST NEOT (continued from p. 101)

To return to Michell. On p. 85, under 'Monuments' in the parish church, that author writes:

On the floor, in the south aisle of the church, is a plain slate monument, with the following inscriptions, 'Here lieth the body of RICHARD POMEROY, of Tremardock, buried the 5th of February, 1744, aged 87.' 'MARY his daughter, buried the 19th day of March, 1734, aged 47, and ELIZABETH his wife, buried 22nd June, 1760, aged 80.'

On the floor of the north aisle is a stone, 'In memory of THOMAS POMEROY, of this parish, Gentleman, who departed this life October the 21st, 1750, in the sixty-first year of his age.'

'The soul is fled, and in this dusty urn  
The Body rests until the Soul return  
At resurrection-day; and so we trust that then  
The Soul and Body shall be joined again,  
To be exalted unto bliss, and have  
Eternal triumph over death and grave.'

A tombstone in the churchyard commemorates 'Thomas Pomery G<sup>n</sup>' of the parish, buried February 17th, 1817, aged 69. It bears these lines:

'Praises on tombs  
Are time vainly spent  
A man's good name  
[His only] monument.'

There are other 'Pomery' tombstones.  
V. remark on p. 101 as to wills at Bodmin.

OTHER POMEROYS

GEORGE POMEROY ( -1735), captain, commanding for nearly nine years His Majesty's yacht *Katharine*, died on service 27 June 1735. He had previously commanded the *Blast* (bomb ketch) and *Shark* (sloop).<sup>1,2</sup>

WILLIAM POMEROY ( -1747), wholesale linen-draper in Leadenhall Street and several years a director of the Honourable East India Company, died by October 1747.<sup>3</sup>

BARTHOLOMEW POMEROY ( -1759- ) was, it seems, a London merchant trading to the American Plantations. Somewhat later a London firm, POMEROY and Hodgkin, was amongst petitioners to Privy Council for stimulation of production of naval stores in the American Plantations.<sup>4</sup>

(A widow of a Bartholomew Pomeroy died in Leadenhall Street, 10 February 1789.<sup>5</sup>)

THOMAS POMEROY ( -1769), son of the Clerk of the Checque at Portsmouth dockyard, a lieutenant, died 30 October 1769.<sup>6</sup>

EZEKIEL POMEROY ( -1771) was Clerk of the Checque of Portsmouth dockyard. He died 13 August 1771, and 'his lady' the next day.<sup>7</sup> The *Royal Kalendar* shows his salary in 1770 as £200.<sup>8</sup>

HENRY POMEROY ( -1783), esquire, resident in Abingdon Street, Westminster, died there 26 June 1783,<sup>9</sup> and there also deceased his widow, Jane, 30 April 1789.<sup>10</sup>

1 *Sea Officers' List*, MS. Admiralty Library.  
2 *London Magazine*, under date, 392.  
3 *London Magazine*, under date, 485.  
4 *Acts of the Privy Council... Colonial Series*, 1745-66, 403, 648.  
5 *Gentleman's Magazine*, under date, 184.  
6 *Gentleman's Magazine*, under date, 558.

7 *Gentleman's Magazine*, under date, 379.  
8 Under date, 139.  
9 *Gentleman's Magazine*, under date, 628.  
10 *Gentleman's Magazine*, under date, 468.  
(A Mrs Mary Pomeroy died at Hackney 2 October 1789: *Gentleman's Magazine*, under date, 959.)

JOSEPH POMEROY (1726/7- ) was the son of John Pomeroy of Foy (Fowey), matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, 8 March 1744/5, aged 18.<sup>1</sup>

(Rev.) JOHN POMEROY (1753-1813), baptized at Bodmin 15 January 1753, was the son of John Pomeroy of Bodmin. He matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, 23 March 1771, and graduated B.A. in 1775. Pomeroy was rector of Lesnewth (Cornwall) from 1809 to 1813 and vicar of Bodmin from 1778 to 1813. He was also mayor of Bodmin 1803 and 1811. Pomeroy died suddenly on 17 August 1813 in Bodmin church, just before he should have preached the assize sermon. The judges had waited a quarter of an hour when the reverend gentleman reached his place. Unable to proceed with the service, he had striven to hand it over to the sheriff's chaplain but had collapsed in the endeavour. A tablet memorial to the vicar may be found in the church at Bodmin.<sup>2</sup>

(Rev.) JOSEPH POMEROY (1749-1837), born at Lanton, Liskeard, 7 November 1749, son of John Pomeroy of Lanton, matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, 26 March 1768, took his B.A. degree 1771, his M.A. in 1774. He was vicar of St Kew 1777 to 1837 in which year, 7 February, he died and was buried at St Kew in a coffin of moorstone which, with its heavy slab, had for some time been on exhibition in the churchyard. Pomeroy was, at death, senior magistrate of Cornwall and, with one exception, oldest incumbent.

Publications by Pomeroy include

*An address from a minister to his parishioners...* C. J. G. and F. Rivington. Lond. 1829. 12°, pp. 136.

*The true explanation of the Bible revealed by divine commandment to Joanna Southcott, Part the first. To which are added letters to and from the Rev. Mr Pomeroy.* S. Rousseau, Wood Street, Spa Fields, London, 1804. 8°, pp. 96, 1s. & 6d.

*A communication sent in a letter to the Rev. Mr P. in 1797 with an explanation thereon now given. Signed 'Joanna Southcott, Monday July 1814'.* W. Marchant,.... London, 8°, pp. 246.

The writings of Joanna Southcott refer frequently to correspondence with Pomeroy in 1797 and to their subsequent disagreement.<sup>3</sup>

HENRY POMEROY (1750-1771- ), the son of Arthur Pomeroy of Westminster, armiger, was born in 1750, matriculated, aged 18, at Christ Church, Oxford, and was of Lincoln's Inn, 1771.<sup>4</sup>

JOHN POMEROY (1782-1804- ), son of Joseph of St Kew (v. supra), entered Exeter College, Oxford, 4 March 1800, aged 18. He graduated B.A. in 1804.<sup>5</sup>

JOHN POMEROY ( -1862/84- ) published between 1862 and 1884 seven novels, for the titles of which see the British Museum catalogue.

FREDERICK WILLIAM POMEROY ( -1924), born in London in —, was the son of Charles Pomeroy, who was born in Totnes, and Mary (*née* Anderson) his wife.

From the Lambeth school of art, Pomeroy, in 1881, entered the R.A. schools, and gained, in 1885, the gold medal and travelling studentship for sculpture, which enabled him to pursue his studies in Paris and in Rome.

Pomeroy rapidly established a considerable reputation as a portrait and 'ideal' sculptor. The statues of Robert Burns in Paisley and Sydney, N.S.W., the marble of Gladstone in the Houses of Parliament, several cathedral effigies—among them

1 Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

2 Boase and Courtney, *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*, II. 518. *European Magazine*, under date, 273. *Gentleman's Magazine*, under date, 401, 497, 698. Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

3 Boase and Courtney, *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*, II, 518. *Gentleman's Magazine*, under date 441. *Notes and Queries*, 3 ser. v. p. 424; 1864. Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

4 Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

5 Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

those of the duke of Westminster in Chester, of archbishop Temple in Canterbury, of dean Hole in Rochester, of bishop Ridding in Southwell—are this sculptor's work. Pomeroy executed the Belfast monument to marquess Dufferin and Ava, that in Calcutta to marquess Curzon of Kedleston, that to general John Nicholson in Lisburn; the bronze Bacon in Gray's Inn and the Oliver Cromwell memorial, St Ives, are from Pomeroy's studio. Of the many 'ideal' figures revealing Pomeroy's skill, the Tate gallery possesses two—*Dionysos* and the *Nymph of Loch Awe*. Apart from producing portrait-figure and purely 'ideal' statuary, Pomeroy undertook a certain amount of work in connection with public buildings. Examples may be seen at the Old Bailey (the colossal 'Justice' upon the dome), at the city halls of Sheffield, Cardiff and Belfast.

Elected A.R.A. in 1906, Pomeroy reached the honour of R.A. in 1917.

Pomeroy had married, in 1913, Patricia Morrison Coughlan of Douglas, co. Cork, by whom he had two sons. He died on 26 May 1924 at Cliftonville after a brief illness. Both sons have fallen in the present war.

The writer of the obituary notice in *The Times* remarked that this sculptor

represents what is best in the English School of the end of the 19th and start of the 20th centuries. His single figures are particularly happy in their composition and look well from whatever point of view they are seen—a result which, even where single figures are concerned, is not so easily attained as it might seem to the layman.<sup>1</sup>

#### ARMORIAL

Notes which are additional to mentions previously made:

(1) The original arms

*Or* a lion ramp. *gu.*, a bordure engrailed *sa.*  
are met with in Worcestershire.<sup>2</sup>

(2) POMEROY (Viscount HARBERTON) bears:

*Or* a lion ramp. *gu.* holding between the paws an apple *ppr.* Crest—A lion ramp. *gu.* holding between the paws an apple *ppr.* Supporters—Two wolves, the dexter *ppr.*, sinister *ar.* both plain collared and chained *or.* Motto—*Virtutis fortuna comes.*<sup>2</sup>

(3) POMEROY (Chalfont St Giles, Buckinghamshire):

*Ar.* a lion ramp. *sa.*, a bordure invecked *gu.* Crest—A fir-cone vert charged with a bezant.  
(No date given.)<sup>2</sup>

(4) POMEROY, JAMES, esquire, of Epping, 1841 bore:

*Or* a lion ramp. *gu.*, a bordure engrailed *sa.* charged with eight crosses pattee *ar.* Crest—A fir-cone erect *ppr.* charged with a fret *or* between two fir sprigs also *ppr.*

POMEROY, EMILY POMEROY, his sister, similarly, without crest.

James and Emily were the children of Robert Wakefield of Clapton and his wife Mary [Pomeroy], daughter and co-heir of Thomas Pomeroy, esquire, late of Epping.<sup>2</sup>

(5) POMEROY, FLORENCE MARY, of Blundellsands, Crosby, Lancashire, daughter and sole heiress of John James Pomeroy, gentleman, of Tavistock, bears:

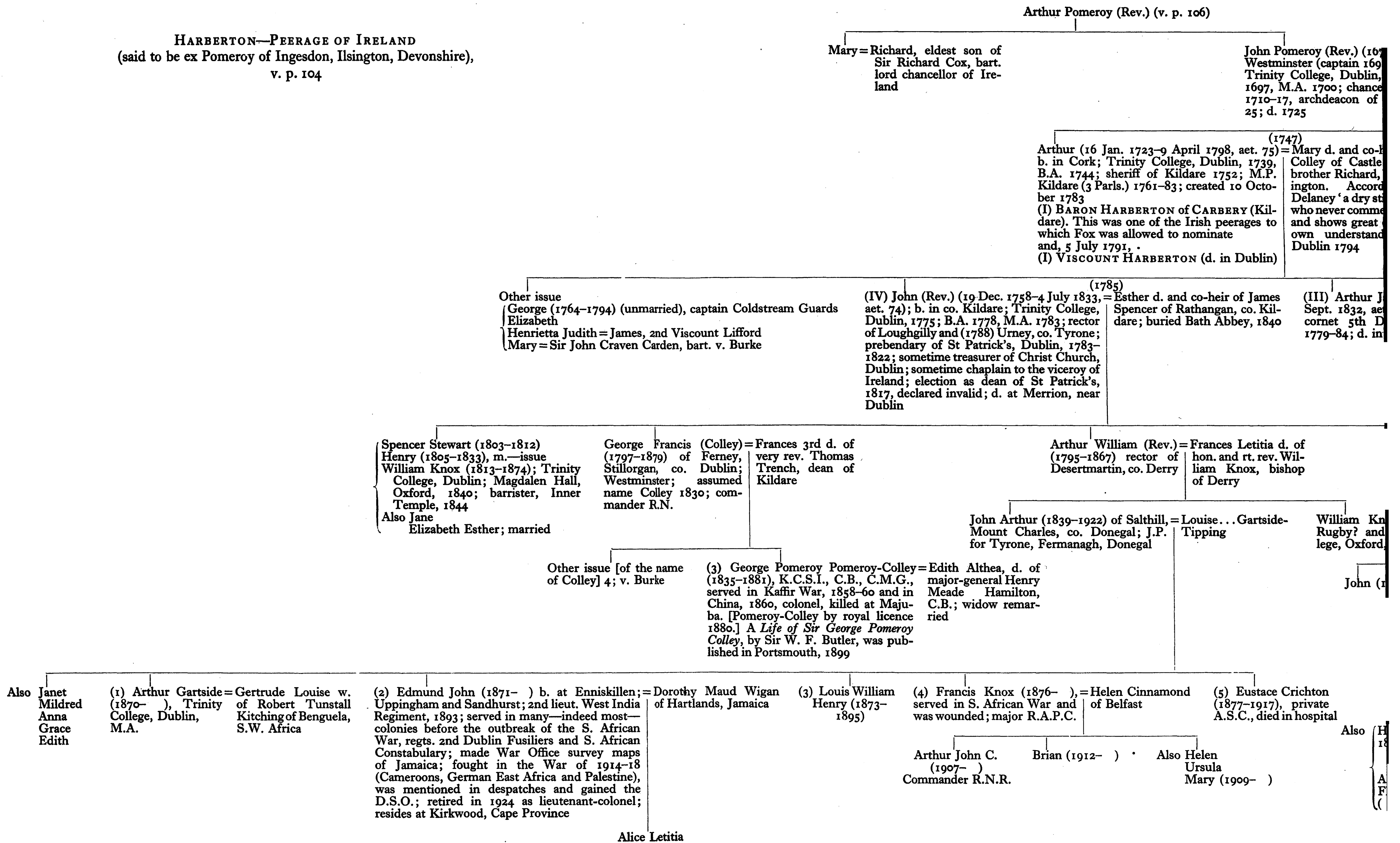
*Or* a lion ramp. between two mascles in fesse *gu.*, all within a bordure engrailed *sa.* charged with eight pierced cinquefoils of the field.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Times*, 27 May 1924; *Who was Who*, 1916–28; private data.

<sup>2</sup> Burke, *Armory*.

<sup>3</sup> College of Arms.

HARBERTON—PEERAGE OF IRELAND  
(said to be ex Pomeroy of Ingesdon, IIsington, Devonshire),  
v. p. 104







Arthur Pomeroy (Rev.) (v. p. 106)

Mary = Richard, eldest son of Sir Richard Cox, bart. lord chancellor of Ireland

John Pomeroy (Rev.) (1676 or 7-1725) = Elizabeth d. of Edmund Westminister (captain 1691, left 1692); Trinity College, Dublin, 1693, B.A., 1697, M.A. 1700; chancellor of Cork 1710-17, archdeacon of Cork 1717-25; d. 1725

Elizabeth d. of Edmund Donellan of Cloghan, Roscommon

(1747)  
Arthur (16 Jan. 1723-9 April 1798, aet. 75) = Mary d. and co-heir of Henry Colley of Castle Carbery, e. brother Richard, baron Mornington. According to Mrs Delaney 'a dry stick of a thing who never commends anything and shows great conceit in her own understanding'; d. in Dublin 1794  
(I) BARON HARBERTON of CARBERY (Kildare). This was one of the Irish peerages to which Fox was allowed to nominate and, 5 July 1791, .  
(I) VISCOUNT HARBERTON (d. in Dublin)

John (unmarried); P.C.; lieutenant-general and colonel-in-chief 64th Foot, now North Staffordshire regiment

(unmarried), captain Coldstream Guards and Viscount Lifford garden, bart. v. Burke

(1785)  
(IV) John (Rev.) (19 Dec. 1758-4 July 1833, aet. 74); b. in co. Kildare; Trinity College, Dublin, 1775; B.A. 1778, M.A. 1783; rector of Loughgilly and (1788) Urney, co. Tyrone; prebendary of St Patrick's, Dublin, 1783-1822; sometime treasurer of Christ Church, Dublin; sometime chaplain to the viceroy of Ireland; election as dean of St Patrick's, 1817, declared invalid; d. at Merrion, near Dublin

= Esther d. and co-heir of James Spencer of Rathangan, co. Kildare; buried Bath Abbey, 1840

(III) Arthur James (3 Mar. 1753-27 Sept. 1832, aet. 79), Eton 1767- ; cornet 5th Dragoons 1770; major 1779-84; d. in Dublin

= Elizabeth d. of Thomas Kinsley, of Dublin, drug merchant, sheriff of Dublin 1799-1800; d. 1862  
o.s.p.

(II) Henry (8 Dec. 1749-29 Nov. 1829, aet. 79), Eton 1766-7; Christ Church, Oxford, 1768; Lincoln's Inn, 1771; barrister, King's Inns, 1775; M.P. Strabane, 1776-97; commissioner of barracks 1789-98; succeeded 1798; F.S.A. 1806; d. in London

Henry (1788-1804) buried Westminster

Francis (Colley) = Frances 3rd d. of (179) of Ferney, co. Dublin; assumed Colley 1830; com-R.N.

= Frances very rev. Thomas Trench, dean of Kildare

Arthur William (Rev.) = Frances Letitia d. of (1795-1867) rector of Deserthmartin, co. Derry hon. and rt. rev. William Knox, bishop of Derry

John Arthur (1839-1922) of Salthill, Mount Charles, co. Donegal; J.P. for Tyrone, Fermanagh, Donegal = Louise... Gartside-Tipping

William Knox (1843-1926), Rugby? and Brasenose College, Oxford, 1862-5, B.A.

(1822)  
(V) John James (29 Sept. (or Dec.?) 1790-5 Oct. 1862, aet. nearly 72), b. at Urney, co. Tyrone; Westminster 1805-9; elected Trinity College, Cambridge, but matriculated 1809 Christ Church, Oxford; cornet 20th Light Dragoons 1813; lieutenant 1814; retired 1815; d. Malvern Wells  
= Caroline, 6th (or 8th) Rev. Sir J. Robinson of Rokeby Hall, co. Westminister 1886 (1st cousin of husband)

(3) George Pomeroy Pomeroy-Colley = Edith Althea, d. of (1835-1881), K.C.S.I., C.B., C.M.G., served in Kaffir War, 1858-60 and in China, 1860, colonel, killed at Majuba. [Pomeroy-Colley by royal licence 1880.] *A Life of Sir George Pomeroy Colley*, by Sir W. F. Butler, was published in Portsmouth, 1899

John (1828-1830)

Arthur James (1831-1840)

(1861)  
(VI) (3) James Spencer (23 Nov. 1836-4 Dec. 1912, aet. 76), b. at Spencer Farm, Rathangan, co. Kildare; Trinity College, Cambridge, as an ordinary student, M.A. 1859 (1st cl., Classics); J.P. for Hereford and Surrey; d. in Malvern, cremated, buried in Brookwood; edited, under pseudonym 'Unus Multorum', *The lately discovered fragments of Menander...*, J. Parker and Co. Oxford and Simpkin Marshall and Co. 1909, pp. 135, Greek and English with critical notes

= Florence Wallace, d. William Wallace Leg of Malone House, co. Atrim, advocate of ratio dress for women and their enfranchisement; in London (no mourn worn—by request) 191

Dorothy Maud Wigan of Hartlands, Jamaica

(3) Louis William Henry (1873-1895)

(4) Francis Knox (1876- ), served in S. African War and was wounded; major R.A.P.C.

= Helen Cinnamon of Belfast

(5) Eustace Crichton (1877-1917), private A.S.C., died in hospital

Arthur John C. (1907- ) Commander R.N.R.

Brian (1912- )

Also Helen Ursula Mary (1909- )

Also { Hilda Evelyn = Thomas Arthur Carless Attwood, M.A. (Oxon); F.S.A., of Sion Hill, Wolverley, Worcestershire (d. 1927), from whom she obtained a decree of nullity, 1902  
Aline Florence ( -1880)

(1907)  
(3) Ralph Legge (31 Dec. 1869- ), educated at Charterhouse and Balliol College, Oxford, B.A. 1891; he followed a military career, serving with 5th Dragoon Guards in S. Africa, where he was severely wounded; major 4th reserve Dragoons Aug. 1914-March 1919; O.B.E. 1919; J.P. Northamptonshire; published: *Regimental History of the 5th Dragoon Guards*; resides, Southfields Place, Towcester. *Heir presumptive*  
= Mary Katherine, Arthur William ham, Smallfield, S

Letitia

Henry Ralph Martyn (1908- )

Thomas de Vautort (1910- ) educated at Eton; 2nd lieutenant. Welsh Guards

Robert William (1916- )



6 or 7-1725) = Elizabeth d. of Edmund  
1, left 1692); Donellan of Cloghan,  
1693, B.A., Roscommon  
llor of Cork  
Cork 1717-

Heir of Henry  
Carbery, e.  
baron Morn-  
ing to Mrs  
ck of a thing  
nds anything  
conceit in her  
ing'; d. in

John (unmarried); P.C.; lieutenant-  
general and colonel-in-chief 64th  
Foot, now North Staffordshire regi-  
ment

ames (3 Mar. 1753-27 = Elizabeth d. of Thomas  
: 79), Eton 1767-; Kinsley, of Dublin, drug  
ragoons 1770; major merchant, sheriff of  
Dublin Dublin 1799-1800; d.  
1862

o.s.p.

(II) Henry (8 Dec. 1749-29 Nov. 1829, = Mary d. of Nicholas Grady  
aet. 79), Eton 1766-7; Christ Church, of Grange, Limerick; buried  
Oxford, 1768; Lincoln's Inn, 1771; bar- Westminster Abbey, 1823  
rister, King's Inns, 1775; M.P. Strabane,  
1776-97; commissioner of barracks 1789-  
98; succeeded 1798; F.S.A. 1806; d. in  
London

Henry (1788-1804); Eton;  
buried Westminster Abbey

AUTHORITIES: Burke, Bernard (Sir), *Burke's...  
Peerage, Baronetage, Knightage...*, 1939; G. E. C.  
(Cokayne) and others, *The Complete Peerage*, 1910-  
proceeding; Foster, J., *Alumni Oxonienses*; Hankinson,  
C. F. J., *Debrett's Peerage, Knightage and Companion-  
age*, 1940; Russell Barker, G. F. and Stenning,  
A. H., *The Record of Old Westminsters...*; Venn, J.  
and Venn, J. A., *Alumni Cantabrigienses; Who's Who.*

ox (1843-1926),  
Brasenose Col-  
1862-5, B.A.

(V) John James (29 Sept. (or Dec.?) = Caroline, 6th (or 8th?) d. of  
1790-5 Oct. 1862, aet. nearly 72), Rev. Sir J. Robinson, bart.  
b. at Urney, co. Tyrone; Westmin- of Rokeby Hall, co. Louth;  
ster 1805-9; elected Trinity Colle- (1st cousin of husband); d.  
ge, Cambridge, but matriculated 1886  
1809 Christ Church, Oxford; cornet  
20th Light Dragoons 1813; lieut.  
1814; retired 1815; d. Malvern  
Wells

828-1830)

Arthur James  
(1831-1840)

(VI) (3) James Spencer (23 Nov. 1836-4 Dec. = Florence Wallace, d. of  
1912, aet. 76), b. at Spencer Farm, Rathangan, William Wallace Legge  
co. Kildare; Trinity College, Cambridge, as an of Malone House, co. An-  
ordinary student, M.A. 1859 (1st cl., Classics); trim, advocate of rational  
J.P. for Hereford and Surrey; d. in Malvern, dress for women and of  
cremated, buried in Brookwood; edited, under their enfranchisement; d.  
pseudonym 'Unus Multorum', *The lately dis- in London (no mourning  
covered fragments of Menander...*, J. Parker and worn—by request) 1911  
Co. Oxford and Simpkin Marshall and Co. 1909,  
pp. 135, Greek and English with critical notes

Also Mary Anne; m.  
Esther Caroline; unmarried

ilda Evelyn = Thomas Arthur Carless  
1866- ) Attwood, M.A. (Oxon);  
F.S.A., of Sion Hill,  
Wolverley, Worcester-  
shire (d. 1927), from  
line whom she obtained a de-  
creed of nullity, 1902  
lorence  
-1880)

(3) Ralph Legge (31 Dec. 1869- ), educated at = Mary Katherine, d. of  
Charterhouse and Balliol College, Oxford, B.A. Arthur William Leat-  
1891; he followed a military career, serving with ham, Smallfield, Surrey  
5th Dragoon Guards in S. Africa, where he was  
severely wounded; major 4th reserve Dragoons  
Aug. 1914-March 1919; O.B.E. 1919; J.P. North-  
amptonshire; published: *Regimental History of  
the 5th Dragoon Guards*; resides, Southfields Place,  
Towcester. *Heir presumptive*

(VII) (1) Ernest Arthur George (1 Dec. 1867- ), = Fairlie d. of C. Doyly Harmar,  
educated at Charterhouse and Trinity College, Ramridge, Andover  
Cambridge; lieut. 20th Hussars, capt. 3rd batt.  
Royal Dublin Fusiliers, served in S. African War,  
1900; publications: *How to lengthen our ears*, 1917;  
*Worse than Scripture or the truth about Science*,  
1924

s.p.

Henry Ralph Martyn  
(1908- )

Thomas de Vautort  
(1910- ) educated at  
Eton; 2nd lieut.  
Welsh Guards

Robert William  
(1916- )

Also Rosamund  
Mary (1916- )



## U.S.A. POMEROYS

It is not impossible that the statement made by Clare Benedict, in *Five Generations, 1785-1923* . . . . .,<sup>1</sup> to the effect that all Pomeroy in the United States have descended from ELTWEED POMEROY is correct. If one may credit the editor in question, Eltweed hailed from Devonshire, settled, in 1630, in Dorchester, removed, in 1636, with his wife and child ELDAD, to Windsor, in 1672, retired to Northampton to live with his son MEDAD till death, in 1673. The fact that (as far as the present writer is aware) in no West Country parish register, or contemporary English document, has the queer name Eltweed as yet come to light, is no evidence that a West Country Eltweed did not exist. Benedict affirms that the town records of Dorchester show Eltweed Pomeroy possessed of the right to graze ten cows on the town meadow. Massachusetts and Connecticut, on this showing, provided the original Pomeroy homes.

To American students must be left the task of collecting evidences of Eltweed's existence and line, of determining whether any other Pomeroy or Pomeroy founded stock or stocks and, if so, who are to be considered the consequent progeny.<sup>2</sup> And to Americans also must be relinquished the general responsibility for selection of the lives that are worthy to rank in American national biography. So far, it seems, choice has fallen on the following:

SETH POMEROY (1706-1777) was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1706, the son of EBENEZER Pomeroy and his second wife Sarah King. He was great-grandson of Eltweed Pomeroy (q.v. ante). The family conducted a prosperous business as blacksmiths and gunsmiths and was of considerable standing in Northampton. Seth passed his boyhood in his native town, and married, in 1732, Mary Hunt. By 1743, Pomeroy was an ensign in the local militia, a year later, captain and, by 1745, major in the 4th Massachusetts regiment, operating against Louisburg. For the next three years his activities were mainly scouting and roadmaking on the Massachusetts border. Pomeroy was a lieutenant-colonel of Massachusetts troops in the army commanded by Sir William Johnson, attacking Crown Point, 1755. The regiment bore the brunt of the conflict with French and Indians at Lake George; and the French commander Hermant de Dieskau surrendered to Pomeroy, who was promoted colonel. Pomeroy remained the head of the militia of his district and commanded forts on the frontier. 'Very high in liberty', Pomeroy, in 1774, became a member of the Northampton committee of safety and he represented the town in the first and second Provincial Congresses. With Artemas Ward and Jedidiah Peeble, Pomeroy commanded the province. He was appointed the first brigadier-general of the continental army but did not act under the commission. Actually, a few days before receiving the commission, he fought as a volunteer at Bunker Hill, 1775. His 'greatest contribution to the American cause was the raising and drilling of troops in Western Massachusetts in 1775-1776'. In 1777, while on his way to join the American forces in New Jersey, he died of pleurisy, at Peekskill, New York.

He is 'a shadowy figure whose qualities can be little more than surmised'. Journals which he kept throw valuable light upon eighteenth-century American life. These have been edited.

It is said that Pomeroy had nine children, eight of whom lived to maturity.<sup>3</sup>

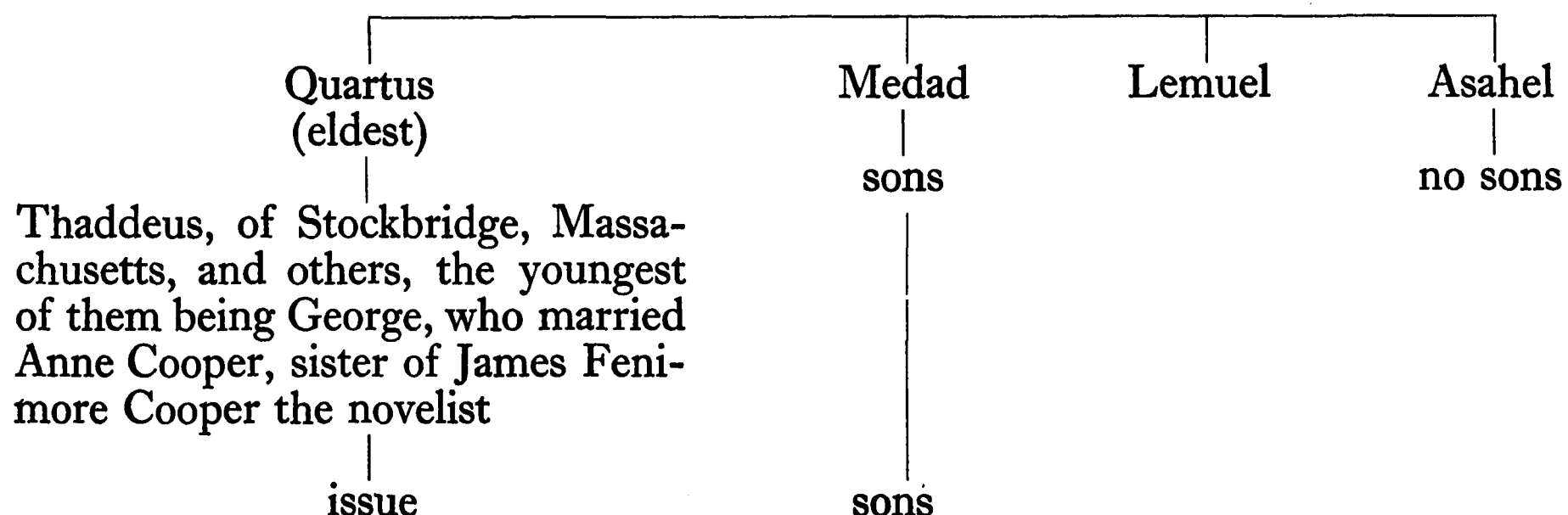
<sup>1</sup> p. 260.

<sup>2</sup> There exists a work, Pomeroy, A. A. *History and Genealogy of the Pomeroy Family*, published in U.S.A. 1912. This I have not seen. E.B.P.

<sup>3</sup> Based chiefly upon notice in *Dictionary of American Biography*, from which the quotation is made.



Benedict<sup>1</sup> gives Pomeroy's immediate male descendants:



SAMUEL CLARKE POMEROY (1816–1891), born 1816, at Southampton, Massachusetts, son of Samuel and Dorcas, *née* Burt, claimed descent from Eltweed Pomeroy. He studied for a short while at Amherst College, spent some four years or so away from his native town, but returned and became identified with emigration ventures. With the second party of settlers to Kansas, 1854, went Pomeroy and, thereafter, was mainly identified with the affairs of that state. His energetic conduct in the disorders of 1855 and 1856, and through the drought and famine of 1860–1, gave him reputation. Thus, when Kansas was admitted to the Union, Pomeroy was elected, 1861, to the U.S. Senate. In 1864 he set out, in what was known as the 'Pomeroy circular', the claims of Chase for the presidency against those of Lincoln. Pomeroy's election to the Senate, 1861, was not free from suspicion of bargaining; his re-election in 1867 was the subject of investigation and his efforts, in 1873, to serve a third term were still more suspect. Though, in 1873, a select committee of the Senate acquitted him, Pomeroy was forced from public life. He retired to Washington and, later, to Whitinsville, Massachusetts. He was thrice married—to Anne [ ], to Lucy Anne Gaylord and to Mrs Martha Whitin.<sup>2</sup>

THEODORE MEDAD POMEROY (1824–1905) (a descendant of Medad, son of Seth Pomeroy?, q.v. ante) was born at Cayuga, New York, in 1824, and received his education at Monroe academy and Hamilton College, where he graduated 1842. Admitted to the bar in 1846, district attorney of Cayuga county, 1851–6, he practised till 1870. From 1861 to 1869 he was a member of Congress, acting, during the 40th Congress, as speaker of the House of Representatives. After 1870 he abandoned legal practice for banking and interested himself in the affairs of his state.<sup>3</sup>

JOHN NORTON POMEROY (1828–1885) was born at Rochester, New York, in 1828, the son of Enos Pomeroy and Sarah Strong, *née* Norton, being of the seventh generation from Eltweed Pomeroy (q.v. ante). After leaving Hamilton College, in 1847, he taught at Rochester and near Cincinnati, where he began to study law under senator Thomas Corwin. He returned to Rochester, studied with Judge Henry R. Selden and was admitted to the bar in 1851. Settled in his native town, he found himself a lawyer without a practice; so he moved to Kingston, New York, and ran an academy. In 1864 he published *An Introduction to Municipal Law* (later editions 1883 and 1886) and received, that year, a call to the law faculty of the University of the City of New York. *An Introduction to the Constitutional Law of the United States* appeared, 1868. In 1874 Pomeroy again returned to Rochester.

<sup>1</sup> p. 269. Pomeroy's relations with Dieskau are elaborated and the fate of certain heirlooms discussed.

<sup>2</sup> Based chiefly upon notice in *Dictionary of American Biography*.

<sup>3</sup> Based upon notice in *Encyclopedia Americana*, v. 22.

1874 saw the publication of Pomeroy's edition of Sedgwick's *Statutory and Constitutional Law*, 1876, of his *Remedies and Remedial Rights...according to the reformed American procedure* (later edition 1883 and republished as *Code Remedies*, 1904—a work still valued). 1877 yielded an edition of Archbold, *A Complete Practical Treatise of Criminal Procedure, Pleading and Evidence*. At this point, the Californian legislature established Hastings College of Law as part of the state University and placed Pomeroy, then turned fifty, in charge of the faculty. The works *Treatise on the Specific Performance of Contracts*, 1879 (later edition 1897), *Treatise on Equity Jurisprudence*, 3 vols. 1881–3, pronounced by Justice Field Pomeroy's greatest work, and *A Treatise on the Law of Riparian Rights*, 1884 (enlarged edition 1890), complete the list of Pomeroy's chief law writings. Pomeroy married, in 1855, Anne Rebecca Carter of Savannah, Georgia, and had issue three sons and one daughter. With his son, Carter, he established the *West Coast Reporter*. He died in 1885 of pneumonia.

'While perhaps not entitled to rank as a world jurist, Pomeroy, in his eight major treatises and numerous articles, has exercised a very considerable influence upon the bench and bar of America and the consequent development of its law.'<sup>1</sup>

MARCUS MILLS POMEROY (1833–1896), born at Elmira, New York, 1833, son of Hunt Pomeroy, a watchmaker, descendant of Eltweed Pomeroy (q.v. ante) and Orlina Rebecca, *née* White, of revolutionary stock, lost his mother when he was aged but two and was reared by her brother in a log cabin under conditions of adversity. The lad helped his uncle in the village smithy, at seventeen set out for Corning, New York, gained, there and thereabouts, experience as a printer and established the *Corning Sun*. He married Anne Amelia Wheeler. With a capital of \$20.29 the young man, in 1857, moved family and baggage to Wisconsin and started the *Horicon Argus*. He lived in Milwaukee—then Washington. Pomeroy returned to Wisconsin and established, 1860, the *La Crosse Democrat*. Undaunted by 'poverty, prejudice and political bitterness' he lifted the circulation of his paper from 27 to 100,000 copies and became nationally famous. In New York, in 1868, he adventured a *Daily Democrat* and a weekly *Pomeroy's Democrat*, which, however, languished, a monthly *Advance Thought*, and wrote books—*Sense* (1868), *Nonsense* (1868), *Our Saturday Nights* (1870), *Gold Dust* (1871), *Brick Dust* (1871), *Home Harmonies* (1876)—and pamphlets. The *Democrat* appeared in Chicago in 1873. The years 1876–1880 marked Pomeroy's activity in the 'Greenback' cause; he was concerned in the organization of some 4000 clubs. Reverses to the original *Democrat* took Pomeroy back to La Crosse. Colorado attracted him and, by promoting an Atlantic-Pacific railway tunnel scheme, he made more money than he lost in New York journalism. Pomeroy was divorced by his first wife, married a Mrs Louise M. Thomas of Cleveland and, later, Emma Stimson, who survived his death, at Brooklyn, in 1896. He is usually referred to as 'Brickdust Pomeroy'.

'Pomeroy's journalism was sensational, intensely personal and independent... He was essentially a Jeffersonian Democrat at heart, and was ever a belligerent champion for the people, particularly the "under-dog".'<sup>1</sup>

Four Pomeroy's are represented by biographical notices in the current *Who's Who in America*.

#### CANADIAN AND AUSTRALIAN POMEROYS

One Canadian and one Australian Pomeroy may be found entered in *The Medical Directory* 1941.

<sup>1</sup> Based chiefly upon notice in *Dictionary of American Biography*, from which the quotation is made.



# INDEXES

## A. PERSONS

## B. PLACES

## C. MINOR MATTERS

The table facing Chapter I and Chapter I itself have been excluded from consideration. *n.* implies a note reference. When a name occurs both in the text and the notes upon a given page, only the page number is recorded.

In the Index A, PERSONS, the divisions are (I) General; (II) Families (other than U.S.A.) connected by marriage with de la Pomerai—Pomeroy; (III) References to the Royal Family; (IV) Prelates; (V) Jews; (VI) U.S.A. entries. Names of members of the de la Pomerai house have not been indexed. Since, in the text, the biographical notices of these persons stand in chronological order, the omission should cause no inconvenience.

For the Index B, PLACES, the arrangement is (I) England (Cornwall, Devonshire, Somersetshire, rest of country); (II) Wales; (III) Scotland; (IV) Ireland; (V) Places, except for a special inset, abroad (France, U.S.A., Elsewhere). Place-name entries have been kept within compass by subsumption under present parish or town names of the names of all localities within such larger units. Thus *Aissa* (*Ash*), *Leuuenescoth* (*Limescote*) and some half a dozen other areas in *Bradworthy* are placed under *Bradworthy*; anyone turning up the eight *Bradworthy* index page references will miss no mention of an area within that particular Devonshire parish. Entries relative to ecclesiastical foundations may readily be distinguished from the rest.

Index C, MINOR MATTERS, consists of a paragraph listing the few naval vessels referred to in the book and, secondly, a short section collecting all mentions of armorial bearings.

## A. PERSONS

### I. GENERAL

- de Abingdon, Stephen, 50  
Adam, attorney, 16*n.*  
Alan, s. of Robricus, 21  
de Alba Marla  
    Geoffrey, s. of Henry, 71  
    Mary, d. of Geoffrey, 71  
    William, 38*n.*, 50  
de Albamarle, Geoffrey, 49  
Albemarle, Isabel, wid. of William de Forz, 6th count, 37  
de Albiuic, Bertram, 29  
de Albo Dyoto, Richard, *v.* Otterton priory  
Alricus, held Beri before Conquest, 12*n.*  
Aluain, 13*n.*  
de Alveston, Roger, 43*n.*  
Amadas, William, 63*n.*  
Ameredyth, Griffin, 88, (Griffith) 91  
Anstis, John, father of Sir John, 101  
de Arden, Sir Peter, 40*n.*  
Aristotle, 58  
Arundel, Edmund FitzAlan, earl of, 51  
de Arundel, Edmund, knight, 59*n.*  
Arundell, Thomas, 91  
de Arundell  
    Humfray (of Lanherne), 90  
    John, 65, 66, 68  
    John, s. and h. of John, 70  
de Ashe, Henry, 43*n.*  
de Asselegh, John, 45  
Assh, John, 75  
Attardus, Rogerus, 18*n.*  
Attwood, Thomas A. C., 120*a*
- de Audele, James, Garter knight, 58;  
    *v.* also Gloucester  
Audermer, Thomas, 82  
de Aune, John, 74*n.*
- de Babbecumb, John, 32*n.*  
Babecary, John, 74  
Bacon, bronze of, 120  
Bald, Roger, 28  
Baldwin, sheriff of Devonshire, 14*n.*  
Bampfild, John, 61, 76  
Banham, Agnes, 38  
Bard, Hugh, 23  
Barry, Thomas, 71  
Bartholomew, 77  
Basset, Joan, 36*n.*  
Bath, John Grenville, earl of, 101  
de Bathonia, John, 34  
de Beare, Gilbert, 43*n.*  
de Beauchamp  
    Beatrice, 36*n.*  
    John, 73  
de Belcamp, Simon, 23  
de Bello Campo, Humphrey, 43*n.*  
Beaumont, John, 1st English viscount, 84  
Beaupeil, Reginald, 29, 30  
de Beckedon, John, 72  
à Becket, Thomas, chancellor, 17  
Bedford, John, 3rd s. of Edward IV, 68  
de Belasco, William, s. of Nicholas, 71  
de Beldemerse, William, 32*n.*  
Belejaumbe, William, 34
- de Belewe (Bella Aqua), 21, 22  
Bellott, 101  
Benedict le Bon, 46  
Beneger, William, 46  
Bere, John, 102  
de Bere, Robert, 22  
Bereford, chief justice, 53  
Bereware, John, 59*n.*  
Bernehouse, William, 45  
de Berton, Hywo, 21  
de Bikeleye, Robert, s. of Henry, 50  
Bithewater, Joan, 83  
Blake, John, 60  
de Blakeburge, William, 25  
Blare, Hugh, 76  
Bloyou, Alan, 56  
Blund, Hilary, 30  
Blundus, Willelmus, 18*n.*  
Blytheman, John, 103  
de Bodrigan, Henry, 43*n.*  
de Bollay, heir of Hugh, 32*n.*  
Bonde, Bernard, 83  
Boneville, William, 75  
de Bonevyle, Ralph, 43*n.*  
Bonythan, John, 100  
de Bosco, William, 35, 36  
de Bosleya, Hamelin, 18*n.*  
Botreaux, William, 3rd baron, 83  
de Botteraux, William, father of 1st baron, 54; his will, 55  
de Botterell, William, 23  
de Boulay, Amice, d. of James, 39  
Bourshier, Sir William, 76*n.*

- Bouryng, Thomas, 77  
de Boyvile, John, 45  
le Brabazon, Roger, chief justice, 42, 52  
Bradmere, Laurence, 102  
Braham, Sir John, 82  
de Branchescoumbe, Richard, 43*n.*  
Brankyscombe, Richard, 57  
de Braunescomb, Margaret, wife of Richard, 73  
de Bray  
Gosselin, 15*n.*  
Robert, s. of Grenlon, 14*n.*  
William (de Braio), 15*n.*  
de Brettvill, Wido, 30  
Briewere, William, baron and judge, 19, 24, 25, 26  
Brittany, count of [Geoffrey?], Eleanor, ? d. of, 21  
Brodwylle, John, 61*n.*  
de Bromestone, Richard, 70  
Brook, Thomas, the younger, 66  
Buck brothers, 111, 116  
Buckingham, George Villiers, duke of, 115  
de Bugeles, John, 25  
de Burencester, Robert, 49  
Burns, Robert, statues of, 119  
Bury, John, 78  
Buscardus, Robert, 15*n.*  
Butlond, Robert, 99  
Butside, Thomas, 85  
Buzo, Robert, 15*n.*  
Byrry, 90
- Cambon, John, 52  
Camoys, Roger, lord (1432), 75  
de Campellis, Robert, 32*n.*  
de Campeus, Rogerus, 18*n.*  
de Cantelupe, William, 2nd baron, 30  
Caperon, William, 32, 33  
Capra (Chièvre), William, b. of Ralf de la Pomerai, 14  
Carden, Sir John C., 120*a*  
Carewe  
Matthew, 92  
Sir Wymund, 88, 92  
Carey, William, 58  
de Carminou  
Richard, 32  
Robert, 39  
Caulesworth, Philip, 59*n.*  
de Caunville, Geoffrey, 39, 40, 41  
de Cavendish, John, chief justice, 60  
Cavill, William, 107  
Champernon, Sir Philip, 104  
Champernoune, Sir Richard, 98  
Chapman, William, the younger, 91  
Charlys, John, 102  
Charneles, John, 73  
Chaucer, 66  
le Chaueincurt, Nicholas, 23  
de Cheigny, William, s. and h. of Nicholas, 72  
Cherlewood, Roger, serf, 36*n.*  
Chester, Ranulf (le Meschin), earl of, 16  
Cheyne, William, 67  
Cheyny, William, 72  
Chidlegh, Jacob, 56, 57  
de Chimelye, Thomas, 26*n.*  
de Chivereston, John, 58, 73  
de Chuddelegh, John, 55  
Churidon, Richard, v. Pote  
Chymbeham, John, 75  
Clare, v. Hertford  
Clarence, George, duke of, 78  
de Clelmeresford, John, 50  
Clerk, John, 72  
Cliderowe, Richard, 66
- de Clifford, Roger, 49  
de Clist, Gerard, 24  
Cloak, Benjamin, 104  
Cloueneburg, William, 75  
de Clouensworth, Nicholas, 45  
de Clynton  
Geoffrey, chamberlain, 16  
William, 4th baron, Anne, wife of and wid. of Fulco, s. of Fulco fitz-Waryn, 66  
de Cnovyle, Gilbert, 45  
Cobham, John [Oldecastle], baron, Joan wife of, 66  
de Cockyngtone, Jacob, 45  
Coffin  
Geoffrey, 28, 29  
Hugh, 32*n.*  
Coffyn, 90  
Coke, William, 81  
Cokeworthy, John, 68, 82  
de Colaton, Richard, 62*n.*  
Cole  
John, 55  
John, 101  
William, 57  
Colles, Humphrey, 87*n.*  
Colley, George F., 120*a*  
Colyn, John, 82  
de Compton, William, 45  
de Comptone, William, 70  
Condor (or Toudor?), 80  
Consteil, Jean le, 14*n.*  
Conynton, John, 83  
Copleston, Anne d. of Henry, 105  
Corbet  
Alice, wife of Piers (I), 36*n.*  
John, s. of Piers (I), 36*n.*, 52, 54  
Piers (I), s. of Thomas, of Caus, 36, 38, 41  
Piers (II), s. of Piers (I), 36*n.*, 41, 42, 51, 52  
Thomas, of Caus, 36*n.*  
Thomas, s. of Piers (I), 36*n.*  
Cornewayl, John, 82  
Cornwale, Thomas, 59  
Cornwall, duchy of, 62, 75  
Cosby, Joan, 86  
Coterell, Thomas, 86  
de Courtenay  
Edward, 66  
Hugh, 44  
Hugh, baron, later 9th earl of Devon, 51*n.*, 94  
William, 36  
William, 87  
Courtenay  
Humphrey, 85  
John, s. of Philip, 65, 66  
Philip, 65  
Philip, 83  
Crede, Grede or Symme, John, 66  
Crispyn, Roger, 43*n.*  
Cromwell, Oliver, Lord Protector, memorial to, 120  
de Cruculles, Robert, 15*n.*  
de Crues, Richard, 29  
Curzon of Kedleston, George Nathaniel, 1st marquess, monument to, 120
- Dacus, Joscelinus, 18*n.*  
? Damarel, 45  
Damarle, John, 59*n.*  
Danaylles, John, 45  
le Daneis, Robert, 24  
le Deneis, Henry, heirs of, 32*n.*  
le Deneys, Henry, heir of, 32*n.*  
Deneys, Richard, 43*n.*  
de Danmartin, Philip, 21
- Daundely, Sir Walter, 31*n.*  
Davy, John, 75  
Dayes, Ed., 116  
Delaney, Mrs, 120*a*  
de Dertyngton, Peter, 46  
Despenser (fees of), 56  
Deuwias, Robert, 23  
de Devenesbi, Ranulf, 27, 28, 29  
Devon  
William de Reviers, called de Vernon, 5th earl of, 23  
Thomas Courtenay, 14th earl of, 76; v. also de Courtenay  
Diggon, Peter, 103  
Dionysos-statue, 120  
Disco, John, 82  
Disney, William, 101  
de Diva, Philip, 21  
de Donstonston, William, 43*n.*  
de Douai, Walscin, 14*n.*  
de Doune, John, heir of, 43*n.*  
Dufferin and Ava, Frederick, 1st marquess, monument to, 120  
Duk, Peter, 63  
de Dune, John, 32*n.*  
Dunstanville, Alan of, 27, 28, 29, 36*n.*  
Dupra  
Roger and Petronilla his wife, 15*n.*  
William, s. of Roger, 15*n.*  
Dynham, John, 60
- Egecumbe, Piers, 81  
de Elmel, William, 49  
Elya  
Gerardus, 18*n.*  
Gerard and Beatrice his wife, 24  
de Englefeld, William, 49  
de Engolisme, Henry, 22  
le Ercedegne, Thomas, 31  
V. Lercedeakne  
Erisey, Richard, 101  
de Erlegh, John, 26  
le Espec, William, 38*n.*  
de Esse, Jurdan, 32*n.*  
Essex  
Arthur Capel, earl of, 106  
Geoffrey fitz Peter, 4th earl of, 23, 93  
de Eston, William, 32*n.*  
de Estre, Thomas, 18*n.*  
de Eyta, Roger, 34
- Farington, J., R.A., 116  
Farquhar, Dr Walter (kt., King's physician?), 116*n.*  
Farrowe, William, 89, 91  
de Ferariis, John, 51*n.*  
de Fereirs, Hugh, 43*n.*  
de Ferers, John, chivaler (? Ferrers of Chartley, 4th baron), 58  
de Ferrariis, John, s. and h. of Nicholas, 70  
Ferre, Guy, 39  
de Ferrers, Hugo, 41*n.*  
Ferrers of Groby, William, baron, 84  
le Fever, Oliver, 82  
de Fhisacre, Giles, heir of, 43*n.*  
de Finchingfeld, Walter, 41  
de Fisacre (Fysshacre), Peter, 41*n.*, 45  
de Fisshacre, Martin, 58  
Flandrensis, Laurence, 32*n.*  
Flemmyng, William and Simon, 72  
de Flexbir, Robert, 32*n.*  
Fomyzon, Richard, 38*n.*  
de Fonte, John, 46  
Ford  
John, 87  
John, 105  
Thomas, 103



- de la Forda, Henry, 45  
 Forde, George, 105  
 Fordham, John, 82  
 Fortescue  
   Bartholomew, 79  
   John, 78*n.*  
 ffortescue, 90  
 Franceys  
   John, 73  
   Peter, 103  
 de Frutewell, Richard, 50  
 Fulcondus, William, 15*n.*  
 Fulford  
   Baldwin, 76  
   Sir Humphrey, 86  
 de Furnellis, Henry, 23
- de Galicia, Peter, 72  
 Gallard, William, 49  
 de Galmeton, John, 51  
 Ganelon, s. of Ganne, and betrayer of  
   Charlemagne, 12  
 de Gatepath, Richard, 45  
 Geoffrey [Rufus], chancellor, 16  
 Gerlacus, 50  
 Giffard, Roger, 32*n.*  
 Gilbert, v. Merton (Surrey) priory  
 Gilbert  
   s. of Frehelenus, 15*n.*  
   s. of Stephen, 43*n.*  
 Giles  
   John and William, 102  
   Thomas and Joan his wife and John  
   their son, 102  
 de Girmunvilla, Gilbert, 27, 28, 29  
 Girold, s. of Godfrey, 14*n.*  
 Gladstone, marble of, 119  
 de Glapion, Guarinus, 20*n.*  
 Glencross, 101  
 Gloucester  
   Gilbert de Clare, 8th earl of, 41  
   Hugh de Audele, 11th earl of, 55, 57  
 Glynn, Nicholas, 101  
 Gobaud, Henry, 32*n.*  
 Goderog, Godrogge, 80  
 Godfrey, 15*n.*  
 Godwinus, Ansgodus, 18*n.*  
 Gogh, John, 56  
 Goodridge, Thomas, 91*n.*  
 Gosfred, 13*n.*  
 de Gouiz, Brian, 34  
 Grey, J., 63*n.*  
 Grimbald, Robert, 17  
 Grylls, 101  
 Gurdon, Adam, 34  
 G'way, 80
- de Haidon, Henry, 70  
 de Hales, Robert, v. Knights Hospitallers  
 Haliwell, Richard, 59*n.*  
 Halker, 86  
 de Hamberia, Radulfus, 18*n.*  
 Hansard, 87  
 Harry, John, 75  
 Harryse, 90  
 de Hasthorpe, William, 64, 83  
 de Hatherleye, Henry, 71  
 Hauley, John, 66  
 Haunsard, Robert, 74  
 Hawkewell, Geoffrey, 86  
 Hegotus, 13*n.*  
 Helgodus, 13*n.*  
 de Helihun, Robert, 32*n.*  
 de Helyun, Joslinus, 18*n.*  
 Hemmyng, Thomas, 50  
 Hempsten, Nicholas, 86  
 Henry, dean; v. Fordham, Cambridge-  
   shire
- Herbert, Mattheus, filius, 30  
 fitz Herbert  
   Herbert, b. of Reginald, earl of Corn-  
   wall, 16, 19  
   Osbert, 23  
 Hereward, William, 71  
 Heriet, Richard, 25  
 de Hersin, Hugo, 23  
 Hertford, Richard de Clare, 3rd earl of,  
   23, 93  
 de Herton, Richard, 71  
 Hervey of Heligan *or* Herigen, 27, 28  
 Hewesh, William, 61*n.*  
 de la Hille, Henry, 32*n.*  
 Hille, Margaret, 102  
 Hillersdon, Andrew, 87  
 Hodgkin, 118  
 Hoghe, David, 62  
 de Hokesham  
   Robert, s. of Nicholas, 24  
   Robert, 32*n.*  
 Holdsworth, Sir William, 53  
 Hole, Dean, effigy of, 120  
 Holeway, Nicholas, 81  
 fitz Holkyn, John Fleres, 82  
 Holmes, 90  
 Holrigge, 61, 62  
 Holwaye, William, 88  
 de Horbury, William, 61, 64  
 Horsy, John, s. and h. of Ralf, 70  
 de Horsyngtone, Reginald, 57, 61, 63  
 de Horthon  
   Gervase, 32*n.*  
   Robert, 32*n.*  
 de Horton  
   Edmund, 60  
   Robert, 43*n.*  
   Thomas, 38*n.*  
 Hostiarius, William, 14  
 Hoxham, William, 43*n.*  
 de Hune, Florence, d. of Wakeline, 31  
 Hurellus, 15*n.*  
 Hylle, Robert, 75  
 de Hywysch  
   Richard, 55  
   William, 58, 60
- de Insula, John, 72  
 Isabella, a maid, 44
- James, John, 82  
 John (of Bokerel), 31, 40, 50  
 John (of Preston Bissett), 21  
 John, s. of John, 34  
 John, s. of Marmaduke, 74  
 fitz John, Matthew, 45  
 Jordan, s. of Robert, 19  
 Juhel of Totnes, 14
- de Kaaignes, Roger, 29  
 Kaaignes, Johanna, 70  
 de Kellesteg, John, 43*n.*  
 de Kelly, William, 32*n.*  
 de Kemesech, Ernulf, 23, 25*n.*  
 Kempe, Robert, 102  
 Keynes, John, 60  
 de Kingeston, Nicholas, 50  
 de Kirkeham (de Kirham)  
   Nicholas, 38, 41, 43*n.*, 46, 51  
   Robert, s. of Nicholas, 51, 63*n.*  
 Kirkham, John, 79  
 Knights Hospitallers, 19, 25, 26*n.*, 29  
   brother Warren de Monte Acuto, 29  
   de Hales, Robert, 60  
 de Koker, Robert, 49
- Lampen, Emanuel, 101  
 Lancaster, attorney for duchy of, 78
- de Lancell  
   Jocelin, 32*n.*  
   Jordan, 23  
 de Lancuc, Roger, 28, 29  
 Lane, 80  
 de Langedon, Geoffrey, 70  
 de Langeford, Richard, 32*n.*  
 Laundrye, Roger, 101  
 Leake, John, 107  
 Leigh  
   Edward, 62 (Liegh)  
   William, 107  
 Leland, 14  
 Lercedeakne, Maud, wid. of Thomas  
   72  
 Lersedeken, John, 55  
 Letin, 80  
 de Leveland, Robert, 22  
 Lewelin, 'Prince of Wales', 38  
 de Leycest'r, Richard, 73  
 Lisle, Arthur, viscount, 85  
 Lovel, Robert, v. Otterton priory  
 de Lucy, Hamelin, 40, 50  
 Lunsford, lieutenant-colonel, 100  
 Lyncolne, John, 82
- la Mahewe, Margaret, 50  
 de Malebisse, Sir Hugh, 25*n.*  
 Malerbe, Geoffrey, 72  
 Mallory, Giles, 65  
 de Malo Lacu, 22  
 Manly, J. M., 66  
 Manning, Thomas, 76*n.*  
 de la Mara, Gilbert, 21  
 de Lamare, Robert, 21; v. de la Mere  
 Marchant, W., 119  
 Mareys, John, 55  
 de Marinni, Walter, 26  
 de Marisco, William, 19  
 Martyn  
   John, 103  
   Richard, 101  
   William, 67  
   William (I), baron, 45, 70, 71  
   William (II), baron, 45, 94  
 Maskerel, William, 19  
 Masters, John, 105  
 Maudut, John, 50  
 Maunder, 90  
 de la Mere, William, 46; v. de la Mara  
 de Meriet  
   John, wid. of, 50  
   Nicholas, 23  
 Meuwy, Richard, 43*n.*  
 Michael Andeg', 25*n.*  
 Michell, James, 101, 118  
 de Middleton, Galfridus, 30  
 de Mohon, John, baron, 38*n.*  
 de Mokewode, Amicia, 46  
 de Molehywisse, William, 32*n.*  
 de Moles  
   Alice, 58*n.*  
   Isabella, 54  
   John, 54  
 de Molhywys, Roger, 38*n.*  
 de monte Acuto, brother Warren, v.  
   Knights Hospitallers  
 de Monte Hermerii, Thomas, 54, 56  
 de Montfort, Sir Henry, 34  
 Moor, Dr, 33, 34, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42,  
   51  
 Mortain-holdings, 14*n.*, 18, 32, 35  
 de Mortimer, Joan, 36*n.*  
 de Moulehywissh, Richard, 43*n.*  
 Mountegewe, William, v. Montacute  
   priory  
 Mugge, Geoffrey, 83  
 de Mulchewis, Nicholaus, 18*n.*

- Mulle, Thomas, 66
- Nelond, Thomas, prior of Lewes, v. Cowfield
- Nicholaus, Robertus, 18*n.*
- Nicholl, Sir William, 79
- Nicholson, John, general, monument to, 120
- fitz Nigel, John, 50
- Norfolk
- Roger Bigod, s. of Hugh and 4th earl of, 23, 93
- Thomas 'of Brotherton', v. Edward I
- Normandy, treasurer and barons of exchequer of, 15*n.*, 16
- Norreis, Henry, 43*n.*
- Norreys, John, 50
- Nowlers, John, 65
- Nymph of Loch Awe*, statue of, 120
- Odo, servant of K. Henry I, 21
- Oldereve, 80
- Oscote, Robert, 66
- Osewy, Roger, 44, 45
- Osmund, called Fronsbovus, 15*n.*
- de Otri, Henricus, 18*n.*
- Oxford, John de Veer, 7th earl of, 57
- de Oxton
- Alexander, 36*n.*, 38
- James, 41
- Joan, formerly de Valletort, 36*n.*, 38, 42
- de Oyli
- Robert, 16
- Roger, 15
- Christinus, 15*n.* (de Olleio)
- Pagan
- Roger, s. of, 13*n.*
- William, s. of, 15*n.*
- Richard, s. of William, 15*n.*
- wife of William, 15*n.*
- Robert, s. of, and his uncle, of Kilham, 16
- Paganus de Ponteford, Ricardus, 18*n.*
- Pakeman, Simon, 73
- Papelwyk, John, 61, 67
- Pasmere, John, 87*n.*
- Paulet, William, 67
- Payn, Robert, s. of, 43*n.*
- Peerysan, John, 105
- Pembroke, William 'the Marshal', earl of, 23
- de Pencriz, Thomas, s. of Adam, 50
- de Peneylles
- Roger, 45
- William, 45
- de Pentelowe, Robert, 71
- de Penwern, John, 43*n.*
- de Percy, Ingram, 34
- fitz Peter, Geoffrey, v. Essex
- de Petrafitta, Walter, 15*n.*
- Robert, 18 (de Pierrefitte)
- Peverel de Erminton, Hugo, 30
- le Peytevin, Robert, 32*n.*
- Philpe, Thomas, 101
- Pictavensis
- Hugo, 18*n.*
- William, 18*n.*
- fitz Pinchon, Hugh, 16
- Pipard, William, 55
- Pipart, Katerine, 41
- de Pirou, William, 16
- de Plumpton, Thomas, v. Torquay
- Poddig, Richard, heir of, 43*n.*
- le Poer, Roger, 32*n.*
- de Poilleio, William, 14*n.*
- Pollard, Dr, 96
- Pomeroy-Colley, George Pomeroy, 120*a*
- de Ponchardon, John, 38*n.*; heir of, 43*n.*
- de Ponte, R., 34
- Pope
- Clement VI, 55, 72
- Nicholas V, 84, 85
- Pote, William, Joanna, wife of Richard Churidon, and their heirs, 74
- Pounz, de la Punt, de Ponte
- Eymerus, 31, 40, 50
- Geoffrey, 31
- Mary, wife of Geoffrey, 31
- Powicke, Dr, 96
- Poyle, Robert, 76
- de Poynings, Luke, 36*n.*, 38
- de Prahell, William, 29
- de Praulle, Roger, 32*n.*; heirs of, 38*n.*, 43*n.*
- Prince, J., 80, 111, 114, 115, 116
- Probus, William, 32*n.*
- le Prouz
- Hugh, 38*n.*, 43*n.*
- Matilda, his wife, 38*n.*
- John, 51*n.*
- Prouz, John, 73
- Prowse, John, 107
- de Puntynnton, John, 71
- de Putteford, Richard, 32*n.*
- le Pyl, Robert, 72
- Rabo, Ralf, 15*n.*
- de Raleigh
- Henry, 32*n.*
- Henry, 38
- John, 55
- John, 71
- Joan, his wife, 71
- William, 31
- Wymund, 32*n.*
- Raleigh, Walter, 75
- de Ravenser, John, 61, 64
- de Raymes, Roger, 26, 29
- Rede, Richard, 82
- Richard, 13*n.*
- Stephen and Thomas, sons of, 49
- Richard (of Berry), 46
- Richard de S. Armand, 20
- Ridding, bishop, effigy of, 120
- Robert, 13*n.*
- Robert de Sigillo, 16
- Robert (of Baldok), 51
- Robins, 101
- de Roffa, Solomon, 34
- Roger, 12*n.*, 13*n.*
- Roger (of Norwich), v. Merton (Surrey) priory
- Rogers, George, 78
- Rohaut, Robert, 54
- fitz Rolland, Alan, 22
- de Ros
- Alicia, 32*n.*
- William, 30
- Roscelin, 13*n.*
- Rossellus de Bonnel
- Hugo, 15*n.*
- Robert, s. of William, 15*n.*
- William, 15*n.*
- Rose-Troup, Mrs, 91
- Rosseau, S., 119
- Rowe, Bridget, 98
- Ruald, 13*n.*
- Rudgeway, John, 104
- Russel, Robert, 24
- Russell
- John, 16*n.*, 24
- John, 1st earl, 90
- Juridan, 32*n.*
- de Ryngstaneston, Robert, 38*n.*
- de Saint Aubyn
- John, knight, 58, 60*n.*, 63, 67, 69
- John, knight, s. of above, 67
- Salisbury, John, 6th earl of, 64
- de Sancto Cristoforo, Ernaldus, 18*n.*
- Sapcotes, Sir John, 79
- Saundre, Robert, 59, 62
- de Say, Geoffrey, 23
- le Scrope
- Geoffrey, chief justice, 52
- Henry, 3rd baron, 66, 83
- William, earl of Wiltshire, 82
- Seccombe, Arthur, 105
- Sedburgh
- Sylvester, 87*n.*
- William, 87*n.*
- Seman, Thomas, 82
- Seneschal, John, 43*n.*
- Serrant (Serauz), William, 24
- Seuera, William, 47
- Sevenok, John, 84
- Seymour, v. Somerset
- Sherwill, John, 90
- de Skelton, Peter, 70
- Snape, John, 77
- Snyffemore, John, 90
- Somerset
- Edward Seymour, duke of, 88, 90, 92, 95, 113, 114
- Edward, knight, s. of the above, 89*n.*, 113, 114
- Edward, 1st bart., s. of the last named, 91*n.*, 114
- Edward, 2nd bart., s. of the last named, 114, 115
- Edward, 3rd bart., s. of the last named, 115
- Edward, 4th bart., s. of the last named, 115
- le Sor
- Adam, 39
- Osbert, 42*n.*
- Southcote
- John, 76*n.*
- John, 104
- Southcotes, Nicholas, 77
- Southcott, Joanna, 119
- Sparwe, John, 67
- Speke, John, 75
- de Spigurnell, Henry, 52
- Stanton, John, the elder, 83
- Stapilhill, William, 104
- Stapylhulle, Thomas and Joan his wife, 105
- Stathum, Sir Thomas and wives (memorial brass), 80*n.*
- fitz Stephan, William, 25
- de Stokeheye, Robert, 43*n.*
- de Stonor
- John, the elder, chief justice, 53, 58, 73
- John, the younger, 58
- Stowell, John, 106
- Stratton, John, 83
- de la Strete, William, 31
- Stucley, John, 103
- Symme, v. Crede
- Tailer, 80
- Taxo, Jordan, 17
- Teny, Andrew, 31
- Thomas of Kent, 34
- de Tornebutto, Richard, 15*n.*
- Torstin, 13*n.*
- de Tot
- (Maheldus), 15*n.*
- Robert, s. of Mathilda, 14*n.*
- Toudor, v. Condor
- de Tracey, William, 19

Travers, Brian, 102  
 de Trebalnot, Richard, 70  
 de Trelluk, Andrew, 36*n.*  
 de Treminettes, Richard, 24  
 Tremunet, John, 43*n.*, 51*n.*  
 de Trevaeb, Odo, 41  
 Trevellyan, Leonard, 107  
 Trewitheneck, Stephen, 43*n.*  
 de Tribus Minetis, Joslenus, 18*n.*  
 de Trublevil, Raphe, 29, 31, 32  
 de Tryl, John, 32*n.*  
 le Turl, Adam, 46  
 Tyrell, Baldwin, 27, 28

Underhill, 90  
 de Upton, William, 21, 22  
 de Usseburnne, Thomas, 25

de Valletort  
 Alice, 26, 29, 36*n.*  
 Hawis, wife of Reginald, later wife of  
 Luke de Poynings, 36*n.*, 38, 41, 42  
 Henry (of Holne), 29, 36*n.*  
 Isabella, wife of Thomas Corbet, 29,  
 36*n.*  
 Ralf, 29, 36*n.*  
 Reginald, s. of Ralf, 36*n.*  
 Reginald, s. of Roger, 29, 30, 36*n.*,  
 49  
 Roger, 29, 36*n.*, 38, 42, 54  
 Vavassor, Osbert, 15*n.*

de Vernon  
 Roger, 36*n.*  
 Walter, 33  
 Walter, 34  
 de Veteri Ponte, Nicholas, 43*n.*  
 Veysey, 86  
 de Viteri  
 Andrew, 27, 29  
 Robert, 23

Wadham, John, 59  
 Walrond, Humphrey, 81  
 Walter (of Gloucester), 16  
 Walterus, Willelmus, 18*n.*  
 fitz Waryn  
 Fulco, s. of Fulco, Anne wid. of, v.  
 de Clynton  
 William [Bourshier], 76*n.*  
 Watesby, William, 78*n.*  
 Wedergrave, Nicholas, 52  
 Wentworth, 87  
 Westkarre, William, 84  
 Westminster, duke of, effigy of, 120  
 Whiddon, Francis, 99  
 Whitley, H. M., 112  
 de Wigeheworthi, Andrew, heir of, 43*n.*  
 Wigmore, Roger de Mortimer, 8th  
 baron, 74  
 de la Wike, Henry, 50  
 Wilcotes, William, 83  
 Willelmus, armiger, 21

William, 13*n.*  
 William, b. of Reginald, earl of Corn-  
 wall, 16, 19  
 William and Alexander (Bokerel), 32*n.*  
 William de Sanctæ Mariæ Ecclesia, 23  
 William (of Cirencester), 45  
 William (of Wrotham), 25  
 William, s. of Odo, 15, 16  
 William, s. of Richard, 15*n.*  
 William the Bastard, 25  
 William the Bastard, 76  
 William the doctor, 22  
 Wilughby [de Broke], Robert, 2nd  
 baron, 86  
 Winchester  
 Hugh le Despenser, 3rd earl of, 51, 56  
 Hugh, baron, s. of above, 51  
 Winslade the elder, 90; the younger,  
 90  
 Wise, 90  
 Wode, John, 76*n.*  
 de Wodeton, Robert, 45  
 de la Worthy, Galfridus, 46  
 Wyger  
 John, 38  
 Henry, s. of, 38*n.*, 43*n.*  
 le Wylde, William, 72  
 de Wyngham, 30  
 atte Wynne, Richard, 55  
 Younge, John, 91

## II. FAMILIES (OTHER THAN U.S.A.) CONNECTED BY MARRIAGE WITH DE LA POMERAI—POMEROY

Anderson, 119  
 Bardolf, 19, 24  
 Barret (Camell), 77  
 de Bathonia, 36*n.*, 38, 40, 41  
 Beaumont (of Ingesdon), 104  
 de Belewe, 21  
 Bevill (of Killgarthe, Talland), 107  
 Beville, 59-76  
 Bodrugan, 56, 67-9  
 Bowerman, 91  
 Bryene, 63, 67  
 de Carminou, 36*n.*, 56  
 de Caunville, 36*n.*, 39-41, 44-5  
 Chelsfeld, 21  
 Chethester, 105  
 Chudleigh, 63, 65, 67  
 Cinnamon, 120*a*  
 Coker, 81  
 Cole, 67, 68, 69, 82, 83  
 Coughlan, 120  
 Courtenay, 77  
 Cox, 120*a*  
 Densell, 78, 80, 85, 86, 88  
 Donellan, 120*a*  
 Drewe, 106  
 Edgecumbe, 87, 91  
 Forster, 107  
 Fortescue, 78, 79, 80  
 Gilbert, 98

Grady, 120*a*  
 Hamilton, 120*a*  
 Harmar, 120*a*  
 Henry I (of England), 16, 21, 93  
 Henscote, 81  
 Henscott, 105  
 Hext, 107  
 Hody, 99  
 Huddesfeld, 77, 78  
 Kelloway (Cayleway), 81  
 Kinsley, 120*a*  
 Kitching, 120*a*  
 Knox, 120*a*  
 Lampen, 101  
 Leatham, 120*a*  
 Legge, 120*a*  
 Leigh, 107  
 Lifford, 120*a*  
 Mathewe, 107  
 Merton, 61  
 de Moles, 36*n.*, 52, 54, 57, 58, 59  
 Moore, 99  
 Mornington, 120*a*  
 Nicholls, 100  
 Osborne, 106  
 Penkevell, 100  
 Perriman, 99  
 Pitford, 107

de Ponte, Pounz, 31, 40, 50  
 Predaux, 101  
 de Raleigh, 31, 77, 78, 80, 81  
 Reynel, 99  
 Robinson, 120*a*  
 Rogers, 77  
 Roll, 98  
 Roope, 98  
 Russell, 16*n.*, 24  
 St Aubyn, 63, 67, 68, 69  
 Sapcotes, 79, 87, 88  
 Slaninge, 107  
 Southcott, 105  
 Spencer, 120*a*  
 Stowd, 107  
 Stucley, 85  
 Thomas, 106  
 Tipping, 120*a*  
 Trench, 120*a*  
 Tresoyell, 81  
 Tretherf, 67, 69  
 de Valletort, 26, 29, 31, 36  
 de Vernon, 26, 30, 31, 32, 33, 36*n.*  
 de Viteri, 19, 23  
 Whiddon, 99  
 White, 101  
 Wigan, 120*a*  
 Wills, 98  
 Wilson, 103  
 Wollcombe, 106  
 Woodberry, 105

### III. REFERENCES TO THE ROYAL FAMILY

- William I, 12, 93, 95  
 Robert, h. brother of, count of Mortain, 12*n.*, 14*n.*  
 Henry I, 15 (household of), 16, 21, 93  
 'domina' Matilda, d. of Henry I, 17  
 Reginald, illeg. s. of Henry I and earl of Cornwall, 16, 17, 18*n.*, 23, 24, 93  
 Henry, s. of Reginald above, 26, 29  
 Robert, illeg. s. of Henry I, 18*n.*  
 Rohesia, illeg. d. of Henry I, 16, 19, 21?, 93  
 Stephen, 15, 16  
 Henry II, 15*n.*, 17, 18, 19, 21  
 Matilda, d. of Henry II, w. of duke of Saxony, 18  
 Richard I, 18, 19, 23, 24, 93  
 John  
 count of Mortain and earl of Cornwall, 18; king, 25, 26, 93  
 Richard, s. of John, earl of Cornwall and, later, emperor H.R.E., 35, 36, 38, 42
- John (*cont.*)  
 Edmund, s. of Richard above, 38, 42  
 Henry III, 30, 32, 33, 34, 40, 41, 50  
 Isabella, sister of king, 32  
 Edward I  
 before accession, 34, 94; king, 33, 40, 41, 42, 50, 53, 94  
 Eleanor, his mother, 39  
 Joanna, d. of Edward I, wife of Gilbert, 8th earl of Gloucester, 41  
 Thomas 'of Brotherton', s. of Edward I, 8th earl of Norfolk, marshal, 70  
 Edward II, 15*n.*, 51, 52  
 Isabella, queen of, 52  
 Edward III, 52*n.*, 53, 54, 55, 58, 73  
 Philippa, queen of, 57*n.*  
 Edward, 'Black Prince', duke of Cornwall and earl of Chester, 54, 55, 56, 57, 73  
 John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, 64
- Richard II  
 as prince of Wales and duke of Cornwall, 60; king, 63  
 Henry IV, 64, 66, 69  
 Henry V, 66, 67, 68, 83  
 Joan, his mother, 83  
 Henry VI, 67, 75, 76, 77, 84, 85  
 Edward IV, 48*n.*, 77, 78, 85  
 Henry VII, 80  
 Elizabeth, queen of, 78, 80  
 Henry VIII  
 as duke of York and prince of Wales, 86; king, 87  
 Catherine, queen of, 88*n.*  
 Edward VI, 88*n.*, 105  
 Mary I, 102  
 Elizabeth, 44  
 Charles II and 'Mrs Barlow', m. of James, duke of Monmouth, 101  
 William, Prince of Orange, 115

### IV. ARCHBISHOPS & BISHOPS

- Bayeux, 14*n.* (Richard); 18  
 Canterbury (abp.), 17 (Theobald); 18, 23 (Hubert Walter); 60 (Simon Mepeham); 64*n.* (John Stratford); 84 (John Stafford); 120 (Frederick Temple, effigy of)  
 Durham, 23 (Hugh de Puteaco)  
 Exeter, 16 (William Warelwast); 30 (William Brewer); 34, 38 (Walter
- Exeter (*cont.*)  
 Bronescombe); 70, 71 (Walter de Stapledon); 58 (John de Grandison); 57, 59, 63, 64 (Thomas de Brantyngham); 66*n.* (Edmund Stafford); 42, 78, 81, 91  
 Hereford, 23, 93 (William de Vere)  
 Lincoln, 16 (Alexander); 84 (William Alnwick)
- London, 84 (Robert Gilbert); 85 (Thomas Kemp); 103  
 Rochester, 23 (Gilbert Glanville)  
 Winchester, 25 (Godfrey de Lucy)  
 York (abp.), 16 (Thurstan); 17 (Roger of Pont-l'Evêque); 87 (Thomas Wolsey, cardinal)

### V. JEWS

- Aimot of Exeter, 25  
 Belasez, d. of Aaron, 34
- Benedict of Winchester, 34  
 Isaac of Colchester, 26
- Jews, 35

### VI. U.S.A. ENTRIES

- Benedict, Clare, 121, 122*n.*  
 Burt, Dorcas, 122  
 Carter, Anne Rebecca, 123  
 Chase, 122  
 Cooper, James Fenimore, 122  
 Anne, sister of above, 122  
 Corwin, Thomas, senator, 122  
 de Dieskau, Hermant, French commander, 121, 122
- Field, justice, 123  
 Gaylord, Lucy Anne, 122  
 Hunt, Mary, 121  
 Johnson, Sir William, 121  
 King, Sarah, 121  
 Lincoln, President, 122  
 Norton, Sarah, 122  
 Peeble, Jedidiah, 121
- Selden, Henry R., judge, 122  
 Stimson, Emma, 123  
 Thomas, Mrs Louise M., 123  
 Ward, Artemas, 121  
 Wheeler, Anne Amelia, 123  
 White, Orlina Rebecca, 123  
 Whitin, Mrs Martha, 122

### B. PLACES

#### I. ENGLAND

- (a) CORNWALL
- Antony, 88*n.*, 103
- Blisland, 82  
 Bodmin, 30*n.*, 44, 90, 101, 119
- Callington, 115  
 Calstock by Tamar, 36, 42, 43*n.*, 51, 54  
 Cornwall, 27, 87, 117
- Creed, 28*n.*, 35*n.*  
 Cury, 100
- Davidstowe, 89  
 Duloe, 60
- Fowey, 119
- Gargaul, v. Newlyn East  
 Gerrans, 41*n.*, 56*n.*, 63, 91*n.*
- Gunwalloe, 55, 56  
 Gwinear, 16, 19, 26*n.*, 35*n.*, 41, 45
- Helston, 55  
 chantry in, 89
- Ladock, 41  
 Lanivet, 41  
 Lansaloes, 60, 63  
 Lanteglos by Camelford, 90

Launceston, 25, 30, 44, 63, 73, 107  
Lesnewth, 32, 43n., 119  
Liskeard  
parish and borough, 41, 44, 60, 119  
chapel of our Lady Park, 89  
Lostwithiel, 43n.

Madron, 19, 26n.  
Maker, 37, 54  
Morwenstow, 30  
Mount St Michael, 18, 45

Newlyn East, 36, 38, 41, 42  
North Tamerton, 54

Penrithshire, hundred of, 28  
Penryn, 114  
college of Glasney, 72, 73, 90  
Perranzabuloe, 43n.  
Philleigh, 41, 43n., 76, 91n.  
Poundstock, 65, 82  
Probus, 41, 90  
~~Foughill, 24~~  
Ruan Lamhorne, 41, 43n., 56, 72

St Austell, 28, 39  
chapel of Menacudell, 90  
St Burian, college of, 89  
St Cleer, 60, 107  
St Columb Major, 100, 102, 107  
chantry in, 89  
St Columb Minor (Nether), 90  
St Cuby, 100  
St Endellion, 29, 100  
St Ewe, 27, 28, 41, 61  
St Hilary, 76n.  
St Issey, 60  
St Ive, preceptory of Trebigh, 19, 26n.  
St Just in Roseland, 17, 19, 25, 30, 41,  
43n., 56, 76, 91  
St Kew, 103, 107, 119  
St Mellion, 70  
St Michael Penkevil (Tregothnan), 16n.  
St Neot(s), 101, 117  
St Stephen's in Brannel, 35n.  
St Stephen's by Saltash  
Trematon castle in, 36, 38, 41, 51, 54,  
94, 113  
chantry in (and Shillingham), 89, 90,  
91  
St Veep, 60  
St Winnow, chantry in, 89  
Saltash, 41, 54, 98

Talland, 107  
Tintagel, 90  
Tregony, 27, 28, 32, 35, 38, 40, 41, 42,  
43, 44, 52, 55, 56, 59, 61, 62, 63, 67,  
69, 75, 76, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95n., 97,  
100, 101, 117  
priory and church, 34  
Trematon, v. St Stephen's by Saltash  
Truro, 28, 43n., 44, 76

Veryan, 76n.

Warleggan, 41, 43n.  
Week St Mary, 107  
Whitstone, 56

*Wholly unidentified*

Balistek, 56  
Bosvosek, 56  
Eglos, 56  
Langford Budock (or is it in Devon-  
shire?), 106  
Ludwen, 56

Restenyen, 56  
Spernen, 56  
Tregilion, 56  
Tregrethes, 56  
Trewyla, 76  
Vretyn, 56

(b) DEVONSHIRE

Abbots Kerswell, 59  
Alverdiscott, 76n.  
Ashburton, 14, 105  
Ashcombe, 12, 13n., 24, 35, 39, 40, 41,  
43n., 46, 51, 95n.  
Ashprington, 78n., 102  
Ashton, 56, 57, 65  
Aveton Giffard, 58, 59  
Awliscombe, 13n., 24, 32n.  
Axminster, 13n., 26, 32n., 102  
abbey of Newenham, 65  
Axmouth, 13n., 32n.  
Aylesbeare, 55

Barnstaple, priory of, 16  
Beaworthy, 60  
Berry Pomeroy, 12, 13n., 14, 15n., 19n.,  
25, 35, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43n., 44,  
45, 46, 51n., 52, 56, 57, 59, 61, 62,  
63, 67, 68, 69, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79,  
80, 81, 85, 88, 89n., 91, 92, 93, 94,  
95, 96, 97, 109, 117  
Bickleigh-juxta-Tiverton, 50, 71  
Bicklington, 106  
Bigbury, 59  
Bishop's Morchard, 54  
Bishop's Nympton, 34, 60, 70  
Blackawton, 45  
Bovey Tracy, 105  
Bradford, 105  
Bradworthy, 12, 13n., 15n., 24, 32n.,  
35n., 39, 45  
Brendon, 13n., 23, 24, 26, 29, 30  
Bridgerule, 105  
Bridgetown Pomeroy (in Berry Po-  
meroy), 30, 32, 35, 42, 57, 61, 77,  
78, 88, 89, 92, 94, 109  
Brixham, 36n., 41, 42, 43n., 45, 51n., 52,  
56, 57, 58, 61, 62, 63, 67, 68, 69,  
76, 77, 78, 82, 87, 88, 91, 92, 94,  
95n., 99, 100, 105, 113  
Brixton, 43n.

Broadcliff, 24, 43n., 58, 65  
Broadwood Kelly, 105  
Broadwood Widger, 43n.  
Buckerell, 13n., 15n., 24, 25, 29, 31,  
32n., 35, 40, 43n., 46, 50, 71, 73  
Buckfastleigh, 61, 67  
abbey of, 14, 43n., 79  
Buckland-Tout-Saints, 102  
Burlescombe, nunnery of Canonslegh,  
102  
Budleigh, hundred of, 30, 49  
Budleigh Salterton, 78n.

Canonslegh nunnery, v. Burlescombe  
Chagford, 56, 57, 65, 99  
Charleton, 36n., 38  
Cheriton Fitzpaine, 13n., 59, 81, 87n.,  
88

Christow, 15n., 24, 35, 44, 56  
Chudleigh, 55, 63, 64n.  
Churchstanton, 13n.  
Churston Ferrers, 43n., 51n., 78n.  
Clawton, 65, 74  
Cliston, hundred of, 36n.  
Clyst Hydon, 13n.  
Clyst St George (formerly Clistwick),  
13n., 15n., 26, 30, 35n., 43n., 44

Clyst St Mary, 90  
Coffinswell, 51n.  
Coleridge, hundred of, 54  
Colyton, 32n., 38n., 43n., 51n., 78n., 87n.  
Combe Martin, 70  
Combe Raleigh, 58, 60n., 64n., 68, 69, 82  
chantry of, 89  
Compton, 98, 100  
Cornwood, 59, 66, 77  
Cornworthy, 24, 30, 58, 63n.  
nunnery of, 30, 103  
Crediton, 32n., 35, 38, 43n., 70  
Cridie, v. Upton Hellions  
Cruwys Morchard, 13n., 32n., 38n., 43n.,  
58, 60  
Cullompton, 99

Dart, river, 88, 116  
Dartington, 71, 75  
Dartmoor, 73, 110  
Dartmouth, 25, 41n., 58, 60n., 66, 71,  
72, 77, 82, 98, 115  
Dawlish, 13n., 89  
Devonshire, 87, 106, 115, 117  
Diptford, 59  
Dittisham, 99  
Drewsteignton, 100  
Dunkeswell, 13n., 24  
abbey of, 32n.

East and Pin Horwood, 13n., 24, 32n.  
East Ogwell, 13n., 32n., 38, 43n., 78n.,  
99  
East Portlemouth, 54  
Ermington, 30, 58, 73  
chantry of, 90  
Exeter, 13n., 24, 25, 26, 60, 70, 71, 72,  
76, 81, 87, 90, 93, 101, 102, 117  
cathedral monastery; cathedral, 14,  
79, 87  
church of Dominicans, 38  
church of St Lawrence, 35  
diocese of, 35  
Friars Preachers of, 79  
Horseys chantry, 89  
hospital of St John Baptist, 56  
nunnery of Polsloe, Heavitree *vel*  
St Catherine-extra-Exeter, 19, 103  
priory of St Nicholas, 29  
Exminster, 13n.  
Exmouth, 52

Farringdon, 32n., 43n., 54  
Feniton, 72  
Filleigh, 78  
Ford, abbey of, v. Thorncombe

Germansweek, 12n., 33n.  
Gittisham, 13n., 32n.  
Gunnacott, 74

Haccomb, 62, 67  
Halwell, 45, 55, 58  
Halwill, 43n.  
Harberton, 58, 120a; v. Hurberton  
Hartland, 32n.  
Haytor, hundred of, 30  
Heanton Punchardon, chantry of, 89  
Heavitree [Exeter], 19, 32n., 43n.  
nunnery of Polsloe, v. Exeter  
priory of St James, 54

Hemms, river, 116  
Hemyock, 64, 83  
Hennock, 38n., 43n., 44, 51n., 52, 56, 57,  
65, 74, 78n., 105n.  
Holbeton, 45  
Holne, 37n.  
Holsworthy, 76



Honiton, 44*n.*, 90  
Huish, 57, 69  
Hurberton, 36*n.*, 41, 42, 43*n.*, 51*n.*, 52,  
56, 57, 58, 61, 62, 63, 67, 68, 69,  
76, 77, 78, 79, 82, 92, 94, 95, 97,  
98, 99, 100, 113, 115; v. Harberton  
Huxham, 13*n.*, 24*n.*, 32*n.*, 43*n.*, 76

Ilfracombe, 76  
Ilsington (Ingesdon in), 102, 104, 105,  
106  
Ipplepen, 45, 60, 61, 67, 88

Julian Putford (West Putford), 13*n.*, 24,  
32*n.*

Kenn, 105  
Kentisbeare, 13*n.*, 31, 32*n.*  
Kenton, 13*n.*, 32*n.*, 39, 43*n.*  
Kingsbridge and Dodbrooke, 54  
Kingsteignton, 13*n.*, 32*n.*, 43*n.*, 45,  
105  
Kingswear, 75

Littlehempston, 77, 88  
Loxhore, 61, 67  
Lydford, 12*n.*, 26, 55, 57, 70  
Lympstone, 31, 49  
Lynton, 13*n.*, 32*n.*, 78*n.*

Malborough, 30, 43*n.*  
Manaton, 32*n.*  
Mariansleigh, 13*n.*, 32*n.*  
Marldon, 45  
Marystow, 43*n.*  
Mary Tavy, 43*n.*, 50  
Meavy, 43*n.*, 49  
Membury, 65, 72, 82  
Merton, 61, 63  
Milton Abbot, 104, 105  
Milton Damarel, 83, 91  
Modbury, 37, 74  
Molland, 60  
Molton (N. or S.), 60  
Moreleigh, 45  
Mount Edgecumbe, 91

Newton Abbot, 105  
Newton Ferrers, 83, 107  
Newton Poppleford, 70  
North Bovey, 63  
North Huish, 30

Oakford, 64  
Okehampton, 58  
Otterton, priory of, 70  
Ottery St Mary, 102  
Ovington, 31

Paignton, 34, 59  
Pancrasweek, 12*n.*, 18*n.*, 24, 32*n.*, 35,  
43*n.*  
Payhembury, 13*n.*, 20  
Pilton, cell of, 32*n.*  
Plymouth, 54, 55, 101, 103, 104  
Plympton St Mary, 43*n.*, 90, 107  
priory of, 14*n.*, 21  
Plymstock, 43*n.*  
Polsloe, nunnery of, v. Exeter  
Poltemore, 61, 83  
Poughill, 24  
Powderham, 77  
Pyworthy, 43*n.*

Rattery, 75  
Rewe, 71  
Roborough, hundred of, 49  
Rose Ash, 72

St Budeaux, 43*n.*, 102  
St Giles in the Heath, 13*n.*  
St Giles in the Wood, 13*n.*  
St Mary Church, 45  
Shaugh, 43*n.*  
Sheldon, 13*n.*, 14  
Sherford, 13*n.*, 29, 32*n.*, 38, 39, 43*n.*  
Shillingford, 78  
Sidmouth, 68, 69*n.*  
Silverton, 90  
Slapton, 56  
Southleigh, 13*n.*, 32*n.*, 43*n.*  
South Pool, 13*n.*, 30, 51*n.*

Sowton, 39, 43*n.*, 44, 56, 78*n.*  
Staverton, 45, 76*n.*, 85, 103  
Stockley Pomeroy, 13*n.*, 16*n.*, 24, 35,  
38, 39, 41, 43*n.*, 47, 51*n.*, 52, 56,  
57, 58, 59, 61, 62, 63, 67, 68, 69,  
76, 77, 82, 88, 91, 94, 95*n.*

Stoke Fleming, 71  
Stoke Gabriel (including Sandridge),  
45, 54*n.*, 58, 59, 61*n.*, 62, 63, 67,  
75, 78, 87, 88, 91, 92, 97, 98, 99,  
100, 102

Stoke-in-Teignhead, 59  
Stokenham, 32*n.*, 43*n.*, 45, 89  
Stoke Rivers?, 31  
Stoodleigh, 13*n.*, 32*n.*, 39, 43*n.*  
Stowford, 58  
Sutcombe, 24, 32*n.*, 101  
Sydenham Damarel, 43*n.*, 50, 87*n.*

Tamerton?, 55  
Tavistock, 78, 120  
abbey of, 14*n.*, 79  
Thorncombe, abbey of Ford in, 17, 19,  
20, 23, 29, 31  
Thorverton, 37  
Throwleigh, 100  
Thrushelton, 43*n.*  
Tiverton, 13*n.*, 24, 32*n.*, 74  
Topsham, 73, 90  
Torbrian, 51*n.*  
Torquay (formerly Tormoham), Torre  
abbey in, 25, 55, 71, 79  
Totnes, 14, 45, 83, 86, 102, 109, 114, 115,  
119  
priory of, 81  
Trusham, 105

Ugborough, 43*n.*, 75  
Uplowman, 13*n.*  
Up Ottery, 13*n.*, 15*n.*?, 18?, 23, 24, 29,  
31, 33, 35, 51*n.*, 72  
Upton Hellions, 13*n.*, 32*n.*, 38, 43*n.*, 51*n.*  
Upton Pyne, 98

Venn Ottery, 70  
Virginstow, 43*n.*

Washfield, 13*n.*  
Weare Gifford, 78, 106  
Wembury, 43*n.*  
West Alvington, 30, 68  
West Oggwell, 13*n.*, 32*n.*, 38, 43*n.*, 45,  
78*n.*, 105  
Whimble, 13*n.*, 32*n.*  
Widdecombe in the Moor, 13*n.*, 24, 102  
Willand, 89*n.*  
Witheridge, 13*n.*, 38*n.*  
Woodbury, 32*n.*, 43*n.*  
Woodford, 21  
Woodleigh, 45, 102

Yarnescombe, 30

*Wholly unidentified*

...anck manor, 76

Boughadoon, 66  
Bowden, 106  
Egglysford, 88, 92  
Langford Budock (or is it in Cornwall?),  
106  
Morelonde, 66  
Osennene?, 43*n.*  
Payerscomb, 72  
Ruddon, 31  
Tymbrichtesford, 17  
Westbarne, 102  
Yalliport, 46

#### (c) SOMERSETSHIRE

Badgworth, 85  
Bath, 120*a*  
Bristol, 74, 102  
Bruton, priory of, 20  
Crukerne, 72  
Dunster, 34, 49, 50  
East Coker, 90  
Frome, 74  
Huntspill, 66  
Lopen, 50  
Merriott, 49, 50  
Montacute, priory of, 84  
Oare, 13*n.*, 23, 35  
Over Stratton, 50  
Somersetshire, 29, 87  
Somerton, 74  
Stowey, 13*n.*  
Taunton, 44*n.*, 103  
priory of, 89*n.*

#### (d) REST OF COUNTRY

Aldford, Alvanley, Cheshire, 40*n.*  
Andover, 120*a*  
Aston Rowant, Oxfordshire, 22

Barton Hartshorn, Buckinghamshire,  
21  
Beachy Head, 104  
Bemyster hundred, Bowode tithing,  
Dorsetshire, 102  
Bere Hackett, Dorsetshire, 104  
Beverley, 103  
Boleinden hundred, Oxfordshire, 83  
Bosham, Sussex, 70  
Brandsby, Yorkshire, 103  
Bray, Berkshire, 21  
Brill, Buckinghamshire, 50  
Brize Norton, Oxfordshire, 50  
Brookwood cemetery, Woking, 120*a*

Cambridge  
town, 17  
University and colleges, 103, 104, 106,  
120*a*  
Cambridgeshire, de la Pomerai lands in,  
26, 29  
Canterbury, cathedral monastery of  
Christ Church, 17, 120  
Cardiff, 120  
Carlisle, 44  
Carswell, Oxfordshire, 49  
Caversham, Oxfordshire, 49  
Chale, I.O.W., 71  
Chalfont St Giles, Buckinghamshire,  
120  
Charterhouse—school, 120*a*  
Chelsfield, Kent, 21*n.*  
Chester, 120  
Chinnor, Oxfordshire, 22  
Clapton, London, 120  
Cliftonville, Margate, 120  
Colchester, 26

- Cowfold, Sussex, 80*n*.  
 Crosby, Lancashire, 120  
 Cumberland, 25
- Dinton, Buckinghamshire, 21  
 Docking, Norfolk, 82  
 Dorsetshire, 87  
   de la Pomerai lands in, 29  
 Dover, church of St Martin, 17  
 Downton, Wiltshire, 83  
 Drax, Yorkshire, priory of, 22, 49  
 Dunstable, Bedfordshire, 16  
 Durham, 74
- Easton, Wiltshire, 59  
 Ellington, Huntingdonshire, 89*n*.  
 Ely, 82  
 Epping, 120  
 Essex, de la Pomerai lands in, 25  
 Eton, 120*a*  
 Eynsham (Oxfordshire), abbey of, 49
- Fittleford (*sc.* Tittleford?), by Shillingstone, Dorsetshire, 77  
 Fordham, Cambridgeshire, 25, 45  
   church, 25; hospital of St Peter and St Mary Magdalene, 27
- Gloucester  
   abbey of St Peter, 14  
   hospital of St Mary and St Sepulchre and Wudeton in St Mary de Lode, 40  
   town, 83  
 Gloucestershire, 21, 22  
 Guernsey, 82
- Hackney, 118*n*.  
 Harting, Sussex, 83  
 Havering, Essex, 32  
   monastic cell, 23*n*.  
 Headington, Oxfordshire, 36*n*., 83  
 Henbury, Gloucestershire, 50  
 Herefordshire, 120*a*  
 Hertfordshire, de la Pomerai lands in, 25  
 Hope Mansell, Herefordshire, 14  
 Hungerton?, Leicestershire, 84  
 Huntingdonshire, 17
- Ibsley, Southamptonshire, 31  
 Jersey, 82
- Kenninghall, Norfolk, 83  
 Kent, 28  
 Kilham, Yorkshire, 16  
 Kingston-upon-Hull, 101
- Lambeth, 78, 103, 104, 119  
 Lambourn, 71  
 Lancaster, 19
- Leckhampton, Gloucestershire, 71  
 Leicester, 83  
   abbey of St Mary Pré and possessions in named counties, 84  
 Lenborough, Buckinghamshire, 21  
 Letcombe Basset, Berkshire, 71  
 Lincoln, 70  
 Lincolnshire, lands in, 16, 50  
 London, 29, 30, 34, 63, 65, 82, 83, 90, 91, 118  
   Aldgate, priory of Holy Trinity (Christchurch), 84, 85  
   Flete prison, 22, 55, 64, 73  
   Inns of Court, 98, 106, 119, 120, 120*a*  
   Marshalsea prison, 104  
   Old Bailey, 120  
   Portsoken ward, 84  
   St Botholph's without Aldgate, 85  
   St Dionis Backchurch, 103  
   St Michael's Bassishaw, 103  
   Tate gallery, 120  
   Thomas de la Pomerai's debts in, 64, 65  
   Tower, 55  
 Long (West) Wittenham, Berkshire, 71  
 Lyme Regis, 115
- Maiden Bradley, Wiltshire, 115  
 Malvern Wells, 120*a*  
 Marlborough, 19, 25  
 Merton, Surrey, priory of, 34, 46, 64  
 Middlesex, 103  
 Minster Lovell, Oxfordshire, alien priory, 82  
 Morley, Derbyshire, 80*n*.
- Newcastle, 100  
 Newport, Monmouthshire, priory of Goldcliff, 65, 82, 83*n*.  
 Newport Pagnell, Buckinghamshire, priory of Tickford, 82  
 Norfolk, de la Pomerai lands in, 26  
 Northampton, 73  
   nunnery of St Mary des Pres, 21  
 Northamptonshire, royal manors of, 17  
 North Crawley, Buckinghamshire, 82  
 North Gorley, Southamptonshire, 31  
 North Stoke, Oxfordshire, 59  
 Nottingham, 19
- Odiham, Southamptonshire, 83  
 Osgodby, Yorkshire, 22, 49, 72  
 Oxford  
   castle church of St George, 16  
   prison, 49  
   university and colleges, 35*n*., 58, 70, 84, 98, 99, 101, 103, 107, 119, 120*a*  
 Oxfordshire, 21, 65, 85
- Penkridge, Staffordshire, 50  
 Portsmouth, 118  
 Preston Bissett, Buckinghamshire, 21
- Pudsay, Yorkshire, 40*n*.  
 Pulborough, Sussex, 83
- Reading, abbey of St Mary, 21  
 Rochester, 21, 41, 101, 120  
 Rugby, 120*a*  
 Ryme Intrinseca, Dorsetshire, 104
- Salisbury, cathedral monastery, 72, 73  
 Sandhurst, Berkshire, 120*a*  
 Scarborough, 27  
 Sheffield, 120  
 Sherborne, 34, 81  
   abbey of, 59  
 Sherfield on Loddon, Southamptonshire, 34  
 Smallfield, Surrey, 120*a*  
 Southamptonshire, 21*n*., 87  
 Southwell, Nottinghamshire, cathedral, 120  
 Southwick, Southamptonshire, 25  
 Suffolk, de la Pomerai lands in, 26  
 Surrey, 120*a*
- Tickhill, Yorkshire, 19  
 Towcester, 120*a*  
 Tyneham, Dorsetshire, 23  
 Tynemouth, priory of, 16
- Upchurch, Kent, 83  
 Up Hatherley, Gloucestershire, 71  
 Uppingham, 120*a*
- Wallingford, 21  
   priory of, 22  
 Warblington, Southamptonshire, 50  
 Westbury, Caus castle, 36*n*.  
 West Dereham, Norfolk, abbey of, 26  
 Westminster, 16, 18, 21, 23, 24, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 38, 44, 51, 52, 54, 59, 61, 65, 66, 68, 73, 75, 83, 94, 119  
   abbey of, 84, 120*a*  
   Abingdon Street, 118  
   St Clement's Danes, 103  
   St Margaret's, 101  
   school, 106, 120*a*  
 Whichford, Warwickshire, 20  
 Whiteparish, Wiltshire, 77  
 Wilton, Wiltshire, 72  
 Wiltshire, 87  
 Winchester, 14, 15, 16, 19, 34, 74  
 Windsor, 30  
   St George's chapel, 105  
 Wolverley, Worcestershire, 120*a*  
 Woodstock, 16  
 Worcestershire, 120
- York, 51, 52, 72  
 Yorkshire, 22, 104
- Unidentified*
- Pardnon, 107

## II. WALES

- Wales, 28, 34, 38, 51, 64, 65, 93, 107
- Pembroke, 19

## III. SCOTLAND

- Scotland, 64, 74
- Erewyn, 76
- Paisley, 119

## IV. IRELAND

- |  |  |   |
|--|--|---|
| <p>Ireland, 72, 106, 107</p> <p>Ballin Taylor (co. Waterford), 106<br/>Belfast, 120, 120a</p> <p>Castle Carbery (co. Kildare), 120a<br/>Cloghan, Roscommon, 120a<br/>Cloyne, cathedral, 106<br/>Cork, 120a<br/>Cork, cathedral, 106, 120a</p> <p>Derry, cathedral, 120a<br/>Desertmartin (co. Derry), 120a<br/>Donegal co., 120a<br/>Douglas (co. Cork), 120<br/>Dublin, 120a<br/>St Patrick's, 120a</p> | <p>Christ Church, 120a<br/>Trinity College, 120a</p> <p>Enniskillen, 120a</p> <p>Fermanagh, 120a<br/>Ferney, Stillorgan (co. Dublin),<br/>120a</p> <p>Galway, 18<br/>Grange, Limerick, 120a</p> <p>Kildare co., 120a<br/>Kildare, cathedral, 120a</p> <p>Limerick, cathedral, 106<br/>Limerick, kingdom of, 19, 93</p> | <p>Lisburn, 120<br/>Loughgilly and Urney (co. Tyrone),<br/>120a</p> <p>Malone House (co. Antrim), 120a<br/>Merrion, near Dublin, 120a<br/>Mount Charles (co. Donegal), 120a</p> <p>Rathangan (co. Kildare), 120a<br/>Rokey Hall (co. Louth), 120a</p> <p>Strabane, 120a</p> <p>Tyrone, 120a</p> <p>Ulster, 30</p> |
|--|--|---|

## V. PLACES (except for a special inset) ABROAD

### (a) FRANCE

- France, 59, 75, 76, 88, 102, 103
- Agincourt, 66  
Andelys, 25  
Aquitaine, 64, 72  
Argentan, 17  
Arques, 16  
Aurivall, 14  
Avignon, 55, 72
- Bayeux, 20  
Bec, 16  
Bordeaux, 72, 73
- Caen, 24  
  priory of, 35  
Calais, 58, 81  
Château Ganne, 12  
Crécy, 57
- Falaise, 17, 18, 20  
  abbey of St John, 14, 16, 17  
Fécamp, 49  
Field of the Cloth of Gold, 87  
Fontenay-le-Pesnel (Calvados), abbey  
  of St Stephen, 17
- Gascony, 70, 73  
Gravelines, 87
- La Pommeraye (by Caen), 12, 18, 93  
Lisieux, 12n.  
Longueville Giffard (Normandy),  
  priory of, 71
- Maisons? (by Bayeux), 20  
Muheis, wood (in St Martin?), 14
- Paris, 119  
  priory of St Martin des Champs, 16  
Picardy, 65  
Poitou, 28, 29  
Pont Authou (by Brionne), 16  
Pont d'Ouilly, 12n.
- Rouen, 16, 49
- St Martin, 14  
Sluys, 76
- Vado, fee of Mortain, 18

'Val' (Bayeux diocese), abbey of Notre  
Dame du Val, 14, 15n., 16n., 18,  
24, 34

*The names indexed immediately beneath  
are those of places in which, in 1125,  
provision was made for the re-foundation  
of the house or, if marked \* contributed,  
by 1267, to the abbey; those shown † were,  
by 1267, attached to the abbey.*

### In France

- Angoville (Manche), 15n.
- Bernières (Calvados), 15n.  
de Blado, piece, 15n.  
Blancpans, 14n.  
Bonneil or Bonnell, 15n.  
Le Bosc-Roger (Eure), 14n.  
Bot or Bod, 15n.  
Bucti, wood, 15n.  
Bur-le-Roi (Buron) (Calvados), 15n.
- Cauville (Calvados), 15n.
- Falaise (de Fallizia), 15n.  
Feugères (de Felgerii) (Calvados), 15n.  
Fulcont, 15n.  
de Furnellis, mill, 15n.
- Hunameria, wood, 14n.
- La Pommeraye (Pomeria), 15n.  
Lud, land of, 15n.
- Normandy, tithes in, 15n.
- Pierrepoint (Calvados), 15n.  
Placy (Manche), 15n.  
Pont Audomar (Eure), 14n.  
Pont d'Ouilly, 15n.
- St Germain, 15n.  
S. Maria de Rappilleo, 15n.  
S. Martin de Martigneo, 14, 15n.  
S. Opportuna de Mesvilla, 15n.  
S. Petrus de Camposulpho, 15n.  
S. Petrus de Foresta, 15n.
- de Trevivino (de Treveneio), vill etc.,  
15n.

### In England

- DEVONSHIRE
- \*Ashcombe, 35  
Berry Pomeroy, 15n., 35  
Bradworthy, 15n., 35n.?  
\*Buckerell, 35  
Canonteign-in-Christow, 15n., 35  
Clystwick, 15n., 35  
†Exeter, church of St Laurence, 35  
\*Stockleigh Pomeroy, 24, 35  
Up Ottery, 15n.?, 35
- CORNWALL
- †Tregony, priory of and church of,  
35
- SOMERSET
- \*Oare, 35
- (b) U.S.A.
- Amherst (Mass.), 122
- Brooklyn, New York, 123  
Bunker Hill, 121
- California  
  state, 123  
  university, 122  
Cayuga (N.Y.), 122  
Chicago, 123  
Cincinnati, 122  
Cleveland, 123  
Clinton (N.Y.) (Hamilton College), 122  
Colorado, 123  
Corning (N.Y.), 123  
Crown Point, 121
- Dorchester (Mass.), 121
- Elmira (N.Y.), 123
- Horicon (Wis.), 123
- Kansas, 122  
Kingston (N.Y.), 122
- La Crosse (Wis.), 123  
Lake George, 121  
Louisburg, 121
- Massachusetts, Western, 121  
Milwaukee, 123  
Monroe (N.Y.), 122 (academy)

New Jersey, 121  
New York  
  city, 123  
  university, 122  
Northampton (Mass.), 121  
  
Peekskill (N.Y.), 121  
  
Rochester (N.Y.), 122  
  
Savannah (Georgia), 123  
Southampton (Mass.), 122  
Stockbridge (Mass.), 122  
  
Washington, 122, 123  
Whittinsville (Mass.), 122  
Windsor (Conn.), 121  
Wisconsin, 123

(c) ELSEWHERE

American Plantations, 118  
Australia, 123  
  
Benguela, S. Africa, 120a  
  
Calcutta, 120  
Cameroons, 120a  
Canada, 123  
China, 120a  
  
Damietta, 29, 93  
Denmark, 115  
  
German E. Africa, 120a  
Ghent, 49, 76  
Gravelines, 87  
  
Holland, 101

Jamaica, 120a  
Jerusalem, Holy House of the Hospital  
  of, 29  
  
Kirkwood, Cape Province, 120a  
  
Majuba, 120a  
  
Palestine, 120a  
Pampeluna, 82  
Prussia, 77  
  
Rome, 119  
  St Peter's, 85  
Roncesvalles, pass of, 12  
  
Sydney, N.S. Wales, 119  
  
Turkey, 98

C. MINOR MATTERS

I. NAVAL VESSELS

*Blast*, bomb ketch, 118  
*Gabriell Royal*, 86  
*Katharine*, yacht, 118  
*Northamptonshire*, frigate, 104  
*Reserve*, 101  
*Royal Ann*, 104  
*Rupert*, 104

*Shark*, sloop, 118

II. ARMORIAL BEARINGS

Beaumont, 104  
Camell, 77n.  
Courtenay, 80n.  
Denzil, 80  
Filleigh, 80

Merton (of Devon), 80n.  
de Moles, 58  
Montague, 80n.  
de la Pomerai—Pomeroy, *Frontis-*  
  *piece*, 29, 40, 56, 57, 58, 80, 81?, 92,  
  97, 98, 104, 109, 120  
Raleigh, 80  
Stafford, 80n.  
Wills, 98

